

파그마의 후예

MAYA & MARU GAME FANTASY STORY

박새날 게임 판타지 장편소설

OVERGEARED

BOOK 07

Park Saenal

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Overgeared

(템빨)

by

Park Saenal

Synopsis

Shin Youngwoo has had an unfortunate life and is now stuck carrying bricks on construction sites. He even had to do labor in the VR game, Satisfy!

However, luck would soon enter his hapless life. His character, 'Grid', would discover the Northern End Cave for a quest, and in that place, he would find 'Pagma's Rare Book' and become a legendary class player...

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by the Rainbow Turtle at [Wuxiaworld](#).

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 601

"Waaahhhhhhhh!"

“Grid! Grid!! Grid!!”

“God Grid! God Grid!! God Grid!”

The players' cheers rang through Reinhardt the moment that the announcement about the first player king being born was made. The cheers stirred the earth. Tens of thousands of players and hundreds of thousands of NPCs chanted Grid's name and praised him.

“Film it!”

"Close in on the users and people! I want to see their faces filled with joy!"

Who in the world could receive such enthusiastic cheers from so many people? It was as if the world's president had been born. The broadcasters were absorbed in the atmosphere of the scene. They had a desire to give the viewers a live view of the scene.

‘All I can say is great.’

The cheers of the people reached the sky. The players praised Grid, regardless of their nationality. The broadcasting staff ran around the streets. In the midst of this turmoil, Zirkan trembled. His gaze was focused on Lael.

‘Lael, you're a monster.’

Who spread the rumor that the Eternal nobles had gathered and were advancing to Reinhardt? It was Lael. It was designed to heighten the atmosphere of the scene and this dramatic directing was completed the moment Marquis Steim and the Giant Guild arrived.

The result? It was the current scene. The founding of the Overgeared Kingdom was a huge topic. People would be talking

about this moment for the next few days. How many times would the word ‘Overgeared Kingdom’ emerge from people’s mouths? It was immeasurable.

‘If Chris had a talent like Lauel...’

Lauel laughed while wearing his black eyepatch. Zirkan gazed at him with greedy eyes.

‘Chris would be a king by now.’

Zirkan. An old player who was the first ranked swordsman until Ibellin came along. As Chris’ long time friend and mentor, he was well aware of Chris’ potential. The prideful young man had grown into someone envied by all, established the Giant Guild, and took first in the unified rankings.

‘Chris is also qualified to be a king.’

The reason he couldn’t become a king was due to his lacking subordinates. Zirkan lamented his shortcomings. Then Chris placed his big hands on Zirkan’s shoulders.

"Zirkan, is my decision to follow Grid giving you a sense of loss?"

They had been together for decades. Chris could read Zirkan’s heart just by looking at his expression. Zirkan spoke with the heart of a sinner.

"If this old man had even half of Lauel’s strength, you wouldn’t have to bow your head."

"That isn’t the case."

Chris smiled and shook his head.

"I don’t have the skills to attract people, the charm that would make people devote themselves to me, or the force to break the sky."

As he looked back on himself, he could clearly see the difference between himself and Grid. That’s why he was able to decide. He would serve Grid.

"Zirkan, keep this in mind. From now on, Grid is my standard."

"...Standard?"

"Yes, his choice is my choice and his path is my path."

Chris realized that he couldn't afford to lead more than 500 guild members. The throne that was being first in the unified rankings? It was nothing more than a meal he obtained because Kraugel and Zibal pulled themselves out. He felt his limits thanks to Grid. Grid was a giant who could do things that Chris couldn't. Grid even loved his colleagues as his own, something Chris hadn't dared to do. Therefore, Grid was his standard.

"Chris."

Grid called out Chris' name from the stage. It was the first name spoken since the crown was placed on the head of the Overgeared King. It was to show honor towards the current 1st ranked user who led 500 guild members.

"I have a formal request. Become my colleague."

Grid reached out to him.

[The Overgeared Kingdom is awarding you with the title of a duke. Do you accept?]

A notification window appeared in front of Chris. It was a notification window asking 'are you prepared to devote everything you built since your first day in Satisfy to Grid?'

Chris didn't hesitate.

"It is an honor."

Step, step.

Chris walked onto the stage with powerful steps. He knelt in front of Grid, sending the world into chaos.

"Chris and the 503 members of the Giant Guild will join the Overgeared Guild... No, we will be your servants and help protect

the Overgeared Kingdom.”

“....!!”

One of the Seven Guilds was absorbed by Grid! It was one of the most shocking news in Satisfy’s history. Breaking news was reported all over the world and people’s enthusiastic support poured out.

-Wow, amazing.

-The 1st ranked user and Giant Guild is absorbed all at once.

-But isn’t it strange? Why is Chris becoming Grid’s servant?

Chris was able to take 1st in the rankings because Kraugel and Zibal disappeared from the rankings. But nobody dared accuse Chris of gaining that ranking for free. Chris was strong enough that no one questioned his position. That type of person went under Grid. Most of the people in the world found it hard to understand the situation. They didn’t know why Chris made this choice.

-Did Grid catch his weakness?

-Was there intimidation from Overgeared?

-How can one of the Seven Guilds be intimidated?

-What are the Seven Guilds? The Overgeared Guild has the power of a kingdom.

-Come to think of it... The Seven Guilds were nothing in front of Overgeared ;; -Wow... Then the Overgeared Guild will absorb other guilds and expand their power?

-Later on, they will become bigger and bigger, owning Satisfy.

In the midst of the viewers’ assumptions, the experts from each country gave a sharp analysis.

『 Chris’ decision to join Overgeared is wise. The Giant Guild is

too big and the land they possess isn't very good. Perhaps Chris won't be able to develop the Giant Guild any further. 』

『 That's right. It's much more profitable to go under Grid and secure new territories. 』

『 Then the rumors of Overgeared threatening Chris are wrong? 』

『 Of course. The Overgeared Guild are proud of their power. However, there would be a big backlash if they used such methods. Wouldn't an anti-Overgeared group form and threaten them? 』

『 The Overgeared Guild already have many forces against them. The risk of using force to increase their power is too large. Chris and the Giant Guild willingly went under Overgeared. 』

『 Hah... But it's hard to believe. The largest guild led by the 1st ranked user was absorbed... 』

『 This is a glimpse of Grid's true heights. Grid is a great person... 』

『 ... 』

The international broadcasters and experts praised Grid. It was hard to believe they blamed Grid for being stupid until a short while ago. The anchors and viewers were absurd.

"Did you say that the Overgeared Kingdom can only survive for the next few years?"

S.A. Group's headquarters.

Chairman Lim Cheolho watched the founding ceremony and asked the supercomputer Morpheus.

-Originally, the Overgeared Kingdom was likely to be destroyed after two years and three months. They would be gradually suppressed by the 15 kingdoms and eventually occupied by the Saharan Empire. But now that has changed. The Giant Guild joining Overgeared has increased their power by leaps and bounds.

“Hah... Hahahat!

Morpheus gave a completely different answer from earlier.

Lim Cheolho laughed.

Grid. How many times had he ruined the predictions of the world's top supercomputer? He truly was one of the five miracle players. It was really pleasing to see. Morpheus' report entered the excited Lim Cheolho's ears.

-The new time period for Overgeared's destruction is 2 years and 8 months from now.

“...”

-It will be the beginning of the light dragon Nevartan episode.

"Hrmm, it's time for that species? But at that time, most of the kingdoms will be destroyed, not just Overgeared."

There were many new stories prepared. Who would be the one to earn wealth and honor in the upcoming trials? Lim Cheolho was very excited and looking forward to it.

“Grid! Grid!! Grid!!!”

"They're too thoughtless."

"It's a world where the name of a traitor is being shouted. It doesn't make sense."

"It's a lowly and unpleasant place."

The atmosphere of the founding ceremony had reached its peak. The representatives of the 12 kingdoms failed to hide their unpleasant feelings. All they could see was a group of crazy people chanting the name of the filthy Grid and Overgeared, who were like flames in front of the wind.

"It's unexpected that the prestigious Marquis Steim would go under Grid."

"There's no future in the Overgeared Kingdom. There's no tomorrow for a kingdom that doesn't have the fundamentals of justice."

"But ordinary people wouldn't know this. It's a pity that they are so fascinated and excited by the splendor of the moment."

"We must remind them of reality."

The self-styled Overgeared King Grid. On the stage, Grid called Chris and Steim in turn, making them dukes. The founding ceremony was in full swing. It wasn't the right timing for the representatives to step forward. But the representatives didn't feel the need to show courtesy to the Overgeared Kingdom. They stood up and climbed onto the stage without permission.

"Who are those people?"

"Who? What's going on?"

The broadcasting staff and players concentrated on the founding ceremony were confused by the appearance of the uninvited guests. The Overgeared Kingdom's knights became cautious. No, the soldiers misunderstood as knights pulled out their weapons.

"You want to do violence right away? Indeed, their master is someone who steals the throne with violence. It's natural that his servants would also be barbarians."

The representatives scoffed as they were surrounded by soldiers. While the Overgeared members were feeling resentment, Grid didn't show any reaction.

Lauel spoke instead. "Aren't you entering this event without permission? You don't even know basic manners. The level of the kings you serve is also obvious."

Lauel smiled as he insulted their kings. The representatives were furious, but they tried to remain as calm as possible. They could afford to endure this since they would be laughing at the end.

“We’re too busy to wait for our turn to come.”

"We're too noble to join this farce that is called the founding ceremony."

"These dog-like bastards!"

Vantner's anger exploded at the representatives who were ruining the event. His face and bald head turned red as he tried to swing his axe, only to be stopped by Pon.

"Wait. Maybe this situation is what Lael wants. Wait until he gives a command."

“Cough!”

The representatives took out letters as the turmoil increased. The cameras of the broadcasters zoomed in on them. The representatives opened their mouths and spoke in a linked manner.

"Grid, listen."

"Our 15 kingdoms can't acknowledge your presence when you took the throne by force."

"If you become king, it will go against providence and will be a stain that will remain on this continent's history."

“Grid, listen to us.”

"Our 15 kingdoms deny you and the Overgeared Kingdom."

"But what sin did your people commit? We don't want to sow the ground with the blood of innocents."

“We will give you one chance.”

“Grid, obey us.”

"In the future, you will offer a monthly tribute to our 15 kingdoms."

"Throw away the desire to fill your own stomach."

"Starve, devote yourself, and reflect."

"Grid and the Overgeared Kingdom will be governed by our 15 kingdoms."

"..."

The venue of the founding ceremony immediately became silent.

Chapter 602

The venue of the founding ceremony immediately became silent. People all over the world became aware of the seriousness of the situation. The 15 kingdoms demanded a tribute. What if Grid refused this demand? The 15 kingdoms would invade the Overgeared Kingdom and it would eventually fall into ruin.

-Not accepting the demands means...

-If they give a tribute to 15 kingdoms, they will soon become impoverished and self-destruct.

-What? Then no matter what they do, the Overgeared Kingdom is dead?

-The Overgeared Kingdom died the moment the 15 kingdoms united. It seems that it's too early for a player to set up a kingdom.

-I never imagined NPCs would act this way. Was it designed by the system?

-It seems so. The owner of a kingdom can amass astronomical wealth. Satisfy is famous for its high level of difficulty and won't give big advantages to a user.

-The S.A. Group is really... Grid's 60 million gold will fly away.

-It's pitiful, but it serves him right. Grid was doing so well that I was jealous ㅎ ㅎ

-There are many people like you in the world.

People felt a variety of emotions at the first kingdom built by a player being destroyed. Some people felt anger, some were sad, some were happy. All of them were paying attention to Grid right now. What type of reaction would Grid show?

-First, he will give a positive reply to the representatives, send them away, and then come up with a solution.

-With Grid's nature, won't he kill the representatives? Will Grid

be crushed after absorbing the Giant Guild and Marquis Steim's forces?

-I think that Grid will choose to fight. I would rather fight against the 15 kingdoms then offer them a tribute.

-60 million gold is so big that people can't fathom it. 60 million gold is approximately 65 million dollars. 65 million is enough to live in a super luxurious mansion for the rest of my left, as well as allow me to buy a few supercars. Will Grid and the Overgeared Guild want to lose such an astronomical sum of money? Absolutely not. Grid can't help but compromise.

-Indeed... The money he has already invested is too big.

People became certain that Grid couldn't hurt the representatives. It was the same with the media outlets of each kingdom. They analyzed that Grid would compromise with the representatives and prepared articles in advance that could be sent out at any time.

"Hmmm."

On top of a stage made of marble. Grid wore the Holy Light Crown on his head and finally reacted.

Gulp!

The tense Overgeared members gulped.

'Grid! Please endure it!'

'The 60 million gold can't fly away!'

That's right. The Overgeared members were different from others. They thought it was highly likely Grid would kill the representatives instantly. The Overgeared members knew Grid's nature. But Grid's reaction was different from what the Overgeared members expected. Rather than being angry at the representatives, he opened his mouth with a perfectly calm expression.

“Let me ask you one thing.”

“...?”

"Why are there 12 of you, not 15, when you are representing the 15 kingdoms?"

“....!”

The representatives were embarrassed. How could they say that the Gauss, Ultana, and Murray representatives returned to their kingdoms using ridiculous excuses? It was unclear if the will of these three kingdoms would be the same as when they came to this agreement.

Grid scoffed at the representatives who couldn't reply.

"12 representatives are acting arrogant and vulgar, trying to convey the will of 15 kingdoms. I can only see bluffers who are telling lies."

“Ugh...!”

Their words lost weight. The representatives had no room to refute Grid's words.

"Damn scum." Grid muttered in a small voice before sitting down and leaning back on his big and gorgeous throne. It was like he was the emperor of an empire. Then he called out to Huroi standing below the stage. "Huroi."

"Yes, Your Majesty."

"From now on, repeat my words."

"As you command!"

The power of Huroi's words were great. He made the same words sound more logical and he could communicate his thoughts in a noisy place. He was equipped with a compulsion to make everyone listen. In addition, he could cover up Grid's rough words.

“Hey, you bastards.”

"Listen up, foolish and false representatives."

"I didn't violate the bullshit moral laws."

"I didn't violate the moral laws. I'm not a traitor. Rather, I fulfilled my vow of loyalty to King Wiesbaden. He was the only one worthy of being followed."

The first ranked orator, Huroi. Huroi's voice resounded through Reinhardt. The clear voice that somewhat conveyed Grid's will captured the ears and hearts of the people filled with anxiety.

"The reason for taking the throne was to save the people suffering from the corrupt Eternal royal family. This is a noble cause that should remain in the continent's history. You can't distort the truth with false lies."

"Waaahhhhhhhh!"

Eternal's royal family.

The people of Reinhardt had suffered due to the crimes committed by King Aslan. They perceived Grid as a savior and genuinely accepted his speech. Their courage was regained after feeling afraid of the representatives words and they cheered Grid's name.

Lauel watched the situation quietly with a warm expression.

'He's coping very well.'

It could've been a very serious situation if Grid committed violence against the representatives. Not only would they become completely hostile to the 15 kingdoms, it would also bring distrust and anxiety to the people. But Grid controlled his anger. He used Huroi's clever words to paint the representatives as corrupt people. Thanks to this, the representatives were in a more disadvantageous position.

'Damn, the atmosphere is strange.'

'The plan to create a frightful atmosphere and stir up the people

has been broken.'

'But the loyalty of the people towards Grid was actually increased. What is this? Isn't this giving the bowl of soup to him?'

'This is all because of Kons and Cudan! This wouldn't have happened if those insane guys hadn't fled like they were possessed by ghosts!'

'Everybody calm down. The plan to incite the people has failed, but nothing has changed. In the end, he will have to give us tributes. Then he will pay for today's disrespect.'

'Um...'

The representatives embarrassed by the unexpected atmosphere quickly regained their calm heads. This didn't change the fact that they were in an advantageous position. Baron Biz of the Violet Kingdom used this momentum and shouted.

"This Grid! No matter how you dress it up with rhetoric, your evil deeds can't be covered up! The king is the highest existence! No matter the reason, killing the king can't be forgiven... Heok?"

Baron Biz suddenly stopped talking. It was because the dozens of people around Grid pulled out their weapons with menacing expressions. His legs trembled from the killing intent.

"D-Daring to threaten a representative...! All of you don't have the basic common sense! Harming the representatives is no different from declaring war on our kingdom!"

"Shut up." Pon pointed a spear at Baron Biz' neck. "Do you think you can live after talking to our king like that? You just said it yourself. The king is the highest existence. Isn't that right?"

"U-Ugh..."

He didn't want to admit that Grid was a king, but Baron Biz' life depended on his next words. He was terrified and shut his mouth. He was belatedly aware of his error.

‘I was too excited!’

He was overcome by the momentum and talked too much. He couldn't accept Grid as a king, but that was just his position. It wasn't strange for Grid's subordinates to cut off his head. Indeed, the other representatives weren't trying to save him. Grid looked down at Baron Biz, who felt his death, and had a good idea.

“Hey, you.”

“...!”

Baron Biz was surprised. He was someone with the death penalty in front of him. Now Grid was staring down at him with an ominous smile on his face.

"I'll give you a chance."

"A-A chance...?"

"Yes, you deserve to die, but I'm a benevolent person."

“...?”

What was he trying to do? It was difficult to determine Grid's intentions. As thousands of eyes focused on him, Grid rose from his throne.

"This is an opportunity for you to preserve your life and an opportunity for me to show off the power of the Overgeared Kingdom. Let's help each other out."

"W-What is this opportunity?"

Baron Biz listened closely. He wanted to seize this chance. Then Grid spoke.

"Looking at your body and the sheath at your waist, you have learned swordsmanship?"

“T-That's...right.”

“Okay. A person who is a warrior should be able to protect yourself. Now, pick.”

"What do you mean... Choose?"

"An opponent to fight against. Pick somebody. I'll forgive your sin if you win the fight. However, if you die during the fight, it's your own fault. The Overgeared Kingdom holds no responsibility."

"...!!"

Baron Biz' heart thumped. It was natural since he got a chance to save his life. However, the other representatives were shaking.

'Grid is using his head!'

'If Baron Biz dies like this, the Violet Kingdom can no longer hold Grid responsible!'

Baron Briton of the Arc Kingdom cried out.

"It's too unfavorable to call this an opportunity! You intend to harm Baron Biz by putting him against a stronger opponent that he can't face!"

"What is this nonsense? Do you have a novel in your head?"

Grid clocked his tongue and shrugged.

"I told you. You can choose your own opponent to fight."

"I-Is that true?"

"Of course. I'm not a liar like you guys."

'I can live!'

Baron Biz was jubilant. He was stronger in swordsmanship than a knight. If he could pick the opponent to fight, he could win 100%. Baron Biz looked around and smiled darkly. He had determined his opponent. There was a blond soldier wearing old leather armor, unlike the 1,000 elite knights wearing black armor.

'Just look at this inconsequential soldier! My opponent is you!'

Baron Biz pointed to the blond soldier.

"I-I will fight with him!"

People might call him cowardly for pointing towards a soldier, but his life was a thousand times more important than his pride. Baron Biz expected Grid to ridicule him for fighting against the soldiers, but Grid easily accepted it.

"You will fight the soldier. Okay."

Grid winked at the soldier. Then the soldier walked over to Baron Biz. Baron Biz looked much stronger. The baron was taller than the soldier and his equipment was better. No, in the first place, how could a soldier be an opponent for a noble who had learnt swordsmanship?

The viewers from all over the world were frustrated.

-Sigh, what is Grid doing? Why is he giving that bastard a chance to save his life?

-This isn't good.

-That poor and innocent soldier... He made a mistake with his master and will be killed.

Everyone in the world sympathized with the soldier. They thought he was being persecuted by an unreasonable boss. However, the soldier was happy. He faced Baron Biz and tied back his blond hair flowing under his helmet. The name of the soldier covered by a helmet was Asmophel.

Chapter 603

Grid's mouth twitched. He was trying not to laugh.

‘Indeed, he picked Asmophel.’

There were currently only 1,000 Overgeared soldiers stationed in Reinhardt. But they were the elites who completed their second class advancement and wore the Grid mass production set. It was easy for them to be mistaken as knights just by their appearance.

Then what about Asmophel? He was someone who looked exactly like a soldier. He was the weakest looking in Reinhardt. It was easy to predict that Baron Biz would pick out Asmophel.

‘Is this Lael's trick?’

Grid's tactic of causing a situation that wouldn't trouble him if the representative died was quite good. It was hard to believe it was a plan built and executed by Grid alone, so the Overgeared members thought that Lael was behind it. But what was the truth?

Currently, the person dealing with the 12 representatives was Grid alone. Grid created this situation alone. The smile couldn't leave Lael's face.

‘Grid, your growth is once again burning up my heart. You have transcended the limits of your IQ. Huhuhut...’

Lael was caught up in the feeling of excitement.

“Really? You'll spare me if I win the fight against this soldier?”

Baron Biz asked Grid again.

Grid nodded. “I keep my promises. But don't forget that the Violet Kingdom can't hold us responsible if you die.”

“Okay!” Baron Biz shouted vigorously to his men. "At this moment, I am not the representative of the Violet Kingdom. I am just Baron Biz! Even if I die, the Overgeared Kingdom didn't kill

the representative of the Violet Kingdom! Do you understand?”

The death penalty was imminent, but he had a chance to save his life. He couldn't miss this opportunity. Baron Biz was confident that he could win the battle.

‘I will kill this soldier!’

Chwaruk!

Baron Biz pulled out his sword. His level and armor were considerable.

『 Baron Biz's level is at least 250. There is also the title ‘Noble who learned Swordsmanship’, meaning he is likely to have Advanced Sword Mastery... He will be stronger than any decent knight. 』

『 Then how will the soldier fight Baron Biz? 』

『 He's dead. The result is obvious. 』

『 ... 』

Foolish Grid! He had a chance to incapacitate a representative. But he wasted it and sacrificed an innocent soldier! This time, no one supported Grid's choice. The media and viewers thought Grid made a serious mistake. That's right. The world was about to be overturned again. Grid was a common sense destroyer who always produced results that were different or exceeded expectations.

“I will bring the punishment of death to you who has despised and belittled my king.”

The soldier sent out killing intent from his eyes deep in the helmet. Baron Biz confirmed the old spear that the soldier held and laughed.

"Kukuk, a simple soldier is spouting such ridiculous words.”

Biz Baron was certain. If he combined the power of his swordsmanship with his equipment, he would be able to break the spear and armor in front of him. The difference between their

items and skills were clear.

“Haaap!”

Baron Biz was fired up and rushed forward. It was high ranking footwork that narrowed the distance to the target in a short time. It had been passed down in Baron Biz’ family for generations.

-It’s over.

The viewers mourned the soldier. They were sure that the soldier would die without being able to take advantage of the spear’s long reach. It was a meaningless prediction.

Puok!

“...!!!”

-Huh?

Baron Biz narrowed the distance without any superfluous movements. It was like a lightning bolt, but the soldier was much faster. Before Baron Biz’s sword struck the soldier’s helmet, the soldier’s spear pierced Baron Biz’s chest.

“Kuock!”

Baron Biz made a disbelieving expression. How could the soldiers’ attack speed be faster than him, and how could the soldier tear through his armor with one blow?

“A scam...!”

It was a scam! There was something wrong! It was certainly cheating! But Baron Biz wasn’t able to speak these thoughts. It was because the soldier’s spear pierced his chest in succession.

“Cough! Ugh! Kuaaaaak!”

He was busy screaming. It was a series of strikes that didn’t allow Baron Biz to take any defensive actions.

“ ... ”

“ ... ”

All the representatives present, the players at the venue, and the viewers watching the broadcast were at a loss for words. The hosts of the broadcasting stations could barely speak because they had an obligation to relay the situation.

『 The soldier has completely overwhelmed a noble's swordsmanship! This is unexpected! 』

『 The difference between items is made moot by skills! What on earth was this? The Overgeared Kingdom has strong soldiers! 』

The world was turned upside down by the unexpected result. The person who was more shocked than anyone was naturally Baron Biz.

‘W-Who is this person?’

He thought the opponent was a soldier. Then what was this? The proud knights of the Violet Kingdom wouldn't be able to deal with this soldier's spear.

Puk! Puuok!

"Hik! Hiik!!"

Baron Biz had been polishing his swordsmanship for many years. He tried to resist the soldier's spear with his sword. But it was a worthless desperate attempt. If the soldier stabbed the spear 10 times, Baron Biz was struck 10 times. No matter how aggressively he resisted, he failed in his defense and evasion.

“You...! What the hell are you? You can't be a soldier! Why are you posing as a soldier?”

Dark red blood emerged with every scream. The viewers who previously sympathized with the soldier now felt sorry for Baron Biz.

-Baron Biz has fallen into a trap. It's impossible for a soldier to beat a noble.

-That's right. He doesn't seem like a soldier. He might be a knight

disguised as a soldier.

-In fact, it doesn't make sense? Does this mean that Grid expected the situation to come to this point and disguised a knight as a soldier?

-Uh... Come to think of it.

The viewers were confused. A soldier was smashing Baron Biz. If this person wasn't a soldier, Grid was too great to anticipate this situation. If the person was a soldier, he had the strength of another kingdom's knight. No matter how they interpreted it, Grid and the Overgeared Kingdom were great.

-So scary.

-This is crazy.

-Grid and the Overgeared Kingdom are magnificent...

The evaluation of Grid rose exponentially from just one incident!

'Grid's honor will be restored and his reputation will be even higher.'

Asmophel felt the situation change and put an end to the one-sided fight. Baron Biz was beaten bloody and died.

Puok!

[Baron Biz who represents the Violet Kingdom has died.]

[Due to the agreement made by Baron Biz, the Violet Kingdom can't transfer any responsibility to the Overgeared Kingdom.]

"What is this?"

The other representatives were terrified as they watched Baron Biz die. They couldn't understand the situation and fell into a trap.

Baron Briton of the Arc Kingdom shouted. "Grid...! How can you be such a villainous person? Disguising a knight as a soldier in order to trap Baron Biz!"

"You." Grid pointed to Baron Briton this time. "You pick."

“...?”

"You should be held accountable for accusing and taunting a king in his own kingdom. Just like baron Biz."

“...!”

He shouldn't have said anything! Baron Briton fell into the same mess as Baron Biz. His face paled because he knew he had no way out. He tried to keep his mind as calm as possible as he looked around. He was looking for a weak opponent, just like Baron Biz had done before.

Then he found one.

“I will fight with him!”

This person looked the weakest. It was surprisingly close.

An orator. It was the orator who spoke for Grid.

“Hoh... First it was a soldier and now an orator.”

Grid made an interested look while the residents accused Baron Briton.

“Lousy bastard! Pointing out an orator who never once held a blade!”

"Are all nobles of the Arc Kingdom like you?"

"Trying to fight a person who uses their mouth!"

Boo!

Boooooo!

The booing and criticism continued, but Baron Briton wasn't ashamed. What good was honor if he was dead?

‘I can't die in this savage kingdom!’

It was his sublime belief. He couldn't die so easily. Baron Briton grabbed the mace hanging from his waist. Then Orator Huroi summoned his wyvern.

“....??”

“??????”

Kurarararara!

Baron Briton and the residents were stunned when the red wyvern appeared and fired flames. An orator summoned a wyvern? It was also the most powerful fire wyvern!

“W-Wait a minute... This is a scam!”

"Your parents are a scam!"

“What? What nonsense is this? Kuaaaaah!”

Mentioning his parents? It was also from a person who was scamming him? Baron Briton was angry and frustrated, but he was helpless. He was burned by the flames of Huroi’s wyvern and died.

Chapter 604

“...”

The 10 remaining representatives were dumbfounded. They were shocked when they witnessed the Overgeared Kingdom's strength.

‘A soldier who is stronger than a knight...’

‘If this is the ability of a soldier, the talents of the 1,000 black armored knights must be beyond imagination.’

‘I can't believe the orator has a wyvern.’

‘It is indeed a strong kingdom.’

The Overgeared Kingdom's soldier and orator were amazing enough to destroy all concepts.

“Cough...”

The representatives were in deep distress. They wondered if they should really be hostile to the Overgeared Kingdom.

‘It would be better to hold hands...’

Currently, the power structure of the continent was composed of one empire and 15 kingdoms. The empire was naturally the Saharan Empire. If the Saharan Empire was a young and brave lion, the 15 kingdoms were bound rabbits. The 15 kingdoms didn't know when they would be swallowed up and paid tributes to the empire. But the amount of the tribute they paid was enormous. The 15 kingdoms had to pay tribute to the empire and their speed of development fell exponentially. At this time, the emergence of the Overgeared Kingdom was like a rosy cloud.

‘If we combined the small number of troops in the Overgeared Kingdom and the three million troops from the 15 kingdoms...’

‘We can become self-reliant and break away from the empire.’

‘The timing is good. Currently, it's difficult for the empire to

turn their eyes to the outside world due to its policy of wiping out minor species.

The gazes of the representatives changed as they looked at Grid. The contempt and hostility was replaced by anticipation.

“King Grid!”

Someone shouted courageously. It was Baron Guy of the Fold Kingdom.

“Please forgive my previous rudeness!”

An amazing sight was produced. Baron Guy looked at Grid and tore up the royal letter in his hand. He tore apart the will of the king he served in front of everyone! It was a scene where Baron Guy was prepared to ruin his own life. Everyone watching was surprised, while Grid made an interested expression.

“Do you mean to withdraw the words you said before?”

“Indeed! King Grid, I hope that the Overgeared Kingdom will be a permanent companion of the Fold Kingdom! I will give my king 100 reasons why he should ally with the Overgeared Kingdom! Also! I am convinced that my king will understand my explanation and reconcile with the Overgeared Kingdom! Overgeared is a great kingdom!”

“...”

This was a person who demanded a tribute just previously, saying that he could accept Grid or the Overgeared Kingdom. His attitude had sure changed quickly. He even went against his king’s will. Changing his position in the middle of the mission! This unprecedented event would spread the reputation of the Overgeared Kingdom throughout the continent.

Grid was delighted.

‘Very good. It’s more than I expected.’

The growth base of the Overgeared Kingdom would be solid if he

allied with a few of the 15 kingdoms. In the midst of accumulating power to defend the kingdom from the empire, the need to worry about the stupid ones would disappear. It was the moment when Grid visualized a brilliant future.

-Please refrain from replying and give honors to your retainers first.

Lauel sent him a whisper. He had been silently watching the situation and finally opened his mouth.

‘I don’t know his intentions, but...’

Lauel was the person that Grid trusted the most. He didn’t question it and acted as Lauel said. He ignored Baron Guy who was waiting for a reaction.

“...Rude.”

Baron Guy blushed with shame. He had torn up his letter in order to convey his sincerity, but he was ignored like a passing child rather than being impressed by Grid.

Shake shake!

The expressions of the representatives were disappointed as they looked between Baron Guy and Grid.

‘Grid will never have a big vessel.’

‘Baron Guy acknowledged his mistake and offered a bright future, but Grid is still upset by our previous rudeness.’

‘How can he rule over a kingdom when he is so narrow-minded?’

‘It isn’t right to establish diplomatic relations with such a savage kingdom.’

Tsk tsk tsk.

The representatives thought that Grid was pathetic.

“Duke Lauel, come forward.”

Grid started to call out his meritorious retainers in turn. Lauel

was the first to kneel before him. Grid handed him a pair of gauntlets. What type of materials were used for them? The gauntlets were mysterious and dark colored, with a glazed black surface. It was beautiful and elegant enough to capture anyone's eyes.

‘But they’re just gauntlets. The level of reward for the person who had the highest merit in establishing a kingdom...’

‘It’s evidence that the Overgeared Kingdom is a small group of elites, but is poor. The foundation will be stable by absorbing Marquis Steim’s power but he needs our help.’

‘If the Overgeared Kingdom refuses to hold hands with us, only self-destruction is waiting for them.’

Gauntlets were items that protected the hands and forearms. He should give his meritorious retainers a sword that can cut the enemy or armor to defend against an enemy's attacks. Grid's reward was indeed trivial. The moment that the representatives thought so.

"Kukuk...! Kukukuk! Belial's Gauntlets... This is something that transcends my expectations. The hot skin of Belial against my arms has succeeded in sealing the aura of the dark dragon. Huhuhut!"

Lauel.

His reputation had spread to the 15 kingdoms. The duke of the Overgeared Kingdom covered half his face with his hand and chattered nonsense. The representatives couldn't understand what he was talking about. It was natural that they didn't understand. The Overgeared members had been with Lauel for years and they still didn't understand him.

Lauel turned his gaze towards the representatives. One eye was covered with a black eyepatch, as if it was injured.

"People from small and weak kingdoms, look at the great power that King Grid has entrusted to me."

Swipe.

Yes, it was a swipe. Lael swiped his hands just once. The wavelength was huge.

Kakiing.

The five fingertips of the gauntlets worn by Lael created five white spheres. The spheres contained hot fire and cool demonic energy.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

“...”

The direction that Lael waved his hand. The five spheres flew in the direction of the representatives and exploded. The representatives were shocked by the suddenly incident. They made stupid expressions like a carp. Lael ridiculed those who couldn't understand the situation and moved his hand again. Once again, five white spheres were created and flew to the feet of the representatives, exploding. Flames emerged from the explosion and the demonic energy polluted the atmosphere.

The representatives were amazed and belatedly realized.

“H-Heok!”

“Unbelievable! Creating such powerful magic with just a wave of the hand!”

“D-Don't tell me the power of those gauntlets...?”

An artifact? No, it is impossible. Pagma's Descendant, Grid. He might be a legendary blacksmith, but he didn't have the capacity to produce artifacts. Artifact production was an area for a very small number of magicians.

“Marquis Piaro, come forward.”

The representatives tried to deny the power of the gauntlets.

Step, step.

This time, a middle-aged man climbed onto the stage.

"...??"

The representatives doubted their eyes. It was because the person on the stage was a middle-aged peasant farmer. The farmer was wearing old clothes covered in dirt and had a variety of farming equipment hanging from his waist.

‘Crazy?’

A marquis was a farmer? No, a farmer marquis? This was ridiculous. A disgraceful noble. It was terrible just imagining a noble doing field work.

‘No, leave it.’

This was currently the founding ceremony. It was essential to be formal. It was courtesy to dress appropriately for the founding ceremony, even if the middle-aged Piaro was a real farmer. What was with this dirty clothing?

‘Not even knowing the basic manners...’

‘The king has no foundation and his subordinates are the same.’

Tsk tsk.

The representatives once again clicked their tongues. Then Grid handed Piaro a sickle and hand plow.

"In fact, I wanted to wear official clothing today." Piaro whispered while receiving the farming equipment. He was looking around. Grid asked him to attend in his work clothes, but Piaro felt disgusting.

Grid smiled and patted his shoulder. "Your official clothing is farming work clothes. From now on, you should also wear a straw hat."

Grid's liking towards Piaro was now infinite. He was an absolute power of the Overgeared Kingdom and gave all the loot he acquired from Belial to Grid without hesitation. Grid wanted to

acknowledge Piaro and accept him as a farmer.

Piario was thrilled. “Your servant Piario! I will devote myself even more to the field! I will provide enough food so that our citizens will never starve!”

“...Farmer.”

"A real farmer!"

The dubious representatives became pale when they heard Piaro's cry. They were shocked to see that the marquis of a kingdom was a farmer. The representatives lost their minds once again. Then Piaro came down from the stage and approached them.

Flinch.

Piario was the owner of muscles that seemed harder than rocks. As he stepped towards them with dirty clothes, the representatives were forced to shrink back.

“W-What...?”

“What are you trying to do?”

The sickle and hand plow looked sharp in Piaro's hands, causing the representatives to gulp.

"H-Hik...!"

The moment Piaro reached them! He raised his sickle and hand plow. The representatives thought he was going to be killed. At the same time.

Flop!

Piario suddenly squatted. He started digging at the ground ruined by Lauel's magic bombardment. Then something amazing happened. Plants started growing from the burnt and contaminated ground.

“H-Heok?”

Rice was grown in an instant? Was there a farmer like this?

‘No, it doesn’t make sense for a farmer. Is this the power of an artifact?’

‘It’s clear that Grid’s sickle and hand plow has the power to restore the earth!’

‘Grid! His blacksmithing abilities are far beyond Pagma’s!’

Admiration, amazement, admiration, amazement! Lael confirmed the expressions on the faces of the representatives and whispered to Grid. Grid nodded before finally turning his attention to Baron Guy of the Fold Kingdom. Grid asked.

“You want to hold hands with the Overgeared Kingdom?”

“Yes...! Yes! Indeed!”

Baron Guy hurriedly nodded. Now he was thinking that if his kingdom didn’t form an alliance with Overgeared, they would perish. There were many amazing people in the Overgeared Kingdom.

Grid shook his head.

"I will ask you again. You want to hold hands with the Overgeared Kingdom?"

“...?”

The reaction was worrisome. It was as if he wanted to reject the alliance.

The confused Baron Guy hurriedly exclaimed.

“King Grid! Please forgive my rudeness and think calmly! Right now, the continent is dominated by the Saharan Empire! No matter how wonderful King Grid and the Overgeared Kingdom is, you can’t deal with the empire alone! Ally with the Fold Kingdom for your future!”

"I agree that it is better to be together. But I don’t want an

alliance.”

“...Huh?”

No alliance? Baron Guy looked confused as Grid opened his inventory. He pulled out all the magic battle gear he had created and handed them to the God Hands, Noe and Randy. It was to show off. Grid grinned and shouted at all the representatives, including Baron Guy.

“Serve the Overgeared Kingdom.”

“....!!”

No, how many times would the world be surprised by the founding ceremony? Thanks to this, high ratings were guaranteed and the executives and employees of broadcasting companies praised Grid.

Chapter 605

Reidorn.

He was one of the solo number knights who were considered to have surpassed Piaro, the pillar of the empire. He was the 6th knight. His power was different from the 8th and 9th knights. He was a catastrophic being who could destroy a nation.

One of the greatest people was now at the scene of the Overgeared Kingdom's establishment.

‘Grid... He might be more dangerous than expected.’

Reidorn's nature was quite cautious. During the time when the empire underestimated Grid and thought that the Overgeared Kingdom would be destroyed naturally, Reidorn was alert to Grid. There were many things to watch. He objectively evaluated Grid's actions. Grid caused many miracles as the descendant of a legend.

‘There is also the rumor that his forces and the Rebecca Church sealed a great demon.’

Originally, he thought this rumor was a lie that Grid made up to justify taking the throne and to mislead the people. But that was before the founding ceremony started. Reidorn looked all over Reinhardt and was amazed by what he found. There were three Rebecca temples being built in Reinhardt.

This meant that the Overgeared Kingdom had absolute favor with the Rebecca Church. There were few cities where three or more Rebecca temples were built outside of the capital of the empire. The Rebecca Church wouldn't give such a favor to a new kingdom unless a great demon was really sealed. It was highly likely that the rumors were true.

‘The power of a great demon might be much weaker than we had anticipated. But that doesn't mean we can ignore Grid.’

Reidorn made a decision. Since he came here today, he must kill

Grid and destroy the kingdom. He couldn't neglect any variables that could threaten the empire.

‘I will start.’

He no longer hesitated. He didn't wear the red armor in order to conceal his identity, but he wasn't particularly afraid. Armor? He didn't need it. He was a talented person who could cut all enemies with his sword before they knew it.

Step step.

Reidorn slowly approached from where he was hiding in the crowd.

“Piaro, come forward.”

‘Piaro!’

Reidorn stopped in place when he heard Grid's voice call out the name of a meritorious retainer. The former chief of the Red Knights and the pillar of the empire, Piaro. He had left after betraying the empire. Why was his name heard here?

‘Traitor...! He was actively working in this area...!’

Gulp!

The 1~7th knights were people selected and trained to be more talented than Piaro. Yes, Reidorn was superior to Piaro. But the Piaro of the past was great. Reidorn instinctively shrank back and couldn't move anymore. He was confident that he could destroy the Overgeared Guild, including Grid. However, he was like a stone statue in front of Piaro.

‘No?’

Reidorn hid in the crowd again and his expression twisted as he saw the stage. The person called Piaro walked onto the stage. The great swordsman Piaro looked like a peasant farmer.

‘A person with the same name?’

Dammit, he was scared for nothing. Reidorn sighed and started moving again. He ignored the farmer who was restoring the destroyed land with magic attached farming equipment and looked at Grid.

‘I will destroy you and your kingdom today, for the good of the empire.’

Kkuok!

Reidorn calmed down his heart that was spooked after hearing ‘Piaro’ and laid his hands on his sheath. It was the precursor to the Sun Cut technique that could split apart a castle. It was the strongest sword drawing technique on the West Continent that had been passed on for generations through the royal family of a small nation that the empire destroyed. Reidorn had acquired it after qualifying for the 6th knight.

The moment that the blade emerged from the sheath and the brilliant aura of the sun was going to explode.

“Serve the Overgeared Kingdom.”

“...!!”

Grid said something insane to the representatives. Reidorn was so confused that he stopped moving, while the representatives doubted their ears.

"What is this ludicrous?"

Overgeared Kingdom. A kingdom just made today was demanding that the 15 kingdoms, filled with hundreds of years of history and tradition, serve them? It sounded crazy to the millions of people watching, let alone Reidorn and the representatives.

The words were so ludicrous that the representatives couldn't become angry. Then Grid said with a sincere expression.

"It would be better for you to serve me instead of the empire, who asks for extra tributes that hinder the growth of the kingdom. I'm

not as unscrupulous as the emperor.”

The representatives could no longer tolerate it. Their faces turned red and their eyes were bloodshot. A kingdom without any roots. This was the king of a small country, where it wouldn't be strange if the kingdom was ruined at any moment. But they didn't want speak carelessly and lose their life like the previous representatives.

Baron Guy barely suppressed his anger and opened his mouth.

"Our 15 kingdoms offer a tribute to the Saharan Empire because the empire has a mighty force. It's an overwhelming force that can destroy our 15 kingdoms at any time. On the other hand, what about the Overgeared Kingdom? I admit that you have great power. But can you alone overwhelm and make our 15 kingdoms submit?"

Baron Guy didn't wait for Grid to reply. He would just consider Grid to be overconfident if the reply was a yes.

‘He isn't a man worth conversing with.’

It was the moment Baron Guy bowed his head with disappointment and was about to leave.

"Of course not."

“...?”

Baron Guy hesitated as Grid said something other than expected. Grid's expression was still confident.

"The Overgeared Kingdom is still weak. It can't be compared to the empire, which can overwhelm your kingdom alone. But that's just a story for the moment. Watch."

Suuk.

Grid glanced at Noe.

“Nyang.”

Was it because he was lacking exercise recently or was it a natural change during the process of his growth? Noe was plumper, further doubling his cuteness. The chubby cheeks and wide mouth made someone want to pinch him.

“Hum hum.”

Grid ignored Noe’s cuteness in order to save face and received an item from Noe.

[Belial’s Sheath]

Durability: 916/916 Attack Power: 350

- * 50% increase in sword drawing speed.

- * 60% increase in sword recovering speed.

- * 150% additional damage for sword drawing skills.

- * Magic Missile (Enhance) will deal 4,000 fixed damage when a sword is drawn.

- * Any target hit by Magic Missile (Enhanced) will be subjected to 1,500 fire damage per second for up to 20 seconds. The demonic energy also reduces attack and defense by 20%. However, if the target has the dark attribute, their attack and defense will be increased by 20%.

A sheath made by enchanting the bones of the great demon Belial by blacksmith Grid, who is entering a mythological level.

It combines the enhanced magic of Great Magician Braham with the fire and dark energy from the bones of Belial. This sheath can be used as a weapon because of its excellent durability and attack power.

The structure is optimized for sword drawing techniques.

Peak Sword led his 300 Silver Knights members to join Overgeared. He always struggled for Grid and Overgeared. In the battle for Cork Island, he made great achievements, including bringing the Eternal navy to the brink of collapse. He was included

in the list of meritorious retainers and the sheath was made for him. It had a perfect compatibility with Peak Sword.

Grid placed the +7 Sword Ghost in Belial's Sheath. Then he took the stance of drawing a sword. He didn't have any skills related to drawing the sword, but he had excellent stats and items. Grid wanted to demonstrate to the representatives the power of his magic battle gear and gain their trust.

"If you serve the Overgeared Kingdom, I will give you items like this and you will have the power to fight against the empire. Transcend."

Kuoooh!

The atmosphere shook. In order for Grid to show off the brilliance of the sheath, it was necessary to strengthen his base attack and convert it to ranged attacks.

"Blacksmith's Rage, Blackening."

Kuwaaaang!

After using a buff, he wore Dark Bus' Earrings and activated the more powerful Blackening. He also increased the power of his swordsmanship by forming a party with Kraugel. The moment he was about to break the sky with his sword drawing technique.

"You! You have already discovered my presence and now you're trying to provoke me?"

"??????"

Someone unexpectedly sprang out of the crowd at Grid.

"How dare you try to use a sword drawing technique before this Reidorn? Your arrogance will surely pierce the sky!"

"Reidorn?"

...Who?

Grid and all the members of Overgeared were stunned. A crazy

NPC suddenly popped out of the crowd. However, Baron Guy looked like he had seen a ghost.

‘S-Solo number knight...! He isn’t wearing the red armor, but I’m sure he is a solo number knight!’

Reidorn. The Saharan Empire’s strongest quick draw swordsman. Baron Guy was very familiar with him. Why? Around five years ago, Reidorn visited the Fold Kingdom which was trying to build up its military power to escape from the empire. Reidorn’s demonstration at the time was fearsome. Baron Guy shook as he recalled that time.

‘Dozens of knights and soldiers fall ever time he draws his sword...’

It wasn’t an exaggeration. The elite knights and soldiers that the Fold Kingdom were so proud of died without even knowing it. Reidorn’s drawn sword was like a flash.

‘The fact that he’s here...’

It meant that the Overgeared Kingdom would be destroyed right now. Baron Guy was terrified.

‘He saw me trying to ally with the Overgeared Kingdom!’

It was the end. The Fold Kingdom would be destroyed.

‘This is the end!’

Tears flowed from Baron Guy’s eyes as he shuddered with fear. He tore the king’s letter for the sake of his kingdom, but now it was in danger of destruction. Therefore, guilt swept over him like a tsunami.

“What are you doing?”

Grid made an unhappy expression and narrowed his eyes. There were no signs of nervousness. Reidorn leaned forward and took a sword drawing stance.

“Why are you pretending not to know who I am? Do you want to

make me angrier? Bah! Foolish!”

Supaak!

The brilliance of the sun shone from Reidorn’s waist. It was the usage of the strongest sword drawing technique, Sun Cut. It couldn’t be avoided. The moment Grid tensed up, the God Hands, Randy, and Noe flew in front of him.

"Kya!"

"Kyaaak!”

Noe and Randy couldn’t respond to the Sun Cut. The flash crossed their bodies before they could use any skill. The same was true for the God Hands. Despite being armed with a variety of magical weapons that were supposed to be given to the retainers, the flash passed them and reached Grid before they could use the skills attached to the weapons.

“Kuk!”

Sakak-!

At the same time that blood spurted from Grid’s chest...

Kuwaaaaaang!

Grid completed his sword drawing technique. The +7 Sword Ghost emerged from Belial’s Sheath and roared fiercely.

“What?”

Reidorn’s eyes widened as there was a huge flash of white and a wave of fire and demonic energy. It was because the power seemed much stronger than the sun.

“This is nonsense...!”

He hurriedly pulled out his red armor, but it was too late.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Reidorn was swept away by the blast and coughed up blood as the Overgeared members ran to him.

“Ugh! Keok! Eek! Eek!”

"Wow, he didn't die. This armor is durable, but filthy."

"I don't think he's a simple named NPC... Put him in prison."

“ ... ”

Solo number knights. The 6th knight was dominated in an instant?

Flop!

Baron Guy bowed towards Grid.

"The Fold Kingdom will serve the Overgeared Kingdom! I will use my life and honor to convince the king!"

“Eh? R-Really?”

Was it that great? Grid hadn't expected this to happen, making him scratch his head with a stunned expression. The other representatives thought that Baron Guy was senile. The founding ceremony ended after a series of disturbances and incidents.

Chapter 606

-I've put Reidorn in jail.

-Good work Faker. Make sure he's secure and see if he was sent by someone. Absolutely don't kill him.

-I understand.

Grid was very wary of Reidorn. It was inevitable, since he lost half his health from Reidorn's blow. This was despite the fact that Grid was wearing Triple Layers.

'Is there a proportional attack factor for my health or defense?'

The balance was a problem since it was so focused on attack power. However, this was the first time that a NPC showed such overwhelming attack power since Piaro. At first, Grid thought the opponent was a simple crazy person, but he was actually a big named NPC.

'There are a few forces after me, so it's hard to tell who sent the assassin...'

The higher the position, the greater the danger. Frankly, it was scary. He didn't think there would be an assassination attempt at the founding ceremony where all the members of Overgeared were gathered.

'I have to increase the defenses around Irene and Lord.'

Grid was alert and turned towards Baron Guy. All the other representatives left, but Baron Guy remained in place since he wanted to serve the Overgeared Kingdom.

'Only one kingdom...'

He even talked about the future by showing off the power of the magic battle gear. Lael sent a whisper to the disappointed Grid.

-Isn't one kingdom good? Don't forget that the Overgeared Kingdom was only founded today. In fact, I thought all the

representatives would refuse and leave.

-...

-In any case, the Fold Kingdom is poor because the land is desolate and they can get few resources from the sea. However, they had 300,000 trained soldiers that constantly fight against monsters. If we supply food and battle gear, they will surely grow into a strong ally.

-The land is desolate and resources are low? We can't supply food forever. Isn't it a kingdom with a dark future? Won't it be a waste if we invest a lot of time and money?

-No. We can use them to disperse the eyes of the other 14 kingdoms. And don't we have Piaro?

-Ah.

Piario was someone who could grow crops in the desert city of Reidan and the sea city of Siren. It wouldn't be difficult for him to transform the Fold Kingdom's desolate land into fertile ground.

'Come to think of it.'

Grid was thrilled as he once again realized the astronomical value of Piario. Then he suddenly recalled the golden walnuts and the white phosphorus wood. They were species from the East Continent. Couldn't a legendary farmer grow them on the West Continent?

'It will be amazing if even a small amount can be grown.'

The value of the golden walnut, an elixir, and the white phosphorus wood, the finest production material, was amazing. If they could be grown, the national power of Overgeared would be guaranteed to rise rapidly.

'Okay.'

The founding ceremony was disturbed by the sudden intrusion of an enemy. In order to not make the people feel anxious, Grid

covered his wound with a cloak and concealed his act of taking a potion. He didn't know that these small actions impressed someone.

"Baron Guy, go to your king and tell him this. The Overgeared Kingdom will give full support to the Fold Kingdom. Did you see the farmer before?"

"Pant... Are you saying you will help us with food as well as battle gear?"

"Of course. I will fertilize the poor land of the Fold Kingdom. Did you see the farmer before?"

"Ohh...! Ohhh! Thank you! I am so excited! I will go back to the king and tell him about King Grid and the farmer... No, I will tell my king about the marquis farmer!"

"Yes, go ahead."

Baron Guy bowed and hurriedly left his spot. He had a smile on his face as he dreamt about being liberated from the empire. The viewers who watched the scene from beginning to end thought it was absurd.

-Is this a true story? Gaining a vassal kingdom on the first day of the kingdom?

-Will it become the Overgeared Empire? ;;

-It's possible.

-What empire? I belong to the Fold Kingdom and there's no answer. What is the point of serving a poor kingdom like Overgeared?

-That's right. To be honest, the Overgeared Kingdom is too shaky. Just look at what happened. There were 1,000 knights, but they couldn't stop the assassin from attacking Grid. It seems that the Overgeared Kingdom isn't as good as it looks on the outside.

-Hmmm... I want to try assassinating Grid once. I think my fame

will rise.

-Maybe Grid will be often assassinated because of today's incident.

The viewers weren't aware of the true value of Reidorn, who appeared and was suppressed in an instant. The viewers started questioning the power of Overgeared.

"Pope Damian and the 15 elders of the Rebecca Church have come to celebrate the founding of the Overgeared Kingdom."

-...!!

Some big people appeared at the founding ceremony, causing a stir with just their presence. It was a truly amazing sight. Everyone knew that Damian worshipped Grid, but weren't the 15 elders known for being strict? It was unthinkable that they would appear at the Overgeared Kingdom's founding ceremony.

-It's said that the elders don't even go see the emperor of the Saharan Empire.

-Right. Normally the kings must go directly to the Vatican in order to meet the elders.

-Why did the elders appear at the Overgeared Kingdom's founding ceremony...

-It is also all 15 people...

-Damian must've ordered them to follow as the pope.

-Ah, right. It's a possibility.

-Damian is seriously too much ⇨⇨ Using the authority of the pope for Grid.

-It seems like he will soon be impeached.

There was no problem with the viewers' words. It was a reasonable and accurate judgment. But reasonable didn't apply to Grid.

"It is an honor to meet you, Brother Grid."

"I have no doubt that Brother Grid, who always strives for peace in the world, will establish a kingdom based around peace."

"We, the 15 elders, want the friendship between the Rebecca Church and the Overgeared Kingdom to last forever."

-...

"Sword Saint Kraugel has come to celebrate the founding of the Overgeared Kingdom."

"Congratulations Grid. I believe you will accumulate countless glories in the future."

-Even Hao and Alexander...

-I'm sick of being surprised.

Four years after Satisfy opened. The first kingdom created by a player announced its birth to the world in a brilliant manner. The reputation of the Overgeared King Grid spread out.

"Can I ask what will happen with the Overgeared kingdom in the future?"

Bunny Bunny was once the world's best gaming BJ. Grid's unintentional lies led him to become a shepherd's boy and since then, his popularity had been on a decline. Now he got an exclusive interview with Overgeared King Grid! This was an opportunity for Grid to repay Bunny Bunny. Grid's conscience was pricked because he almost ruined a person's life.

"The Overgeared Kingdom will develop based on a consensus among players. We will quickly identify what players want and focus our efforts to meet them."

"Indeed... A kingdom with a player as a king will have advantages for players."

"That's right. I hope many players will move to the Overgeared Kingdom. For immigrants, taxes will be 50% off in the first month..."

"..."

Bunny Bunny thought it was an interview for him, but it ended up being publicity for the Overgeared Kingdom. Bunny Bunny wanted to curse, but he could see the number of viewers soaring.

Grid started all types of promotions.

"In addition, the Overgeared Kingdom is aiming to grow together with the players and our military force. I will steadily give players a chance to subjugate monsters with the Overgeared soldiers. In a month, I will be selecting members for the Overgeared Guild through a series of regular tests. Please contact Lauel..."

"..."

"Oh, Bunny Bunny, why don't you join our guild as well? Then you can deliver Overgeared's every move to the audience."

"...Can I register now?"

"Once the promot... No, once the interview ends."

"Yep, slowly promote your... No, please make an effort in the interview. Hehe."

[An intruder has appeared in the 'Beware Dogs' dungeon.]

"Huh?"

Dark was startled.

The Dravian Mountains. The reason this place became the base for Blood Carnival was because it used to be the nest of the light dragon Nevartan, meaning humans rarely came here. The remnants of the light dragon instilled fear in monsters and players didn't visit here since there was no hunting.

Yet there was an intruder? It was also the 'Beware Dogs' dungeon located deep in the home of Blood Carnival. It wasn't something that someone could find easily, even if they were looking.

'A high ranking explorer?'

In the past, the 1st ranked explorer Skunk became famous by finding the location of the Yatan Church's main temple. But Dark had a question.

'Why did he bother finding this place?'

Beware Dogs was a dungeon created by Dark to protect something specific. There was no big advantage for an explorer to find and attack this place.

'Well, whatever.'

Beware Dogs was a unique rated dungeon. It was obvious that the intruder would fall into a trap or be killed by monsters.

'I didn't place any monsters or traps in zone 1 in order to get rid any intruders' alertness, but zone 2 is a hell.'

Dark believed that the intruder would collapse in zone 2. Dark smiled and became immersed in the dungeon production again. How much time passed?

[Zone 1 of the Beware Dogs dungeon is completely destroyed!]

[The intruder has fled!]

"What?"

The confused Dark stopped working and hurried to the zone. Then his mind became blank as he witnessed the whole area that was destroyed.

"This... What the hell is going on?"

Zone 1 was just an empty space. There was absolutely nothing in zone 1 that the intruder would want. Then why was it destroyed? The floor, walls and ceiling were all destroyed! Dark couldn't grasp

the intruder's intentions.

‘Why is it destroyed?’

He wouldn't have been so angry if the intruder had a reason for destroying it. It was his responsibility for neglecting the defense.

“What can be obtained from here?”

After the unidentified intruder left the Beward Dogs dungeon. A cry of anger echoed through the dark cave.

“A dog profit.”

Minerals Detector Minor didn't know why the name of an animal was placed before the word 'profit. He used it because it was something Grid often said.

"There are no monsters in a dungeon with minerals. It was too easy.”

Lululala~

Minor hummed cheerfully, as he was full of expectations. He was certain that he would be acknowledged and rewarded after bringing the new mineral back to Grid.

'I will be a duke one day, and then a king.'

Minor was aiming to be the second Grid. He was unaware of it, but he admired Grid.

Chapter 607

All roles had responsibilities. There were no unimportant responsibilities. A king's responsibilities for controlling a country were rather serious.

“Oppa, are you okay?”

Before logging into Satisfy. Sehee had breakfast with her family.

“What?”

Youngwoo raised his head from where he had been eating eel for breakfast. Sehee looked at him anxiously.

“I saw from the news that you're very busy as the king. You need to pay attention to areas such as politics, economics, diplomacy, education, arts, etc? The experts were worried that an average person's physical health...”

Sehee placed a piece of eel on rice as she spoke. Their parents were worried.

“Youngwoo, you shouldn't skip meals even if you're busy. Please sleep well and eat a lot of broccoli.”

“How can it not be tiring after taking responsibility for hundreds of thousands of lives? But don't forget that you're someone's precious family member and you should be careful about your health.”

“You don't have to worry.” Youngwoo ate a large spoonful of rice, eel, and broccoli and laughed. “All the busy and complicated tasks are being done by Lael. My parent's precious son isn't having a hard time. Hahahat.”

“...”

If Lael was living close by, they would give him medication... Youngwoo's parents felt gratitude towards Lael, while Sehee was worried for a different reason.

‘That cold-blooded person is abusing the people again?’

There was no doubt that Lael was suffering on behalf of her brother and she didn’t doubt his abilities. But Sehee thought there was a problem with Lael’s attitude towards the people.

‘I will protect the people in the name of the Saintess!’

Of course, as long as she didn’t hold back her brother.

Rebecca Temple (1).

The magnificent temple built right beside Reinhardt Palace gave a beautiful view when the morning sun came up. The stone statue of Goddess Rebecca in the center of the temple seemed to smile more intensely, as the marble on the ground became waves of silver.

“...Goddess Rebecca.”

A young man bowed in front of the statue. Blue eyes could be seen through silver hair.

"When I woke up, there were exactly 203 strands of hair on my pillow. It took me seven minutes to count. Is this really hair loss? It can't be restored with the power of the benevolent goddess... Will this wound last for eternity?"

One month after the kingdom was established. The Overgeared Kingdom was developing without much difficulty. Using the existing forces of Overgeared and Duke Steim’s troops, the Eternal territory was thoroughly defended and absorbed, accepting the Eternal people in the process.

In addition, the domestic affairs of Reinhardt and Reidan were steadily developing. Many facilities were built and as a result, player immigrants started to emerge. The Siren Kingdom was politically incorporated into the Overgeared Kingdom and formed a relationship with the Fold Kingdom.

This was all Lauel's work. Having suffered a great deal of fatigue and mental suffering during this hard work, Lauel felt that his hair was thinner than before.

"I wonder if I can appeal to Miss Ruby as I am now, an angel who lost his wings..."

Lauel still had a lot of hair, but it was a problem. It seemed highly likely that he was actually losing hair.

"Ahh... Now my heart is like a stormy sea. I need a guiding light..."

"What are you doing every morning?"

"...!!"

Lauel stood up from where he was praying in front of the statue. He looked back and saw Grid. Grid wore his newly made crown and showed the elegance of a king.

"You are here, my king."

"I told you not to talk like that when there are no NPCs around... What? You... Why are your eyes dead like that?"

"Should I tell you honestly?"

"Tell me."

"It is too hard these days."

"I see."

"Please help me."

"What?"

Grid was startled. He never imagined that Lauel would ask for his help.

'This person usually refuses any help...'

The burden on him must be too big right now. The sorry Grid laid a hand on Lauel's shoulder.

"Just say anything. I won't avoid my role."

"If so, make the quests..."

"..."

Quest creation was a privilege of the nobles and king. The nobles and king could create quests as needed and announce them to the players. The utilization was infinite. It could be used to meet the needs of the nobles and the king, such as Great Magician Ashur's quest for Pagma's Rare Book, or could be used purely for the growth of the players and NPCs.

Was it difficult? No, it was very simple. Thus, Grid was disappointed.

"It is just this..."

"Simple labor for the boss is the best."

"...Understood. To be honest, it's too much for you to do this daily."

Lauel was a top class worker. He wasn't suitable for simple labor. Grid accepted willingly.

"Okay, leave today's quest quota to me."

"You should consider the level of the players and NPCs when creating quests. Our financial status as well. We are quite poor."

"Okay, okay. Don't worry, I'll be fine."

"Ah! Don't share the work with Jude! Then the kingdom will be ruined!"

"I understand!"

Borrowing Jude's hand? Grid made an indignant sound. After giving his morning greetings to Queen Irene and Prince Lord, he headed straight to the office.

"Quest Creation."

[You can generate quests using the authority of the Overgeared

King.]

[The national rating of the kingdom is F. The total number of quests available per day is 8,000. (3,940/8,000)]

"It's morning yet nearly half of them have already been created."

It meant that the Overgeared members scattered all over were doing their best.

"I should do my part."

Grid closely watched the system window.

[A king is not dependent on the territory. You can announce quests throughout the kingdom.]

[A king is not dependent on the financial status. You can create high level quests without restrictions. However, please be cautious of going into debt.]

"Save money now..."

It would be better to create F~E rank quests that consumed around 10~20 gold. Most of the players in the Overgeared Kingdom were low level.

"But this won't satisfy mid to high level players, so I need to mix in an adequate amount of D-A grade quests."

10 gold was 12,000 won in cash. It meant it would cost two bowls of jajangmyeon to create the lowest level F grade quest. He needed 100 gold to generate C grade quests. However, the Overgeared Kingdom created 8,000 quests a day. Was this financially feasible?

Of course it was possible. If a player cleared a quest generated by a kingdom, the kingdom was also rewarded. There was a 50% refund on the gold spent on the quest creation and additional rewards were obtained according to the quest rewards.

In addition, the goods acquired by players and NPCs as quest rewards would be returned as taxes. It was a good cycle. The quest NPCs would also have their levels increased from the quest being

cleared.

“Create a D-grade quest.”

[Please enter the details. The contents of the quest must be feasible.]

It was natural that the contents of the quest should contribute to the development of the kingdom. Grid remembered the basics and thought about the thieves that appeared near Reinhardt recently.

“The remnants of the noble forces... Let’s fight them.”

[The specified targets are over level 200. According to a report from a scout, they are made up of regular soldiers and knights. It can’t be classified as a D-grade quest.]

“R-Really? Then let’s make it C-grade.”

[The specified targets are over level 200. According to a report from a scout, they are made up of regular soldiers and knights. They are too strong to be classified as a C-grade quest. Do you still want to proceed?]

"Phew, barely made it."

It was a relief that it could be classified as a C-grade quest. It would’ve been a loss since a B-grade quest consumed 300 gold to make.

"It’s good from the start. Huhuhut."

Grid smiled as he confirmed the quest creation.

[‘Eliminate the Thieves Near Reinhardt’ quest will be announced in the square.]

[Eliminate the Thieves Near Reinhardt]

Difficulty: C.

Overgeared King Grid has commanded the brave people of Overgeared to head to the foothills in the north and defeat the thieves. The security of Reinhardt is in your hands.

Quest Clear Reward: 500 gold. 3 million experience. A Fallen Knight set item.

“...?”

The rewards for a C-grade quest were too good? Grid was bewildered before laughing.

"Is it because the king made the quest?"

This was the king's dignity!

“Okay! Let's do this! Quest Creation! Quest Creation! Quest Creation!”

Grid continued making quests.

On this day. Reinhardt fell into great confusion.

“What is this?”

Reinhardt's central square.

The users trying to receive quests before going to the hunting grounds doubted their eyes. It was because the contents of the announced quests were unusual.

“Is this quest rating correct?”

“Is it a bug?”

The difficulty of the quests announced was much higher than general quests. F~E grade quests were suitable for players below level 50, D grade quests were for players below level 100, C grade quests were for players below level 150 and B grade quests were for players below level 250.

Of course, there were individual differences depending on the player's class and their items. However, the contents of the quests announced today were ludicrous. The D grade quests were almost the same as C grade quests, while the C grade quests were almost the same as B grade quests.

"This is... A new method of torture?"

"Is he trying to raise us in a Spartan way?"

"Look! I told you! There are only crazy people in the Overgeared Guild and we should be careful about moving to the Overgeared Kingdom! We shouldn't have been deceived by the tax benefits!"

The players trembled. They questioned the created quests and looked around.

"It's okay if we perform a quest with a lower rating than usual."

"But the compensation..."

"The difficulty is almost B grade, but it is classified as a C grade and the quest reward is the highest level of the C grade compensation."

"Oh, the Overgeared Kingdom sucks."

"No, calm down guys."

Amidst the rush of complaints and curses, one player stepped forward. His ID was Coke. He was a big shot among the second generation rookies. Several years ago, he was honored with the experience of dying by bones thrown by Piaro in Patrian. Of course, only a small portion of this was known.

"The Overgeared Kingdom wouldn't create these quests without thinking. We must grasp what God Grid is thinking."

"What God Grid nonsense... He's dirty."

"The rumor that Coke is a Grid fan is real."

The voices were small, as if they were whispering. None of the players spoke loudly enough for Coke to hear. The average level of the players who moved to the Overgeared Kingdom was in the mid-100s. Meanwhile, Coke was level 230. They couldn't randomly mess with him.

Coke spoke his thoughts.

"Quests from a kingdom have special features. We can receive support from the soldiers. Understand? God Grid set such a high level of difficulty because he wants us to cooperate with the soldiers to clear the quests."

"Why do you think so?"

"It's obvious. We will grow further by challenging difficult quests. It will also raise the level of the soldiers and achieve a military growth. Think about it. This isn't a loss for us. We can get higher quest rewards than usual as well as an opportunity to build up favor with the soldiers."

"Isn't this interpretation too good? Isn't the number of soldiers that can be assigned per quest limited? For example, a C grade quest can only receive the assistance of two soldiers. You want to wipe out the remnants of the nobles with two soldiers? Does this make sense?"

"That's right. The E~D grade quests can only receive the support of one soldier. How can we wipe out 10 direwolves like that? Won't we just become dog food?"

There was no way to refute the players' complaints. Their viewpoint was cold and realistic. Coke was also sympathetic. But his pride was too strong to change his position after supporting Grid. This was the ego of a second generation rookie.

‘Shit...’

In the end.

"I believe in God Grid!"

Coke closed his eyes tightly before accepting the only B grade quest. The content of the ‘One Horned Griffin’ was to hunt five of them. It was impossible for the level 230 Coke to hunt one horned griffins which had a minimum level of 300. However...

"I believe in God Grid!"

There was no turning back now. Coke felt half desperate as he turned towards the barracks. He selected five soldiers and left for the griffin nest. The players watched him. They followed Coke to laugh at how the arrogant Coke would suffer alone.

Coke would soon be in tears from the humiliation he would suffer.

Chapter 608

'Blond... Where is the blond soldier?'

Before heading to the griffin's nest. Coke visited the barracks to find the hermit soldier. Who was the hermit soldier? It was the soldier who escorted Grid during the 100,000 against 1 battle in Bairan and who overwhelmed the noble NPC during the Overgeared Kingdom's founding ceremony.

Most of the players were aware that he was a great master disguised as an ordinary soldier. He had already appeared on broadcast several times. Of course, only a few members of Overgeared knew that his real identity was Asmophel.

'I need his help!'

Coke knew that most of the Overgeared soldiers were great talents. In particular, the Overgeared soldiers stationed at Reinhardt. Most of them had completed their second advancement and their equipment often made them mistaken as knights.

However, Coke needed to face the one horned griffins. He wanted more help than ordinary soldiers. But Coke couldn't find the blond soldier in the barracks.

"What help do you need?"

A middle-aged soldier approached Coke. The eyes seen through the black helmet were gentle and friendly. He noticed that Coke was acting in the king's name (a quest made by Grid).

"Our soldiers will do whatever you need. We are willing to help."

"That... Do you know where the blond soldier using a spear is?"

"A blond soldier using a spear?"

The middle-aged soldier cocked his head. All soldiers of Overgeared used a spear fairly well. They all learned Reidan's Spearsmanship because they were trained by Piaro and Asmophel.

Speaking of Reidan's Spearsmanship, it originated from the Saharan Empire... Omitted.

'Soldiers with golden hair aren't common, but there are a few of them. Hrmm...'

The middle-aged soldier scanned the barracks and pointed to one soldier. It was a young soldier with blond hair.

"Rio is good at the spear."

"Rio...!"

The name of the hermit soldier was Rio!

Coke happily requested. "I want to receive support from the soldiers, including Rio, to hunt the one horned griffins."

"Okay."

[You have received the support of five people from Reinhardt. Some of the quest rewards will be shared with them.]

[If a soldier dies during the quest, you must reimburse the kingdom for the cost of raising the soldiers and the value of the items the soldier was wearing.]

'Kuk...'

This was the problem. It was the reason why most players didn't receive support from soldiers during the kingdom quests. The quest rewards should be distributed and the compensation system was very burdensome. But from a national viewpoint, this compensation system was reasonable.

What if there was no compensation system? Some malicious players could commit bad acts, such as killing soldiers, in order to steal items from the soldiers.

"But what is the one horned griffin? I know about griffins, but this is the first time I've heard of a one horned griffin."

Coke flinched as he was leaving the barracks with five soldiers.

The one horned griffin. He didn't realize that the Reinhardt soldiers wouldn't know about the top-ranking species near Reinhardt.

'Is this true...?'

There were various people in every organization. The Overgeared army might be excellent, but not all the soldiers in the army were good. If there was a distinguished person, there would also be people who lagged behind.

"...A one horned griffin is three times stronger than regular griffins. They are level 300 monsters."

Coke confirmed the details of the soldiers who became his party members.

[Rio]

Level: 205

Occupation: Overgeared Kingdom's soldier.

[Gashu]

Level: 206

Occupation: Overgeared Kingdom's soldier.

...

...

The five soldiers had levels in the early 200s. Even the hermit soldier Rio!

'Why is it like this? D-Don't tell me?'

Gulp.

Before leaving the gates.

Coke gulped and asked Rio.

"Were you the one who fought the representative at the founding ceremony?"

“Huh? That wasn’t me.”

“...”

Coke didn’t hesitate. He was about to give up the quest upon hearing Rio’s answer.

But.

‘What? Why are there so many viewers?’

He belatedly looked around Rio and couldn’t give up the quest. Hundreds of players were watching him. They were watching to see how Coke would praise Grid now.

‘Dammit.’

Coke had admired Grid since the 1st National Competition. Just as Grid was called God, Coke’s goal was to be called a god as well. In the past, Coke was a big fan of Grid and he still cherished the signature he received when he met Grid in Patrian.

‘I can’t disgrace God Grid.’

A fan had to protect his idol. Coke decided to go. He would push ahead with the quest!

‘A total of five one horned griffins need to be defeated. If I use the soldiers to manage the aggro, I can kill one at a time.’

He was the peak of the second generation rookies. He had no doubts that he was as talented as Lauel, who was praised as the best heavenly player.

‘I can’t be scared of monsters!’

Kkuok!

Coke’s face filled with determination as he clenched his fists. On the other hand, the five soldiers following him were yawning. They visited the vampire cities as soon as the founding ceremony was over, then devoted themselves to security activities without any rest for the past month.

The soldiers suffered many hardships because the Overgeared Kingdom still lacked manpower. Thanks to this, the soldiers acquired various skills and stats.

The griffin's nest.

It was a hunting ground located south of Reinhardt. Level 250 griffins inhabited this place and occasionally the field boss, the one horned griffin would appear. They were so strong that if the population wasn't steadily reduced, they would invade other monster habitats and destroy the ecosystem.

Was there a problem if monsters hunted monsters? Of course it was a problem. The value of territory in Satisfy was determined by the number of hunting grounds. In the case of Reinhardt, it was necessary to create an environment where users of various levels could enjoy hunting. One individual species shouldn't be left unattended.

"Dear viewers, how are you? I am Bunny Bunny, in charge of 'Overgeared Kingdom Today.' Right now, I am at a griffin nest. Why do you think I am here?"

-Don't ask.

-Don't you know that the ratings of Overgeared Kingdom Today have fallen recently? The original intentions were lost.

"Yes, it's to cover the quest of the peak second generation rookie, Coke!"

-Wow, a big person has appeared.

-Coke? Isn't he a corpse eater?

-When he eats monster corpses, there's a rare chance to acquire a new skill or to raise a certain stat.

-A scam... His skill level is different from others.

-I heard he possesses a lot of skills, but the quality isn't good.

-But he's called the strongest of the second generation rookies because he can combine them efficiently.

"Perhaps most viewers think that Coke can easily hunt the griffins. But it won't be so easy. Why? Coke isn't hunting the normal griffins, but the one horned griffins! He needs to hunt five of them!"

-What is that?

-An unusual species only living near Reinhardt.

-They are hard like gargoyles, but can shoot a beam from their horn.

-How scary. It is a medium level boss and can't be overwhelmed by level or items alone.

-Who is Coke in a party with?

-Five soldiers.

-;;;;

Hunting the one horned griffins with only five soldiers? Those who knew the strength of the one horned griffins thought Coke was crazy. The one horned griffins were really strong. In the meantime, the devout Coke entered the griffin's nest.

'I have to prove it. God Grid has a hidden meaning behind giving us such a difficult quest.'

Coke burned with motivation. On the other hand, the five soldiers acted freely.

"A one horned griffin means they can fly?"

"That's right."

"Hunting them will be fun."

"Hahaha!"

"..."

The soldiers' relaxation stimulated Coke's anxiety. They showed no signs of tension and didn't seem aware of the dangers of the one horned griffins. It was difficult for Coke to trust them.

'No... It's okay. I have to stay focused.'

Coke's reputation was high. It was likely that the soldiers would follow any commands he gave.

'I have experienced numerous raid parties. I will be able to lead them properly. I will be a god.'

Coke only acknowledged two people in the world. It was Grid and himself...

"Let's go!"

Coke shouted confidently and moved with the soldiers. The final destination was the one horned griffins. They were located deep in the griffin nest, so it was natural to be attacked by griffins on the way.

Kieeeeek!

Griffins could fly, had sharp beaks, and strong hind legs like a bull. Coke didn't shrink back. He was able to hunt the griffins alone.

"Grid's Sword Dance! Kill!"

[Sharp Stab has been used.]

[Critical!]

"Grid's Sword Dance! Wave!"

[Rotation Cut has been used.]

"Grid's Sword Dance! Linked Kill!"

[Continuous Stab has been used.]

Cork kept moving forward as the griffins collapsed. The viewers felt admiration while the soldiers cheered and clapped.

“Pant... Pant... Finally.”

Coke and the soldiers arrived at the habitat of the one horned griffins. A one horned griffin was approximately 1.5 times smaller than a typical griffin. But the wings were bigger and every feather looked as sharp and hard as a blade.

Kyaaaak!

Flap.

The one horned griffin found the intruder and flew out. The blue energy was emitted from the horn on the forehead.

Peeng!

“Kuk!”

It was much faster than expected. Coke couldn't cope properly with the energy from the horn and it pierced his chest.

[You have suffered catastrophic damage!]

[You can't regain your mental state.]

[The passive skill '100 Year Golem's Patience' has been activated and the duration of the stun is reduced by half.]

“S-Shit...”

Two seconds. Coke couldn't lift a finger and fell into despair. It was because blue energy once again shone around the horn of the griffin in the sky.

‘I will die from the next attack!’

Then the voice of a soldier was heard in Coke's ears.

“Take out the harpoons.”

"Let's show the throwing skills that we have developed against the bats in the vampire cities.

Kung!

Kukung!

The five soldiers took out a large stake and placed them in the ground.

“T-This is...!”

Coke and the viewers were amazed when they saw the chain and harpoon attached to the end of the stake.

[Dragon Harpoon]

The item that Grid used during the drake raid in the 2nd National Competition made a surprise appearance.

Chapter 609

Puooook!

Kieeek! Kiek!

One of the soldiers threw the harpoon and it pierced the griffin. The Dragon Harpoon was deadly for flying type monsters and large monsters. It was impossible for the one horned griffin to avoid all five Dragon Harpoons.

“Now!”

“Oh!”

The five soldiers pulled the chain attached to the harpoon embedded in the griffin.

Then.

Kuwuong!

The one horned griffin crashed to the ground.

“Wow...”

The one horned griffin was neutralized instantly?

‘It’s also by soldiers!’

Coke was frozen like a stone statue, despite already recovering from his stunned state. The soldiers urged him.

“What?”

"Come on, collective beating!"

‘Collective beating?’

The Overgeared soldiers were Grid’s subordinates and spoke Korean slang. Coke grasped the meaning when he saw the situation and attacked the griffin’s horn.

Kik. Kieeek!

The griffin tried to resist, but the soldiers were well trained. The

soldiers kept pulling the chain to increase the binding time of the harpoon, while throwing new harpoons as well. Thanks to this, Coke could hunt the one horned griffin in a relatively straightforward manner. All types of mana and skills poured towards the one horned griffin.

[Your level has risen!]

[Your level has risen!]

[The feather of an one horned griffin has been acquired.]

[The beak of an one horned griffin has been acquired.]

[The spellbook 'Wind Cutter' has been acquired.]

[Reinhardt Soldier Rio has levelled up.]

[Reinhardt Soldier Gashu has levelled up.]

...

...

"A-Amazing..."

He thought that he could complete this quest if he acted well. But he didn't expect it to be so easy. At this moment, Coke was convinced.

"Everything is God Grid's arrangement!"

The reason why Grid made such difficult quests was to use the soldiers to help them grow. Indeed, Grid was great. Then the soldiers approached the thrilled Coke and held out their hands.

"Hand out the spoils."

"We fought together so the rewards should naturally be shared."

"Yes...? No, I will share it later when I receive the quest reward..."

"Hey, this friend. The mission reward is the salary from the kingdom. The shares from hunting monsters is calculated

separately.”

“King Grid always said this. Take care of your own rice bowl.”

“...”

On this day. The Overgeared Kingdom became an issue on the community sites of each country. It had been a long time since the founding ceremony.

-It's easy to ride the soldiers' bus if you are a citizen of Overgeared. I want to move to the Overgeared Kingdom.

-But the soldiers are expensive...

-Still, the result is beneficial...

-Isn't this a plane instead of a bus?

Thanks to Coke's determination and the publicity effect of Overgeared Kingdom Today, the population of players in the Overgeared Kingdom started increasing rapidly. It was over 50,000.

"There are only 1,000 soldiers stationed in Reinhardt. They alone can't support every player's quest. Please, please adjust the difficulty of the quests from now on. Yes? Your Majesty."

"Hum hum, the result is good. The players surpass 50,000 and the number of people is close to 800,000."

"You should be more careful. Your position is very different from your old one. Don't forget that your actions will directly affect the lives of hundreds of thousands of people."

"...I'm sorry. Now that the population has increased, won't the taxes also increase?"

"There still isn't a profit. As you know, the cost of investment in developing a kingdom is very large. If it wasn't for the support of Duke Steim's funds, the kingdom would be in a deficit right now."

Currently, the Overgeared Kingdom had 16 territories belonging to it.

Six of the northern territories were well ruled by Duke Steim, but the remaining ten territories ate up money like a hippopotamus. It was the result of erasing the remnants of the Eternal Kingdom and growing sectors such as domestic affairs, culture, and facilities from the ground up.

"Aren't you too passionate about erasing the traces of Eternal? Due to this, the damage is too big."

"It's because it has an adverse effect on the thoughts of the people. What if the remnants of Eternal remain in our territory? There will be all types of problems if the people from Eternal are reminded of the Eternal Kingdom."

"The stakes are thin."

"If you're talking about the period where Japan occupied South Korea... Sorry."

"It's a joke. I didn't mean to speak ill of you. I believe and respect your choice. But I can't get over Reidan. Are you still investing a large amount of money into the alchemy facilities?"

Lauel believed that alchemy's growth was directly linked to wealth, but Grid didn't agree. What? Alchemy could add options to items?

'Nonsense. They only give garbage options.'

Grid was angry as he recalled old memories, while Lauel grinned.

"As I already mentioned, the combination of alchemy and blacksmithing will one day produce the greatest synergy. A large amount of funds have already been invested. It's too big to stop now."

"Well, if you say so... Okay, I understand."

"Don't think so badly of it. Isn't the alchemy facility playing a

very big role right now? The potions produced by the alchemy facility has dramatically increased the survival rate of our soldiers.”

“...The value of the potions are also expensive.”

“It’s better than losing the soldiers.”

“That’s right, that’s right.”

Grid knew that Lauel’s words were 100% correct. Since various advanced medicines started being supplied to the Overgeared soldiers, their survival rate was close to 100%. Considering the time, effort, and money spent to nurture the soldiers, he shouldn’t worry about the cost of the potions.

‘I can’t calm down when it comes to alchemy. I have to be careful.’

Lauel asked Grid a question.

“Are you not planning to attend the talent selection competition?”

A large-scale talent selection competition hosted by the Overgeared Kingdom and screened by the Overgeared members would be held in Reinhardt next week. The goal was to select individuals talented in specific fields such as the military, intelligence, production, and support.

Grid replied without thinking.

“Won’t you be able to pick out talents well, even if I’m not present? Your eyes are much better than mine. I don’t see the point of wasting hours sitting there. It’s better to use that time to make items.”

“But isn’t it good to enjoy the privileges of a king every now and then? Based on recent reports, you can afford to spare some time.”

He did it properly. Most of the hard work was left to Lauel, but Grid didn’t neglect his responsibilities. Recently, Grid had been

training blacksmiths in large quantities, which was a very hard task. He observed the people daily with the Great Lord's Sword, screened those with talent for blacksmithing, and trained them.

"I can't afford to relax until there are at least 100 advanced blacksmiths. The Overgeared Kingdom will be a kingdom of blacksmiths."

Grid clung to advanced blacksmiths for a reason. The advanced blacksmiths were able to do the work of a blacksmith and help Grid when making items. The time it took Grid to produce items was greatly shortened when he received the assistance of an advanced blacksmith compared to when he was working on items alone.

"Well, it will be fine. I will trust you as always."

"Thank you."

Grid and Lael. There were no doubts when they looked at each other. The two of them trusted each other. It was a relationship between king and subordinate, master and guild member, and fellow friends.

"Hey, what is this? The power of the empire exceeds imagination."

Taturans Plains. A large scale war was taking place here at the border of the Saharan Empire and the Belto Kingdom. God of War Ares directed the Belto Kingdom's troops, while 1st Knight Mercedes directed the imperial army. A bloody river was formed as the two sides exchanged blows. After three days and nights of war, the Ares army was on the defensive.

"Lim Cheolho, that bastard!"

Ares, who was calm even when dealing with Kraugel, couldn't help making a twisted expression. The power of the empire exceeded his imagination. It felt like Lim Cheolho had embedded a nail called 'a player can't overcome the empire' into him.

"The 1st~3rd knights are on a different dimension. Kraugel and Grid... Even Agnus can't win against them."

Scott felt sick. The person who was highly evaluated by Kraugel was overwhelmed by the 3rd~10th knights. Despite Ares' passive that increased all stats by 10% and all skills by 20% when there were over 1,000 enemies, they didn't dare approach the 1st knight.

"A transcendent named NPC. Her level is too high."

For the first time in his life, Ares felt despair. Despite accumulating strength in the Belto Kingdom for the past three years, he was frustrated because he couldn't cross the borders of the empire.

"The pillars favored by the emperor didn't even come out... Sheesh, everyone retreat. We'll stop the enemy's invasion at Grand Prix Fortress."

Ares lost a great deal of troops and chose to retreat. Mercedes sent him a telepathic message as his army started to move.

-Don't forget that the only owner of this continent is the empire.

'Shit, I thought they can't send whispers to players. I have goosebumps.'

Winning the war against the empire meant becoming the master of the continent. Therefore, Ares only aimed at the empire from the beginning. But on this day. He realized that his goal couldn't be met.

'The war with the empire will be in the long term. It would be better to completely swallow up the Belto Kingdom and rise to the throne first.'

Ares judged and led his army in retreat. He sacrificed a unit to block the empire's pursuit. Looking at the distant Ares army, the empire became aware of the small kingdom they had been ignoring. It was the precursor to the massive 'West Continent Unification' episode in Satisfy.

“Reidorn?”

"He didn't open his mouth today."

"Really stubborn. How could he endure the torture for over a month?"

Reinhardt. Grid shook his head on his daily visit to the dungeon. The bloodied Reidorn bound with shackles smiled coldly at Grid.

“Only ruin is waiting for you.”

"Shut up, you mannerless dog."

"Ggweg."

Grid showed no mercy to his enemies! He stabbed Reidorn's thigh with a spear. But Grid didn't feel any excitement.

'This strong determination to protect his secrets to his death... He's as stubborn as the Yatan Church.'

The calm before the storm made Grid uncomfortable. The number of storms that Grid squashed was countless.

Chapter 610

In Year 20XX, the number of player accounts created in Satisfy was over two billion. It was a huge number that was almost one-fifth of the world's population. There was a reason why the world's economy revolved around Satisfy.

Of course, the vast majority of those two billion users were light users, and there were many dormant accounts. But even considering that, it was hard for people to understand why a mere 50,000 users migrated to the Overgeared Kingdom.

『 It's the first kingdom created by a player and has triggered many hot topics. But why are there so few players moving there? I think it should be normal for the population to grow rapidly. 』

『 There are two major reasons. First, immigration isn't easy. People are the driving force of a nation and the other kingdoms on the continent don't want their population to shrink. A person who wants to migrate is required to pay a large amount of taxes or complete a specific quest. In particular, the kingdoms are more sensitive because it's the Overgeared Kingdom. There's only one kingdom among the 15 kingdoms that are favorable to Overgeared. 』

『 The empire? Is the empire also preventing players from moving to Overgeared? 』

『 The empire doesn't have to do that. The empire is the best nation on the continent. Who could be willing to leave it for Overgeared? It's much better to be in the empire than the Overgeared Kingdom. 』

『 There's a second reason for why the number of immigrants is small. The Overgeared Kingdom is new and hasn't been proven yet. It has shown tremendous resources, including the support of the Rebecca Church and the Siren Kingdom, but it's a small kingdom without any distinct advantages. There's no reason to

move to the Overgeared Kingdom, even though the players are suffering losses in their respective kingdoms. .』

"It's slower than I thought."

Grid's face wasn't good as he looked at the current status of the population. The flow of players due to the quests had slowed. It was because the soldiers able to support a quest were limited and the difficulty of the quests returned to normal.

"I need a way to make people relocate to Overgeared despite the immediate risks... What is it?"

Grid thought about it alone. He didn't think there would be a point going to Lael, who was already worrying over this problem.

'Let's think of a method that only I can come up with.'

Grid's worries lasted for several days. Grid sought ways to increase the number of people moving to the kingdom while doing his job, spending time with his family and even brushing Noe's fur.

The result?

'What if I made items for quest rewards?'

Grid approached the problem from the perspective of a blacksmith, not a legendary blacksmith.

'Of course, the items can't have too high a value. I also can't drop the rarity of my items. In addition, I need to prevent players from leaving after getting the items... Should it be set items?'

For example, the mass production Grid set.

'Whenever a player clears two or three quests, they're rewarded with an item from the mass produced Grid set.'

The mass produced Grid set were divided into six parts: weapons, secondary weapons, armor, gauntlets, helmets, and boots. When two or more set items were worn, a set effect would be applied. If

players were given Grid's set as a reward, it was obvious that the players' desire to collect would be stimulated.

'Players won't be able to leave the Overgeared Kingdom until they have all six set items...'

From the Overgeared Kingdom's point of view, the players would complete all types of quests and develop the power of the kingdom in the process.

'By the time they collect all of the Grid set, the Overgeared Kingdom will be well developed.'

It was clear that the developed Overgeared Kingdom would appeal to the players. There was no reason for players to leave once they immigrated to Overgeared.

'Good.'

Grid had the idea and ran straight to Lael. Grid was the king and Lael the subordinate. Grid should summon Lael to him, but he didn't want to interrupt Lael when he was so busy.

"It's a great idea."

Generate linked quests with the mass produced Grid set as rewards, utilizing the players' abilities to speed up the development of the kingdom. If a player had a long-term goal, their passion and concentration would be great. The Overgeared Kingdom would be able to make rapid progress.

"I think that the developed Overgeared Kingdom will bring in more and more people..."

Lael nodded after hearing Grid's plan. But then he gave a bittersweet smile.

"Do you have enough resources and manpower to produce thousands and tens of thousands of mass production Grid sets?"

"..."

Grid noticed his mistake. It wasn't just technique, but resources and manpower needed to mass produce items.

"Uh... Ummm..."

Grid was embarrassed because it hadn't occurred to him before. It was impossible for him to produce large quantities of items quickly and he didn't have enough capital to consume large quantities of black iron, which was the main ingredient of the mass produced Grid set.

"Hah, I was too short-sighted."

Grid lamented his ignorance and sighed, while Lauel smiled benignly.

"You don't need to blame yourself. Don't be ashamed for working hard to try and develop the nation. Huhut."

"Thank you for the words. But it's no help."

"No, it has opened up some possibilities. If your plan is realized, I am sure it will be a great help to the development of the Overgeared Kingdom. My role is to make your plan come true."

"How?"

"Is it possible to have the other blacksmiths make the mass produced Grid set?"

"Ah."

Why didn't he think of this? Until now, Grid had made Khan focus on nurturing blacksmiths. Currently, the 1,000 blacksmiths in Reidan were all passed onto Khan and Grid only occasionally improved their skills. Grid hadn't thought about passing on specific production methods to the blacksmiths. He hadn't felt the necessity.

Grid thought for a moment before replying.

"The advanced blacksmiths can learn how to make the mass produced Grid set."

“How many advanced blacksmiths are there in Reidan?”

“It was 10 people before the founding ceremony. Then there should be 15 around now?”

Reidan’s blacksmiths were talented. It was because Grid had individually selected the talented people using the Great Lord's Sword. During the past few years, the blacksmiths had trained under Khan and their growth rate was enormous. Lauel’s complexion brightened.

“Let’s shake the treasury. We will have the 13 advanced blacksmiths present in Reinhardt as well as Khan and the advanced blacksmiths of Reidan start production of the Grid set. Ah, of course.”

There was a premise behind it.

“This is after we have enough capital to mass produce the set.”

“How long will that take?”

“It should be 3~4 years? If you instruct Marquis Peak Sword to hasten the development of the black iron mine, that period might be shortened by half a year.”

“Four years...”

Four years was enough time to go to the army twice. When would that day come? Lauel laughed at the frustrated Grid.

“Don’t be nervous about the kingdom. We will slowly and steadily develop. Think positively. In four years, the number of advanced blacksmiths will increase and production of the Grid set will be even easier.”

“Umm... Yes, it isn’t as easy as giving rice to a dog. I shouldn’t be so nervous.”

Grid was convinced when a soldier entered the office and reported.

“Minor has returned.”

“Minor?”

Grid had forgotten about Minor since he had been gone for the past year.

“I thought he ran away again.”

What had he been doing in the past year? Minor was an excellent miner, but he had a unique talent for discovering new minerals. Grid once had great expectations for him. Minor had the unprecedented position of ‘minerals detector’ and it was believed he would be a great help to Grid. But was it that easy to find a new mineral on this wide continent? Minor had never found one and Grid had completely forgotten about him.

“That brat, surely he didn’t come holding a woman’s hand?”

Grid frowned while Lael questioned.

“A woman?”

“He’s at the age to be interested in the opposite sex. Who knows how many women he was involved with instead of working during the past year?”

“Haha, no way.”

Was there such a crazy NPC in the world? Lael thought that Grid’s worries had no basis. But what was this?

“The genius born in the stream that is called Bairan. The genius Minor, who will become the second mythological commoner, has returned. Duke Grid... No, should I call you king now? Heh, are you glad to see me after a long time?”

“....”

Minor was really holding a woman’s hand. She was an impressive woman in flashy attire and dark makeup. She was someone who could typically be seen in the back alley pubs.

“...Is this a joke? A young one is playing around.”

Minor belatedly realized the situation and hurried to explain to Grid.

“Ah, I just met this woman today when I arrived in Reinhardt and visited a pub. I wasn’t playing with this woman for the past year.”

The woman with thick makeup reached out to Grid.

"This guy was a virgin. I came because he said the king would pay me.”

“...”

Grid handed money to the woman with trembling hands.

"This is from Minor’s salary.”

At this time, rage was rising in Grid’s head. He pledged to hit Minor. But all that rage disappeared.

"Look at this. This genius has struggled for the past year and found a new mineral.”

Minor took out a big sack and Grid’s eyes widened as he saw the contents.

“This...!!”

It was a sack full of minerals! Grid’s heart pounded as he saw the light that glittered like it was a bright chandelier.

Duguen!

Quickly.

[Mineral Containing the Breath of a Light Dragon]

A mineral that naturally occurs in the nest of the light dragon Nevartan. It has a special nature due to being affected by Nevartan’s breath for thousands and tens of thousands of years. It’s correct to say that this is a crazy mineral.

Weight: 5

"A crazy mineral?"

Grid was confused after checking the detailed information of the mineral. Minor explained with a repentant expression.

"This mineral, it multiplies."

Chapter 611

TL: Changing light dragon to insane dragon from now on.

“What? A mineral that can multiply? What crazy words are you saying? Are you drunk?”

A person who obviously deny it when hearing unrealistic words. Minor huffed after Grid treated him as a madman and pulled out the mineral from the sack.

“It really can multiply! There was clearly 20 pieces when I put the mineral in the bag. It is over a month later and there are now 160 pieces! The mass has also increased by several times!”

“...I don’t think you would speak such a ridiculous lie.”

Grid became serious. He realized there was no reason for Minor to make a false report.

‘I don’t smell any alcohol.’

Well, the method to determine if Minor was lying or telling the truth was simple.

“Legendary Blacksmith’s Appraisal.”

[The blacksmith who became a legend can appraise items with an excellent discerning eye. If a hidden feature exists in the target item, it will be found.]

[You have discovered a hidden feature in the item!]

[The information about the Mineral Containing the Breath of an Insane Dragon’ has been updated!]

[Insane Dragon Iron]

A mineral that naturally occurs in the nest of the insane dragon Nevartan.

It has been influenced by Nevartan’s madness for countless years and gained the chaotic ability ‘Proliferation.’

It doubles every 10 days.

This absurd nature makes it very difficult to control. The hardness is comparable to black iron, but the smelting difficulty is several times higher.

Weight: 5

“Heok.”

Grid was breathless as he confirmed the details of the mineral. He stared at it in an impressed manner.

‘A mineral that doubles?’

It meant that the mineral would increase infinitely if he just placed it in the warehouse! It was also a precious mineral on the level of black iron!

“Lauel! Maybe it will be possible to mass produce the Grid set after a few months, not four years!”

Lauel also showed a strong reaction after receiving the item information.

“Kukuk! Your good luck has shown at this exquisite moment. Don’t you always get a jackpot at the crucial moment?”

“No, not necessarily...”

There were many crucial moments when he was unlucky. Lauel laughed, Grid reminisced on his bad luck while Minor shouted at Grid.

“Both of you are fortunate. How is this good luck? It’s all my merits!”

“Of course. How can we not know your merits? Your presence itself is our luck. You are the treasure of the Overgeared Kingdom.”

Grid looked at Minor with deep affection.

‘He is a useful person as expected. I look forward to him

continuing to work with me.'

Exploring every corner of the continent and discovering all types of minerals, later on he would keep finding new minerals. Grid eagerly grabbed Minor's two hands. Minor was excited as Grid showed a deep affection and confidence in himself.

'Won't I at least become a marquis with this achievement?'

The achievement of discovering an infinitely proliferating mineral was unquestionable great. Minor believed it was comparable to the great achievements in other kingdoms. At this moment, Minor had given infinite wealth to the kingdom. He deserved praise for this merit.

Grid delivered the reward to Minor who was anticipating it with sparkling eyes.

"In the name of Overgeared King Grid, I will create a minerals detection department and you will be the general manager."

"...?"

"Now you are only 18 years old... You will become the boss of dozens of young men at a young age. Aren't you happy?"

"Happy... What happiness?"

After getting a high position and entering the social circles, Minor was going to build up the foundation to becoming a king by steadily establishing a network and making a faction. Minor felt resentment now that his plan was interrupted.

"If you don't want to give me money, at least give me a barony! Minerals detection department? Are you crazy? Why should I lead this damn department? Do I have to continue looking for minerals for the rest of my life?"

Minor knew his talents and merits. He wanted a reasonable treatment. Grid knew how Minor felt.

'If Minor had a bad heart and took these minerals, he could've

been rich. He would've received a high title if he ran to the empire. But he didn't betray me. It's natural to give him a reasonable treatment.'

But reality was relentless.

"Minor, I'm really sorry but I don't have any spare titles right now."

The national rating of the kingdom was F. The kingdom's rating was based on the territories, the number of people, and the stability of the kingdom. A F rating was the lowest rating. The Overgeared Kingdom had vassal kingdoms, but the future was uncertain because the population was small and the treasury was empty. It was forced to be evaluated at the F rating. Due to this, there were only three dukes, three marquises, six earls, and thirty barons. Grid had already handed out all these titles.

"Make me a viscount!"

The excited Minor moved closer. The moment that Lael was about to speak up. Grid restrained Lael and stroked Minor's head.

"How can I let a precious child like you be just a viscount? Your work is sufficient to be appointed as an earl, let alone a viscount. Can a person like you be satisfied with such a small title?"

"...Y-Your Majesty."

Minor was impressed. Grid hugged the young boy who was only 18 years old. He was wearing the Great Lord's Sword and Holy Light Crown which raised his dignity.

"Minor, I have great expectations for you. Your talent is definitely much higher than you think. Your noble debut must be absolutely gorgeous. I hope you will build up a bigger merit by that day."

"Y-Your Majesty!!"

Minor was smart. This was why he recoiled against his innate

limitations. He always blamed himself for being a commoner and thought that this insignificant identity would hold onto him one day. But at this moment. Grid was holding onto a brilliant future for him. It was an assessment from the first commoner to become a king.

Minor realized he was acknowledged by Grid. He was greatly thrilled and his loyalty to Grid increased. This little incident taught Grid something new.

[Minor has exceeded his limit.]

[The information about Minor has been updated!]

‘Eh?’

Just like Jude and Iyarugt, who were aiming to become stronger, broke their limits by winning in a battle against the stronger, Minor wanted to be acknowledged and would surpass his limits whenever he achieved this. In other words.

‘In order to break through the limits of a NPC, it is necessary to grasp the characteristics of the NPC and use it well.’

He was becoming an expert in NPCs. In the future, Grid would be able to efficiently nurture more NPC talents. Minor’s updated information appeared in Grid’s field of view.

Name: Minor

Age: 18 years old Gender: Male

Occupation: Minerals Master

Level: 235

Strength: 355/450 Stamina: 408/608

Agility: 200/200 Intelligence: 420/1,120

Skill: Fantastic Pickaxe Technique (S) Minerals Master (S+)
Talent will Reveal Itself (SS).

A boy who has held a pickaxe since the age of five, under the

influence of his father who was a miner.

After serving Grid, he has put down the pickaxe and is engaged in minerals study and detection. However, he can still collect minerals better than miners who have been working for decades.

* A great talent. If this talent blooms, he will be the representative of a country in this particular field.

* He has broken his limits by establishing a worthy achievement and being recognized by those who he respects. The maximum value of stamina and intelligence have greatly increased. (1/20)

* The limit will accumulate every time a condition is met.

‘Amazing...’

There was an inevitable difference between named NPCs and semi-named NPCs. Named NPCs had infinite growth potential and overall stats, while semi-named NPCs were limited in growth and tended to lean towards one side in their stats. For example, Jude. He had high combat related stats instead of intelligence...

Minor was similar to Jude. The level of the skills he possessed were high and unique, but his overall stats were low. But at this moment, Minor proved that he could overcome his shortcomings by breaking through the limits. If a semi-named NPC grew steadily, they could be comparable to a named NPC. Grid’s liking for Minor was even higher. It wasn’t just because of his growth.

‘He admires me?’

Minor’s passive skill Talent will Reveal Itself was a double-edged sword. His talent was so visible that there were many outside temptations and a high likelihood of betrayal. Minor was someone who could betray Grid at any time. Grid always kept this in mind and didn’t give a lot to Minor. He just thoroughly used Minor.

‘But now he respects me? He won’t betray me?’

Grid was amazed and happy. He was an object of respect for

someone. Grid smiled happily.

"Lauel, give Minor a salary in the future."

"Rabbit is in charge of the salary. He will handle it well."

"Um."

As a reference, Rabbit was the person who exploited Piaro for only 73 silver. It was thanks to Rabbit that the current Overgeared Kingdom could exist. Grid and Minor were oblivious to this while they were trusting each other.

Grid left Lauel and Minor. He headed to the smithy with light footsteps after gaining the insane dragon iron.

'I need to experiment.'

Grid wanted to understand the concept of proliferation more precisely. The characteristic of the insane dragon iron was to double every 10 days. Did this apply even after being made into an item?

Ttang! Ttang!

Grid made the Mass Produced Grid's Greatsword with the insane dragon iron. He would check in 10 days if the greatsword actually multiplied. Then after a while. There was a big change in the greatsword that Grid made.

[The Mass Produced Grid's Greatsword has changed. The volume and weight are doubled due to the effect of the insane dragon iron used as a material.]

"...Oh, it's too bad."

Grid realized. This was the reason why the difficulty of the insane dragon iron was high.

'It multiplies when it exists as a whole mineral. After it's made into an item, the volume increases.'

In order to use the insane dragon iron as an item making material, it was necessary to properly control this characteristic. The mass produced Grid set would just be ruined like this. Who would use an item that had its volume and weight doubled every 10 days?

Grid was determined to find a solution.

The insane dragon iron. A mineral that naturally occurs in the nest of the insane dragon Nevartan. In other words, it meant there were various types of minerals in Nevartan's nest beside the insane dragon iron.

'It's possible that a mineral with the effect of suppressing the insane dragon iron exists.'

In the end.

'I have to go to Nevartan's nest?'

Grid had felt anxious when raiding Hell Gao. Maybe. He thought there was a chance he would have to enter a dragon's nest to find a rare mineral.

This anxiety became a reality. Why? It was more efficient for him to go directly to Nevartan's nest to study the characteristics of the minerals naturally occurring there.

"Hah."

Grid let out a deep sigh and immediately called Minor. Grid asked in a blunt manner.

"Is Nevartan present in his nest?"

"No. If Nevartan was present, I wouldn't have entered in the first place. Do you think I'm crazy?"

"That is great... Then what about other monsters?"

"There are none. It was an empty dungeon."

"Ohu."

This was a complete jackpot.

'I was scared for no reason.'

Grid smiled with satisfaction and rose from his seat. He prepared to leave for the first time since the founding ceremony.

"Let's go, Minor."

"Yes, I'll prepare boxed lunches. Hehe, the king's boxed lunches will be full of delicacies right? I'm looking forward to it."

"...I don't have money, so I will pack jerky."

"..."

It wasn't a big deal to be king. Minor often thought this recently.

Chapter 612

The worst dark gamers group, Blood Carnival. They were those who did evil deeds for the sake of money. The number of people who perceived Blood Carnival as enemies were too numerous to count. Some people aimed to get revenge on Blood Carnival.

But it was determined that the collapse of Blood Carnival was an unrealistic goal. The power of Blood Carnival was uniquely powerful and it was impossible to find the base because they were a group wrapped in mysteries. But today.

"This is the stronghold of Blood Carnival?"

Thailand's leading ranker, Tom Yum, arrived at the Dravian Mountains. After being assassinated by Blood Carnival, she rallied similar victims and found the home of Blood Carnival. This was the result of recruiting Skunk, the number one explorer, with a lot of money.

"You can enter that cave."

Skunk showed the way in a friendly manner after collecting a lot of gold. Tom Yum reached the entrance of the huge cave and frowned.

"Based on the notification window, this is the nest of the insane dragon Nevartan?"

The base was a dragon lair? What was this? Skunk explained to Tom Yum, who had a distrustful expression.

"To be precise, this place was Nevartan's lair. Nevartan has been gone for hundreds of years. Only the remnants are left. It's a secret place where even monsters don't approach. There's no better place for Blood Carnival to establish their base."

"Hmmm, okay."

Tom Yum looked around and checked the list of party members.

They were all those who suffered tremendous damage from Blood Carnival. The reason why they became targets of Blood Carnival was because they made a name for themselves in various fields. Most of the 300 people had great discretion and their average level was very high, in the mid-200s. There were also 19 high rankers. It was a power that wouldn't be crushed by Blood Carnival.

‘It isn't necessary to discuss mercy with the foolish ones who only covet money.’

It was right to respond with an eye for an eye. Tom Yum led the party members.

"Be ready for battle. As soon as we enter the enemy base, kill every enemy you see."

"Okay, let's show those Blood Carnival bastards."

"I will make sure to destroy that bastard who killed me."

The angry Anti-Blood Carnival allied members picked up their weapons. They entered the cave without any hindrances. However.

‘There's no one?’

‘The information was leaked?’

‘Did Skunk trick us?’

The cave was empty. None of the abominable Blood Carnival members could be found.

“Everybody calm down.”

Was it a trap? Tom Yum assumed the worst and calmed down the allied members.

"Don't let down your guard and look for traces of the enemy."

She barely rallied these people. She didn't know when she could gather them again. Tom Yum was determined to achieve her goal today. She desperately looked for traces of Blood Carnival. The

result?

"I found the entrance to a dungeon!"

There was a hidden dungeon entrance in the deepest part of the cave. The enthusiasm of the allied members rose again.

"Those Blood Carnival guys...! They must've noticed our raid and hid here out of fear!"

"Let's smash them!"

"Ohhhh!"

The allied members weren't afraid. There were 300 of them. They believed they could break through this dungeon, even if it was a trap from Blood Carnival. They were filled with confidence as they entered the dungeon. At the same time.

[You have entered the Beware Dogs dungeon.]

[The dungeon has detected invaders and triggered a massive trap!]

Puk!

Puuooooook!

Kwa kwang!

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

"Kuaaaack!"

The dungeon had an odd name. As soon as intruders were detected, the area turned into a sea of fire and blades. The dozens of allied members in the lead were seriously injured or died.

"Chrome Shield!"

"Giant's Shield!"

"Wind Curtain!"

Many of the allied members already anticipated such a trap and were calm. They quickly used defensive skills to protect

themselves and their teammates. But the problem wasn't the trap.

Gruruk!

Kyaoooooh!

A large number of monsters emerged from inside the dungeon. The allied members were slow to react due to the trap and started to receive damage.

‘Unbelievable!’

Tom Yum was shocked as the battle continued. The monsters fought precisely in formations, like an army. It was as if someone was directing the monsters.

‘Monster tamer...? Blood Carnival has a ranker level tamer?’

Indeed, this was a group of informal rankers. They were tough opponents. Tom Yun cut the monsters one by one.

“Ohhh!”

The allied members were impressed. The rankers used their power to break through the monsters in the dungeon. They struggled to the end.

“Pant... Pant...”

"Did we beat all of them?"

The allied members succeeded in destroying all traps and annihilating the monsters. But they didn't release their tension. No, they became more nervous and alert to the surroundings. They were exhausted and thought Blood Carnival would emerge now. However, Blood Carnival didn't raid them while they were resting and taking potions.

‘What?’

‘This...!’

The allied members were surprised. They found a door in the corner of the dungeon.

“This dungeon, it’s divided into several sections?”

“Dammit...”

The first section alone had a very high difficulty. The 300 members of the alliance were now 250. They couldn’t imagine how high the difficulty of the next section would be. The allied members were scared and frustrated, while Tom Yum and the high rankers clapped.

"There’s no need to worry. Starting from the next section, if we respond calmly from the beginning, we will be able to clear it more easily.”

"There’s a definite limit to the number of monsters that a monster tamer can have in the first place. The number and quality of the monsters in the next section will be significantly lower.”

"Beware of traps while preparing to fight the Blood Carnival members.”

“Ohh!”

The courageous allied members moved to the next section. Waiting for them were more dangerous traps and a large number of monsters.

Grrrrrr!

Kieeeeeek!

“T-This is crazy!”

The allied members paled. The number of monsters waiting in the second section was greater than the number of monsters in the first section. This wasn’t the area of a monster tamer.

‘Even dozens of monster tamers can’t control such monsters.’

‘This is ridiculous... Can this perfect combination of monsters appear in nature?’

‘How high is the difficulty of this dungeon?’

‘Those cowardly Blood Carnival bastards, they’re hiding in a terrible place.’

Kiyaaaaaah!

The fighting started again. The stamina consumption of the allied members accelerated as they fought against the advances of the monster army with various species and characteristics.

[Be careful, Zone 3 of the Beware Dogs dungeon is completely destroyed!]

[You have gained a lot of experience and loot as part of the intruder reparation compensation.]

[The survivors have broken into Zone 4.]

[The traps and monsters placed in Zone 4 have started acting.]

"It has been a while, but they are struggling to their grave."

One month ago. Dark was alarmed after an unidentified intruder entered his dungeon. Beware Dogs was his masterpiece, but he realized it couldn't completely stop someone's invasion. Therefore, he modified the dungeon to have more thorough protection. He invested a large amount of money and time into it.

The result was amazing. The effects of the monsters and trap in the Beware Dogs dungeon was more than imagined, driving the 300 high level invaders to the point of collapse.

"It's painful to have three areas destroyed. But I will smile because I will gain a much bigger profit from your loot after you die."

Dark was thrilled with his mighty power. The hidden class Dungeon Maker. The utilization was very high and he could reign like a god in his own dungeon.

‘Perhaps even a great demon won't be my opponent in here?’

Kraugel, Agnus, Grid and other sun grade players? They were fools. Dark was confident that all intruders would be wiped out. Dark's smile widened as he saw the notification window that his level had risen.

"When can I go collect the loot?"

"S-Shit..."

Tom Yum barely escaped from the dungeon. Most of her equipment was damaged and she was wounded, as she sank to her knees. She was filled with frustration.

'The alliance I painstakingly created was wiped out.'

She couldn't even meet the Blood Carnival members that were her goal.

'Revenge... I have to give up.'

In the past few months, Tom Yum used all types of efforts to assemble the victims. But the result was too miserable. She didn't receive any rewards for her efforts. Tom Yum exhausted. She didn't want to face Blood Carnival anymore. She thought it would be wiser to give up and forget her grudge.

"Huk..."

The moment that humans lost pride, they felt despair. Tom Yum bowed her head and shed tears.

"I don't even see an ant, let alone a monster? What is this person?"

"It looks like a lost woman crying. Just ignore her and enter the dungeon."

"Isn't it normal to ask about her situation and help out?"

"I hate incompetent people. I won't help the weak without a reason."

"You are disgusting."

"Then are you actually interested in that woman?"

"Let's keep going."

"...?"

Voices were heard from the entrance of the cave. Tom Yum stopped crying and checked their identities. She saw a man with black hair and a young boy. Tom Yum's gaze was fixed on the man with black hair.

"G-Grid...?"

Why was a bigshot in a place like this? Tom Yum stared curiously. She gripped her weapon while feeling cautious towards Grid.

'Why is he here? Does he have a relationship with Blood Carnival?'

Based on Skunk's words, Blood Carnival's base was concealed in a secret and complex place. It wasn't a location that people could come across by chance. The fact that Grid appeared here wasn't a coincidence. Grid looked at Tom Yum with a suspicious and alert gaze and warned.

"I will say this once. Don't get caught up in this and leave."

All the minerals here were his! Grid omitted these words, causing Tom Yum to misunderstand.

'Does he already know how dangerous this place is? And he is worried about me?'

This meant he wasn't with Blood Carnival. Maybe Grid..

'He is going to fight Blood Carnival!'

Blood Carnival had committed countless evils. The likelihood of Grid forming a grudge during the process was very high. Tom Yum cried out urgently as Grid headed to the entrance of the dungeon.

“D-Dangerous...! Going in there alone is like suicide!”

“What?”

Grid glared at Tom Yum. At this moment, Tom Yum felt breathless. The combination of Grid’s high dignity and his harsh eyes gave her a sense of oppression.

“(It’s just a minerals cache) Why is it suicide? Are you making fun of me (or threatening me)?”

It was a place with precious minerals. Grid felt the duty to monopolize this place for the development of the Overgeared Kingdom. It wasn’t an individual’s greed, but a king’s noble duty. Grid couldn’t tolerate this woman who was trying to interfere with his mining.

Pahat.

Grid and Minor ignored the threat and entered the dungeon together...

“A-Amazing...”

Tom Yum admired Grid’s bold attitude. A terrifying dungeon that could collapse a party of 300 users with an average level of 200. Grid was a king and likely already received information that Blood Carnival was hiding in the dungeon. Nevertheless, he entered the dungeon with only one weak NPC.

‘Does he think he can break through the dungeon and destroy Blood Carnival by himself?’

Indeed, Grid’s bravery broke through the sky. But.

‘It’s impossible for him to get through the dungeon alone. Even if he does break through, there are the Black and White sisters, as well as Blood Carnival’s rankers...’

Grid would soon die. Unfortunately, this was the reality. Tom Yum had seen Blood Carnival’s power directly and was worried that Grid was ignoring their strength.

Chapter 613

[You have entered the Beware Dogs dungeon.]

"Eh? What's with the name of this mine?"

Beware Dogs? It was writing he used to see on the house walls in his old neighborhood. This was truly Satisfy. A game made by Koreans. There was the feeling of South Korea from the name of the mine. Grid observed the inside of the mine and frowned.

"What a mess."

The mine was devastated. The place was a mess, just like ruins after a war.

'What on earth happened?'

Minor explained to Grid, who was looking around the perimeter.

"I smashed the wall here to gain the minerals. Some crazy bastard had bricks all over the walls and ceilings."

"It must be the insane dragon Nevartan. It was originally a mine, and he decorated it to make it his nest."

That's why this place was called a dungeon instead of a mine. Grid lost his wariness and Minor pulled out a pickaxe.

"In any case, it's difficult to mine here unless you're a genius. You have to dig up the bricks and then the minerals. Your Majesty, you must be prepared to sweat for a long time."

"You don't understand."

Grid smiled and summoned Noe and Randy.

"Nyang! Master!"

"Grid!"

Noe and Randy were overjoyed at appearing after a long time. They laughed and circled around Grid as soon as they were summoned. They looked like a family. A young girl, young dad,

and pet cat.

“Your Majesty...?”

What was the reason for summoning the pets before starting the mining? Minor couldn't understand it. Noe's ears pricked as he belatedly discovered Minor.

“Who's this human, nyong? Is he a tribute to the best demonic beast of hell?”

Noe licked his pink soles instead of waiting for an answer. There was no sense of pressure from the cuteness. A black cat that shook his tail and had shining eyes. Minor couldn't help turning red at the sight.

"Can I raise this child?"

"No."

Grid firmly rejected it and pulled out two pickaxes, handing them to Noe and Randy.

“It has been a long time.”

“Nyang?”

Noe and Randy were bewildered as they received the pickaxes. Grid explained to those who couldn't grasp the situation.

"Your task today is to gather all the minerals here."

"Kyang!"

Noe threw the pickaxe on the ground as soon as he heard the explanation.

“This is ridiculous nyang! The best demonic beast of hell won't hold a pickaxe! Nyang! Fart nyong!”

Noe had been bored and lonely since Grid became king. He'd been looking forward to hunting humans or monsters again with Grid. And today. It had been a long time since he was summoned outside the palace. Yes, Noe was expecting a battle.

Yet he was told to mine? A noble species that was precious to even the great demons who dominated hell had to hold a pickaxe? Noe was very upset. He wondered about why he should be humiliated like this when serving a human. Noe's nose moved from side to side.

Unlike Noe who felt uncomfortable, Randy thought it was new and interesting.

"How do I use the pickaxe? Grid, teach me."

"Like this."

"..."

Noe no longer felt angry. It was because the atmosphere between Grid and Randy was so full of harmony. Noe was worried that Grid would only look at Randy and was forced to pick up his pickaxe.

"I will help, nyong..."

"Good."

Grid stroked Noe's head and summoned the God Hands. Of course, the four God Hands were also armed with pickaxes. The confused Minor belatedly noticed the situation.

"Y-Your Majesty, are you crazy? Your pets and artifacts are going to mine?"

The minerals that grew here were very rare. They were more precious than gold. Experts would have to avoid minor scratches when digging out each one. Good miners would find it hard so Grid seemed crazy trying to make his pets and artifacts mine the minerals.

"Aren't you looking at mining too lightly?"

Minor was the son of a miner and also dreamt of being a miner. No matter how great Grid was, mining wasn't easy. But he was only angry for a moment.

Peek! Peek! Peeeeeek!

"...W-Wow."

Minor slowly let out an amazed sound. It was because the mining technique of the golden hands was excellent. It felt like the skills of a pro miner?

"This is a mining only artifact...!"

Minor had never seen Grid fight, so he misunderstood. The unique rated 'God Hand' received 30% of Grid's dexterity. At present, the dexterity of the God Hands was higher than intermediate blacksmiths. Their mining technique was excellent. Noe and Randy?

"Kyahahat, how funny."

"The best demonic beast of hell is holding a pickaxe nyang... It's a disgrace..."

Noe and Randy also did well in mining.

Noe knew the language from the moment he was born and his learning skills were outstanding. It was interesting to learn how to use the pickaxe. However, due to his lack of dexterity, he was somewhat clumsy and slow. But it was enough to collect the minerals, so Grid didn't feel bad.

In addition, Randy used the duplication skill to turn into Grid, giving Randy 30% of Grid's ability. Due to his great dexterity, he quickly moved his hands and extracted the minerals.

'Mining pets!'

Minor was impressed by Grid's greatness. Grid was respectable enough to have unique artifacts and pets just for mining.

'Maybe he had a variety of artifacts and pets depending on the situation. A commoner king is truly great.'

Grid prompted the dismayed Minor.

"What? Aren't you working?"

"Ah, ah! Yes!"

Ttang! Ttang! Ttang!

Zone 1 of the Beware Dogs dungeon. The dungeon that Dark designed and constructed for several months started to be destroyed at an irrecoverable level. The pickaxes moved faster and faster as soon as Randy, Noe, and the God Hands adapted.

"It's better than I thought. Okay, very good."

The Anti Blood Carnival alliance collapsed and Dark got all the items he needed. He was glad because he accumulated a lot of experience and goods due to the alliance. He also felt great pride. Was there anyone else who could kill a party of 300 high level users alone? He didn't have to move a single finger.

'If I acquire a second class later...'

The best. He would hold the title of the strongest that was only allowed for one.

"...Eh?"

Dark was excited when he imagined the future of being at the peak of two billion users. Then he paused.

[An intruder has appeared in the 'Beware Dogs' dungeon.]

"Again?"

There was a new intruder not long after the Anti Blood Carnival alliance?

'I can't cover up a place that was already discovered.'

He didn't think an enemy would invade immediately.

'There are many people looking for Blood Carnival and I will be tired all the time.'

It would be better to move Blood Carnival's base and hide the dungeon more thoroughly. Dark shook his head for a moment.

‘What? Why is the intruder staying in Zone 1?’

The Anti Blood Carnival alliance had made their way through zones 1~3. The traps and monsters weren’t present anymore, so the new intruder could advance to Zone 4 without any problems. Therefore, the intruder should’ve reached Zone 4 by now. But the intruder was still in Zone 1.

Dark was puzzled before ridiculing the prey.

‘Is he stopped in Zone 1 because of fear?’

It was an absurd coward. It was most likely a low level player.

‘He will die if he encounters the monsters in Zone 4.’

Dark started production on Zone 8 located at the end of the dungeon. Then after a while.

[Zone 1 of the Beware Dogs dungeon is completely destroyed!]

"What?"

The reason why players attacked dungeons was because they wanted certain rewards. By defeating the monsters in the dungeon, they could get levels and items, or challenge the boss monster at the end of the dungeon. It was sufficient to say that no one who entered the dungeon would destroy the dungeon itself.

However, this intruder was breaking the dungeon. Yes, it was like a month ago...

“D-Don’t tell me?”

A chill went down Dark’s spine. He was convinced that the new intruder was the same person as the one who invaded a month ago.

“This son of a bitch!”

He would confirm directly what type of crazy person they were! The moment Dark was about to move.

[An intruder has appeared in Zone 2 of the ‘Beware Dogs’ dungeon.]

[Zone 2 of the Beware Dogs dungeon is completely destroyed!]

“Damn!”

The destruction rate had accelerated? If this continued, Zone 3 would be destroyed as well. If the dungeon was completely destroyed, he would receive big damages, because he would have to start the construction again. The distressed Dark rushed to Zone 3.

“Is he dead...?”

Grid had been in the dungeon for over an hour already. Since the alliance already cleared the first three zones, Grid would’ve moved directly to Zone 4 after entering the dungeon. Then he would’ve encountered the enemies in Zone 4. He would encounter the evil eyes, who exterminated the alliance.

Just like vampires, they were one of the demonkin that existed to counter players. In particular, they had the power of ‘foresight.’ The evil eyes could perfectly predict the player’s behavior. It was theoretically impossible for a player to win a fight against them.

‘No, Grid will still be alive. He’s someone who can win against the sky above the sky.’

Maybe he needed someone’s help now. It was very desperate.

‘I... I will help you.’

No more casualties should happen because of the wicked Blood Carnival members. Tom Yum firmly believed this and entered the dungeon. She was uneasy about the durability of her current items but she couldn’t pretend to be unaware.

‘Eh?’

Tom Yum entered the dungeon and doubted her eyes. It was because the dungeon landscape was completely different than before. The inner walls were all destroyed while the ground and ceiling were damaged.

‘It is almost as if...’

It looked like an abandoned mine. What on earth happened here? Tom Yum was curious but couldn't afford to try and solve the question. Grid could be suffering at this moment. Tom Yum hastened her pace and quickly reached Zone 4. Then she saw it. The 20 evil eyes who overpowered the rankers of the alliance were stunned. Most importantly, even the seers of the species were bloody.

“Uh... How?”

Grid defeated the powerful evil eyes by himself? Tom Yum doubted her eyes and turned towards Grid. He was standing on the body of an evil eye and held a pickaxe in one hand.

"Why are these mobs running wild?"

“ ... ”

The evil eyes were considered mobs? Tom Yum was at a loss for words.

Chapter 614

'Dammit!'

A Dungeon Maker wasn't a tamer. He couldn't control monsters. Then how could a Dungeon Maker place monsters in the dungeon? The first method was a contract.

Dungeon Maker Dark didn't fulfill the monsters' demands. He hired them as guards of the dungeon. It was a framework for mutual cooperation. Of course, this was only allowed if the monster's intelligence reached a certain level. He couldn't form a contract with monsters of low intelligence.

Dark had to block the enemy's intrusion by strategically placing monsters of various characteristics, so he found a solution. The monsters with low intelligence were faithful to their instincts. For example, if he wanted to place a griffin in a specific area of the dungeon, he would obtain the griffin's favorite orc meat and place it in the dungeon. The griffons who smelled the orc meat after being trapped in the dungeon would naturally turn into monsters belonging to the dungeon.

Of course, there were fatal disadvantages for monsters deployed in this way. They were hostile to intruders and Dark. It was the reason why Dark was stuck at Zone 5 and couldn't move to Zone 3 yet. He had triggered 'Display Mode' the moment an intruder occurred.

Once all the monsters in his dungeon woke up, there was a big restriction to Dark's movements. Moving secretly to avoid the monsters in each area inevitably slowed down his movements. As a result, Dark's worst fear occurred.

[Zone 3 of the Beware Dogs dungeon is completely destroyed!]

"N-No!"

The first three zones were completely destroyed. It was a deadly

wound. It would take at least a month for the dungeon to recover. He also needed huge funding.

"D-Damn bastard...!"

He was so angry that tears poured out. Dark's eyes were bloodshot.

Shake shake!

Dark shivered with fury as a new notification window appeared in front of him.

[An intruder has appeared in Zone 4 of the 'Beware Dogs' dungeon.]

At that moment.

"...Kuk, taste hell."

Dark's anger was quickly relieved. Dark even smiled.

"You were able to break through three zones without any obstacles, but you'll lose your senses in the next section. I don't know who the intruder is, but he will be trampled on by the evil eyes and regret his sins."

The evil eyes. The inherent strength of the demonkin was unreasonable. The evil eyes were supreme predators born with absolute strength.

'There are dozens of types of evil eyes.'

It was impossible to fight against a large number of evil eyes because they showed different traits. Among them, those with the power to look into the future for a few seconds were the best. How could he place such powerful evil eyes in the Beware Dogs dungeon?

It was because Dark had unexpected good luck. Dark built the Beware Dogs dungeon to protect 'it,' which the evil eyes desired to hatch. Their goal was the same. Therefore, Dark and the evil eyes were the best partners to trust each other.

“This is amazing speed!”

The God Hands and Randy’s pickaxes moved quickly, maximizing their efficiency. Minor was surprised as Randy and the God Hands demolished the walls in an instant, extracting the minerals.

"But it isn’t as good as me. Huhut.”

‘He isn’t pretending. This guy, he’s really great.’

Minor’s speed was overwhelming enough that Grid could admit it. The four God Hands combined were slower than Minor. Minor’s talent for mining was truly the best. Grid acknowledged it, but he still didn’t intend to make Minor a miner.

‘No matter how good, you’re still a minerals detector.’

There were many excellent miners in the world, but only Minor could detect minerals. Minor was a unique minerals detector.

“Your Majesty, there’s a door to the next section. Should we go?”

"Of course.”

Grid’s goal was to collect all the minerals growing here. It was natural to go through all the areas.

‘It’s a pity that there was only the insane dragon iron in the first three sections. Well, there’s no need to be nervous because there’s nothing dangerous.’

The insane dragon Nevartan stayed here, so he knew it wasn’t an ordinary mine. Grid entered Zone 4 without any major crisis awareness. Then he realized that this wasn’t an ordinary mine.

[You have entered Zone 4 of the Beware Dogs dungeon.]

[The traps have been activated.]

Kurururung!

“...!!”

The moment they stepped into Zone 4, Grid and Minor's eyes widened. A huge rock was rolling from the end of a straight, narrow passage.

‘Can I avoid it?’

No. The passage was too narrow. The way they came was blocked.

“D-Death...”

Minor muttered with despair. He closed his eyes tightly and grabbed his head. He imagined himself being crushed by that massive rock. Then Grid's voice was heard.

"Open your eyes and raise your head. Show a confident charm."

“Your Majesty...?”

Why was he so calm despite stepping into an unexpected trap and being on the verge of death? Minor reflexively looked up.

“Pagma's Swordsmanship.”

Grid pulled out a blue greatsword from beneath Lantier's Cloak and started a sword dance. Then he struck the sword against the huge rock.

“Kill.”

Jjeejeeong!

“Pant...”

The power of weight was overwhelming. But Satisfy was a game. The rolling rock that weighed dozens of tons? It was just mere tofu in front of the legendary blacksmith wielding a greatsword made of blue orichalcum.

“Y-Your Majesty, jackpot!”

The centre was pierced by Grid's sword and the rock split in two. Minor was hit by a piece of falling rock and bleeding, but he still raised a thumb. On the other hand, Grid was completely covered

with Lantier's Cloak and blocked the rock fragments.

"When did you learn that word?"

"Your Majesty often uses it..."

Minor wanted to be like Grid. Due to this aspiration, Minor watched Grid and was influenced by the small habits. Grid laughed at him.

'This isn't a usual mine.'

Yes, he shouldn't forget that this was a dragon lair. It wasn't strange that there were traps. Maybe strong monsters were sleeping at the end. Grid didn't shrink back. Rather, he enjoyed it.

'This is interesting.'

He could acquire minerals, level, and loot! Also.

'The reason there are traps is because they have something to protect.'

It was likely to be treasure. A treasure that a dragon prized! Grid hastened his pace. Numerous traps appeared along the way, but it was impossible to threaten him. Mere blades and flames couldn't do any harm to Grid. On the other hand, Minor almost died many times, only to be helped by Noe and Randy. The potions from Reidan's alchemy facility were also a big help.

"This should be good."

After the narrow passage, Grid arrived at a big space and took out a pickaxe again. Zone 4 was several times larger than the first three. Minor was overwhelmed by the size of the complex labyrinth, but Grid just recognized it as a bigger mine.

Teong! Teong!

Grid, Minor, the God Hands, Noe, and Randy started to break down the wall with their pickaxes.

"It's an unpleasant noise."

A voice was heard from behind the party.

‘A person?’

He expected a monster, but it was a person? Grid turned his head and was even more surprised.

“...Child?”

Yes, the owner of the voice was a little boy. His round face was charming and his large eyes was strangely harmonious. The eyepatch over one eye was reminiscent of Lael.

"Why is a kid like you here? Ah."

Grid asked before realizing how foolish his question was. The name ‘evil eye’ in red was floating above the boy’s head.

‘Monsters.’

Humanoid monsters. There was a high probability that it was a high level monster. He shouldn’t be fooled by the young and cute appearance. The nervous Grid hid Minor behind his back.

“Kukukuk... A mere human has invaded the territory of the evil eyes. Looking at the past and present, it’s rare that such a crime like today would happen.”

“...”

The evil eye boy spoke a chunni phrase and lifted the eye patch. A blue iris with three black pupils could be seen. The eye facing Grid looked mysterious rather than grotesque.

“I, an ordinary resident of the evil eye clan, command this uncivilized human. Look into my ‘ice’ and be bound for all eternity.”

Jjejeok.

Jjeejeeong!

The ground where Grid was standing froze in an instant. The intense cold tried to freeze Grid’s legs, waist and heart. But.

[You have made eye contact with an evil eye.]

[You have fallen into the 'frozen' state!]

[You have resisted.]

[Due to the effect of the 'First King' title, 'Great King's Majesty' is activated.]

[You have counterattacked against the abnormal status.]

Jjejeok!

Jjeejeeong!

"W-What...?" A mere human can threaten me...!"

The evil eye boy paled. The freezing curse that he invoked came back to him, causing him to feel fear. As the boy's feet was frozen, Grid's pickaxe hit him in the forehead. Based on the name, the evil eye seemed like a magic mob so Grid was confident he could do damage with his pickaxe.

That's right. Grid didn't want to waste mining time by switching between weapons.

"I'm nervous."

Grid started mining again after hitting the evil eye boy.

"..."

Minor stared with a wide open mouth, like a carp. The evil eyes. According to the rumors from when he travelled all over the continent, they were incredibly powerful demonkin. Usually a human couldn't resist when meeting an evil eye and would lose their lives.

Yet Grid casually took care of such a powerful enemy with a pickaxe? He also started mining again straight away!

"Hrmm... It's a small fry mob, so it doesn't give items."

Grid muttered with disappointment and Minor shouted to him.

“The evil eyes aren’t a small fry mob!”

The evil eyes had a slim chance of dropping their skin when they died. Many people were greedy for this. However, the evil eyes were very powerful. Realistically, it was impossible to hunt the evil eyes. The evil eyes were huge. It happened before Minor could explain.

"Hoh, this is astonishing. A mere human dares to kill an evil eye? A human has overcome their natural limitations?"

"Huhuhut, humans have always produced heroes. It is a species that can't be denied. But in the end, you're trivial in front of our evil eyes."

New evil eyes appeared. There were three cute little boys with eyepatches. They were excited, rather than angry about their own kin being killed. They recognized Grid as prey and raised their eyepatches.

"Ignite."

"Blindness."

"Silence."

[You have resisted.]

[You have resisted.]

[You have resisted.]

[Due to the effect of the 'First King' title, 'Great King's Majesty' is activated.]

[You have counterattacked against the abnormal status.]

“K-Kuack...? Is my body burning hot evidence that my heart is warm?”

"All of a sudden, the world is dark. My brilliant presence has darkened everything except me."

“Oof oof.”

"Phew, really noisy."

Was this mob hunting or minerals gathering? Grid's pickaxe became busier and Minor stopped thinking.

Chapter 615

First King was a title that only one player could acquire. It was the first player to become a king. The uniqueness of the title could be understood by looking at the extraordinary acquisition conditions. It was a title give to only one out of two billion users.

What about the performance? Numerous people guessed that it would be the best. Some people were more envious about the fact that Grid obtained this title than his large territory or hundreds of thousands of people. In reality?

[First King]

A great king who built the first nation of players. A living history and myth.

* A great king puts his safety first. If you lose 70% of your maximum health, a shield containing the health you lost within the last minute will be created. At this point, terrain adaptability will increase by 100% while movement speed and defense will increase by 10%.

* A great king must be familiar with the crown. You can wear a helmet and crown together, receiving the stats of both items. The exposed image must either be a helmet or a crown.

* A great king is diligent and bold. You can always keep your cool and status resistance will increase by 50%.

-You will reflect the abnormal status effect when resisting it. However, you won't be able to trigger this reflection if the opponent has achieved a certain level of reputation, status, or level.

* A great king is respected. Stats such as charm, dignity, and leadership will exert more influence on NPCs and monsters.

* A great king is competent. The skill level of all acquired skills will increase faster. Two points will also be added to your stat

points acquired every time you level up.

Amazing. The title had five effects and each of them boasted an overwhelming performance. The number of items that could be worn had increased, he had increased status resistance and reflection, and there was also the stats and skill level increase.

Each one was a treasure-like effect. It was correct to say that the First King exerted a power beyond any titles. In particular, the additional stat points after levelling up and the abnormal status resistance were a scam. But human greed was endless.

Grid was somewhat disappointed with the First King title. It increased status resistance by 50%. This option was useless for Grid. It would've been a perfect title if it was something else beside the status resistance option. But would he have any conscience if he grumbled about this?

Grid thought about it positively as possible. In particular, he liked the additional two stat points he got from levelling up. This additional two stat points made Grid's growth rate unrivalled.

'Obtaining 14 stat points every time I level up... Huhuhut.'

A player gained 10 stat points with every level up. However, Grid had two more points from acquiring a dual class, and now there were two more points from the First King title. He was a special existence. Grid felt like he was the protagonist of the world and his immersion in the game rose exponentially. This was directly related to his increase in concentration.

Ttang! Ttang!

Grid was delighted to experience the effect of the First King title on the evil eyes. The moment he devoted himself to mining again, new evil eye members appeared.

"Hoh, it's quite commendable that a human can easily dismantle the evil eye clan. Is it a miraculous bloom that appeared among the disappearing ephemera? Kukukuk, I can't help but pay respect to

you for giving me a feeling of tension for the first time.”

“...”

This time, 16 evil eyes appeared. They reminded him of SD characters (super-deformed drawing style). As he looked at their big and sharp eyes, Grid’s spirit was pained.

‘It feels like there are 16 Lauels...’

His ears and mind were contaminated. Every time they spoke, he felt his hands and feet curling up. It was unpleasant, like he was caught in a status condition.

"Randy, close their mouths.”

“Yes!”

He didn’t want to be disturbed while mining. There wasn’t enough time to get minerals from every area of this huge dungeon. Grid didn’t stop moving his pickaxe as Randy moved instead. Randy duplicated Sword Ghost.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

“Wow.”

Minor was shocked when Randy copied the same swordsmanship as Grid. Randy wasn’t an ordinary doppelganger, given the fact that normal doppelgangers couldn’t duplicate the skills of the copied target.

‘What’s with this doppelganger?’

Minor thought it was simply a mining pet, but it was actually a versatile pet. Minor wanted to have a doppelganger like Randy.

“Wave.”

Supaak!

The battle started. Randy approached the evil eyes and attacked them simultaneously. The evil eyes were focused on Grid and couldn’t escape the surprise attack. The 30% of Grid’s stats still

dealt critical damage since the evil eyes had low defense and health. However, the evil eyes had the strength to overcome this.

“Sleep.”

“Ah... Um....”

Crash!

Yes, the evil eyes just looked at Randy. But the effect was amazing. Randy literally fell asleep in the combat state. Grid was startled.

‘It overcame Randy’s status resistance?’

Randy was a named boss and had high status resistance. Grid never remembered seeing Randy be affected by status conditions before. Randy was easily handled by the evil eyes. The evil eye’s ability was an absolute force on most players except those with a legendary class.

‘These eye monsters... They give out 5 million experience, which is a lot for small fry mobs.’

The junior vampires gave 5 million experience. It meant the evil eyes weren’t level 300. This was why Grid was convinced they were small fry mobs.

‘Level 200 monsters have such absolute status abilities.’

If a high level evil eye existed, wouldn’t they be a fairly powerful boss? Only Grid would be a proper match for it.

"Do you know why you have two eyes?"

Grid was concerned about Randy and asked a question. The evil eyes looked at Grid again and laughed.

"That’s a silly question."

"We can’t deny having two eyes. It’s just like having two moons in the sky."

“No, that’s wrong.”

Grid shook his head at their answer. The evil eyes cocked their heads. Unlike normal monsters, they responded to human conversations. This meant that the evil eyes were suitable to be tamed as 'pets.' Grid wasn't a tamer, so his common sense didn't head in that direction.

"What's wrong?"

The evil eyes reacted like they didn't understand. The moment they were absorbed in their conversation with Grid.

"It is okay to get rid of one."

"What are you saying?"

"I'm going to destroy your eyes."

At the same time.

Pa pa pa pat!

The God Hands armed with Mjolnirs flew at the evil eyes.

Peok!

Bam bam bam!

"Ugh."

The evil eyes paled. They couldn't resist the attacks of the golden hands. The golden hands were fast, powerful, and not affected by the evil eyes, because they had no eyes. The biggest problem was the human with black hair. The human with black hair wasn't cursed whenever he met the evil eyes' gazes. They ended up being cursed instead.

'It's awkward to kill them.'

Grid didn't kill the frightened evil eyes. He was merciful after hitting them in the forehead several times with his pickaxe. They were monsters, but they talked and looked like people. They were no threat and didn't drop items, so he didn't feel the need to kill them.

“Human... Why don’t you take our lives?”

“Is the second ego sleeping in your heart whispering not to harm us?”

“Were you an evil eye in your previous life?”

The evil eyes still talked nonsense despite being collapsed. But their killing intent decreased. The fighting spirit in their eyes disappeared as they looked at Grid. It was at that moment.

“Kukukuk... A human is running wild. But you are already dead the moment you made eye contact with me.”

A new evil eye appeared. The ordinary evil eyes looked like 3D characters with childlike faces, while the new evil eye had a mustache on his face. He seemed a bit older.

“Foresight.”

Pahat.

The evil eye lifted his eye patch and observed Grid. At that moment.

‘Foresight?’

The phrase ‘resisted’ didn’t appear in Grid’s point of view. It meant this evil eye didn’t cause a status condition.

‘The boss?’

Grid was tense.

“...”

The evil eye suddenly started sweating.

“...?”

Why wasn’t it attacking? Grid was curious.

“Kuk... Kukuk, it can’t be helped. If this is my destiny, I will accept it.”

The evil eye mumbled before laying down on the ground.

“Now, kill me.”

“...”

Committing suicide? A boss appeared at exquisite timing only to suddenly show his stomach?

"What are you up to?"

There was no room for cockiness. Grid didn't carelessly approach the evil eye lying on the ground. He was wary about a trap. It was natural to be vigilant. A monster he never met told him to kill it.

‘Is this a monster that explodes when it is killed?’

The evil eye laughed as Grid was having terrible thoughts.

"My great foresight told me. In a few seconds, my forehead would be pierced by your pickaxe. Kukuk... If this is my destiny from heaven, I will humbly accept it."

“...No, what odd monsters. In the first place, why are they here?”

The 17 evil eyes lay like dead bodies. Grid was grumbling about how to deal with them when a woman's voice was heard.

“Uh... How did you handle so many evil eyes by yourself?”

It was Tom Yum. It was the Thai woman he met at the entrance. Grid scratched his head.

“It is a little vague to say I handled them. What about you? What are your intentions behind chasing me?”

"I was worried..."

“What?”

Chasing after him because she was worried? It wasn't something that Grid could understand.

"Don't speak nonsense."

Grid wouldn't yield if she was aiming for the minerals. Grid looked at Tom Yum with sharp eyes. He showed obvious hostility.

Tom Yum saw this and misunderstood.

‘Is he worried that I will get mixed up in the fight with Blood Carnival?’

They only met for the first time today.

‘I haven’t seen a person with such a good heart in a long time. He’s the leader of Overgeared for a reason.’

A big shot who made other high rankers submit to him.

‘It wouldn’t be polite to refuse the goodwill he has shown me a few times.’

Tom Yum stepped backwards and bowed to Grid.

"Next time I will greet you."

“Why?”

What was she saying? Tom Yum disappeared before Grid could ask any questions. She thought while heading back.

‘He isn’t exhausted at all despite collapsing the powerful evil eyes alone. I don’t need to worry about him.’

Indeed, he was the person who broke the sky. Maybe Blood Carnival would collapse today.

Chapter 616

"Why aren't you killing me? Are you trying to shame me with mercy? Kukukuk, I'll politely refuse. I am a noble who can see the passage of time. It's shameful to keep my life because of human sympathy. The blood in my body will flow from the humiliation."

‘What are these guys?’

The evil eyes who lay down hoping for death. Grid was embarrassed.

‘I should've just killed them from the beginning instead of sparing them uselessly.’

Indeed, doing things he didn't usually do was tiring.

‘It is wrong to talk to them in the first place.’

The tone of the evil eyes was so similar to Lael that a sense of empathy was created and his hostility faded.

‘Ah?’

A sudden thought passed through Grid's head.

'These guys, won't they be good friends with Lael?'

It was awkward to kill them now after already sparing them. Grid devised a method and spoke.

"You guys, become my subordinates instead of giving up your lives."

“Hah?”

Servitude. Was it possible for non-NPC monsters? The usual Grid would have no expectations. But now Grid had the title of First King.

* A great king is respected. Stats such as charm, dignity, and leadership will exert more influence on NPCs and monsters.

‘ Maybe it's possible.’

Wasn't this an opportunity to make the evil eyes his subordinates? There was nothing to lose. The evil eyes started to react to Grid, who was dubious but filled with expectations.

"A mere human wants to take the noble evil eyes as subordinates? Kukuk, looking at our entire past, there is no human as absurd as you. Your concept is already beyond the category of a human. A concept that isn't tied to common sense... That is what I hear."

"It's shocking. It is enough to shake our souls trapped in the prison that is our flesh."

The 17 evil eyes groaned and stood up. It seemed hard because their heads too were big.

'Their weight leans to one side. Their agility must be the worst.'

The evil eyes were a species with many disadvantages. But their power was absolute.

'It will be a big hit if I can make them my subordinates.'

Dugun dugun.

His expectations were rising. The evil eyes barely stood up and approached Grid. Their eyes shone red in a brilliant manner.

"Do you think we will serve a mere human? As I said before, it's a big shame. It's impossible... What?"

The evil eyes were prepared to die when they became shocked. Their trembling eyes were looking behind Grid.

"That cat...!"

A cat was holding a pickaxe and breaking the wall with awkward gestures. The plump stomach was impressive, but the evil eyes looked like they had seen a ghost.

"Memphis!"

A demonic beast with a noble lineage that only followed the great demons. Why was the best demonic beast of hell in this place?

‘In addition, why is it holding a pickaxe?’

It was a situation they couldn’t understand. The bewildered evil eyes soon understood.

“Pant pant. Master, can I take a break? It’s hard, nyong.”

“!!!!”

Unbelievable! The best demonic beast of hell, a memphis, served a human?

"You still have stamina, so what’s hard? Don’t exaggerate and focus on your work.”

“It isn’t fun to use a pickaxe...”

"If labor was fun, would it be labor?”

“Nyang...”

Grid was stubborn. He walked over to Noe who was lying down, revealing his plump belly. Noe’s two eyes were wide and he tried to look as pathetic as possible. He was asking for leniency. However, Grid wasn’t moved and Noe was eventually forced to start mining again.

The evil eyes were shocked as they watched this scene.

Grid nodded in the awkward silence. "I understand. Then I will kill you as you wish.”

Grid shook off his lingering attachment to the evil eyes. He grabbed the pickaxe in a fearsome manner.

“I will serve you.”

"Me too.”

“It is the same with me.”

The 17 evil eyes suddenly changed their attitudes.

"Even though you’re a human, the fact that you have made a memphis a mild cat is worth admiring.”

"In fact, it's embarrassing to ignore you just because you're a human. You're the one who defeated all of us."

"But there's a condition before we serve you."

"Condition?"

They were trying to add conditions on top of sparing their lives? Grid thought they were more confident than stupid. The evil eyes were a species worthy of respect.

"What do you want?"

"The desire of our evil eyes is the destruction of the great demons. We can't forgive the great demons who have driven the evil eyes out of hell."

"But in order to get revenge on the great demons, we need a powerful helper."

"And we have found that helper."

"It is the child of the insane dragon Nevartan."

"He will have a big grudge against the great demons who made his father crazy."

"We want to secure the dragon egg that will soon hatch."

Grid listened in silence before asking with an awkward expression.

"Is this a delusion?"

Was it similar to Lael saying that a black dragon was sealed in his hand? The sudden story of the dragon was too unrealistic. The evil eyes shook their heads at Grid.

"At the end of this dungeon is the insane dragon egg."

"If you help us secure the egg that's in the hands of a human, our evil eyes will share our fate with you forever."

"No."

Wasn't it too early to get involved with dragons?

"I'm..."

Grid imagined Reinhardt being destroyed by a dragon breath and was about to refuse the evil eyes' suggestion.

[A hidden quest has been created.]

[Insane Dragon Egg]

★ Hidden Quest ★

The evil eyes are demonkin who have been driven out of hell.

The evil eyes are dreaming of working with the child of Nevartan to get revenge on the great demons.

Secure the insane dragon egg guarded by the master of the dungeon and hand it over to the evil eyes.

Quest Clear Conditions: Secure the insane dragon egg.

Quest Clear Rewards: Acquire 17 evil eyes as subordinates. Affinity with the evil eyes will increase. Exchanges with the evil eyes are possible.

Quest Failure: Level -3.

"Crazy!"

It was a quest that would decrease his level by three if he failed?

Grid shook.

'Why do I have to suffer when I'm just digging minerals?'

He fought and defeated the evil eyes. After proposing that they become his subordinates, they accepted because of the memphis. This hidden quest occurred because of coincidences. The episode that might've been hidden forever was revealed because of Grid.

Grid would usually feel proud. He would be excited by the hidden quest rewards. However, Grid felt negative. Why? It was a quest related to a dragon egg. Where were dragon eggs normally kept?

Grid coveted the quest reward, but thought it was likely to fail the quest.

“Hah... Damn...\$%@#!”

“...”

Grid sighed and cursed. The evil eyes looked at Grid as the atmosphere became worse. It was because they felt killing intent from Grid.

"I should've just killed you."

Gulp.

He said he would spare them and now he wanted to kill them? He also said it in front of them. The evil eyes thought that Grid was a very vicious and fickle person.

"Indeed, the master of the best demonic beast of hell is evil."

"He's a demon, not a human."

"That is why our souls are attracted. Kukuk."

They were sweaty from fear, but their mouths were still active. The silent Grid pulled something out of his inventory. The 17 of them were handed pickaxes.

“...?”

The evil eyes made stupid expressions as they were handed pickaxes. Then Grid spoke to them.

"Isn't the dragon egg at the end of the dungeon? Don't forget to mine on the way."

“Kukuk...? You want us to mine? The great evil eyes don't do such trivial work...”

"Be quiet if you don't want me to kill you."

“...”

Dark confirmed that the intruder had entered Zone 4.

“Jokbal is the best for a midnight snack.” (braised pig’s trotters)
Dark logged in after eating a meal. He did this because he thought the intruder would be defeated by the evil eyes.

“That damn intruder. Once he’s dead... Eh?”

Dark’s face suddenly stiffened. His spine became soaked with sweat. It was because the Beware Dogs dungeon was still in ‘Display Mode.’

‘What? The intruder is still alive?’

It meant that the intruder survived the 20 evil eyes present in Zone 4.

“The evil eyes were defeated?”

No, that guess didn’t fit. The evil eyes were the strongest monsters that could neutralize their opponent simply by looking at them. The evil eyes couldn’t be defeated.

“Perhaps the first intruder was defeated and a new one appeared? Heok.”

Dark’s face became white as he read the dungeon’s defense record. It was because there was no record of a new intruder. It meant that the intruder survived Zone 4.

“How?”

Dark was confused because he couldn’t understand the situation. It was a big mess that made his head spin around.

“I-I need to grasp the situation.”

Dark imagined the worst and hurriedly opened the status window of the dungeon.

[Zone 7 of the Beware Dogs dungeon is completely destroyed!]

[An intruder has appeared in Zone 8 of the ‘Beware Dogs’ dungeon.]

Terrible notification windows appeared in front of Dark.

"This is the mind... No, it's the end of the dungeon?"

A strange voice was heard.

"You... Who are you?"

Dark trembled with anger. He turned towards the intruder's voice. Then he saw it.

"Grid?"

The first legendary class and first king. The identity of the intruder was someone so big? Grid looked at the puzzled Dark with interest. It was natural to be interested after finding out that the master of this huge dungeon was a player.

"You, what's your identity?"

Chapter 617

Blood Carnival's master.

He always existed behind a curtain. He never showed himself on the surface and concealed his identity. That was Dark. The reason he hid his identity was simple. He didn't want people to know about his association with the evil organization, Blood Carnival. For Dark, who had great dreams of the future, Blood Carnival was merely a way for him to make money.

"You, what's your identity? You look really strange."

Dark wore a mask on a daily basis. It was so that he wouldn't be discovered in the course of his exchanges with Blood Carnival.

"Why are you so quiet? Are you mute?"

Grid frowned. A mysterious player who completely hid his face and ID. Based on the contents of the quest, he was the master of this dungeon. How did he become the master of the dungeon? Was it possible for a player to own a dungeon? There were many questions he wanted to resolve, but the other person remained quiet like he was mute.

"Who are you?" Grid urged.

Then Dark made a ridiculing sound.

"Your personality is just as dirty as I heard. How can you act like this when you're the villain who infiltrated another person's area and destroyed everything? If you have a bit of conscience, isn't it normal to feel sorry?"

"I didn't know. How could I imagine that this dungeon was someone's possession?"

"Is it not a sin just because you don't know?"

"No, it isn't."

As Dark said, Grid had a trash nature in the beginning. He was

selfish and greedy. He didn't hesitate whenever there was an opportunity to get a profit. But now he was different. He didn't seek profit if it dealt great damage to innocent people. If Grid had met Dark before he received the 'Insane Dragon Egg' quest, he would've felt sorry for Dark.

"But right now, I'm performing a quest. Aren't quests the most important content in a game? I'm sorry for you, but it can't be helped. Hand over the insane dragon egg."

Yes, it was a rationalization. Grid rationalized his own selfishness and greed in the name of a quest. In Dark's eyes, Grid was a terrible villain. But he didn't criticize Grid. He also used any means and methods to achieve his goal. This was the fate of those dreaming of being the best.

"You're after the insane dragon egg..."

Dark shook his head. How much had he done to protect the dragon egg he accidentally discovered a year ago? Dark sought to be the only player with a dragon as a pet. He made all types of unreasonable profits from Blood Carnival in order to create this dungeon. However, one day a person like Grid asked for Dark's egg. He couldn't accept it.

"Disgraceful person."

Kwaduduk!

Dark emitted killing intent.

"You're taking me too lightly."

Dungeon Maker was a hidden growth type class and it had reached a unique rating. He specialized in producing dungeons, but like Pagma's Descendant, he also had combat ability. In particular, all his stats and skills were increased in the dungeons he created. His class benefits were activated and he could show a more powerful ability.

"Who cares if you broke the sky? I am the new sky!"

Kwarururung!

Dark shouted and the dungeon started to stir. Zone 8. All the walls and ground were a trap to protect the dragon egg. They activated and covered Grid.

‘What?’

Grid was startled. The trap was larger and more threatening than any trap he had experienced since he started playing Satisfy.

“God Hands!”

As Grid shouted, the God Hands started blocking the arrows and spears. However, they were only four of them, no matter how quickly they moved. They couldn’t block thousands of weapons.

“Wave.”

Kurururung!

Grid brought through the defense of the God Hands and swept away the flying weapons with a wide area skill. He allowed several attacks in the process, but didn’t suffer a big blow thanks to Triple Layers and Lantier’s Cloak. The problem was the traps installed on the ground. The ground split in half and boiling lava tried to swallow Grid.

Grid hastily swapped to Braham’s Boots and flew up. This was a mistake.

Kukukung!

The ceiling fell down. It crushed Grid with an awful weight. Grid failed to prop it up with strength and used Freely Move to break through the traps and reach Dark.

“Kill!”

The moment that Grid thrust his sword forward.

"Building Walls!"

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Dark took out a huge hammer and slammed it down on the ground. Then stones walls stronger than a magician's barrier sprang out, blocking Grid's attack.

'It completely absorbed the damage of Kill used with the +9 Failure?'

The fragments of the wall scattered all over the place. Grid ignored the sharp chunks of stone and attacked Dark again. Of course, Dark's resistance was tough. He used a shovel to pour cement and block Grid's Link.

[You have become 'petrified.']

[You have resisted.]

[Due to the effect of the 'First King' title, 'Great King's Majesty' is activated.]

[Reflecting the status has failed.]

'You!'

Grid and Dark stared at each other as their alertness thickened. They acknowledged that their opponents were tough. Grid counterattacked Dark's shovel with Revolve and immediately used Blackening. Dark's posture was collapsed by the counterattack. He used Throwing Bricks to interfere with Grid's course. Grid missed the perfect attack timing and was convinced of Dark's identity.

'Based on his skills configuration and complete control of the traps...'

This guy, was he a dungeon maker? This player had the ability to create a dungeon?

"It must be a hidden class!"

"Now you understand! I will also be a legend!"

Kwa kwang!

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Grid used Blacksmith's Rage and started the onslaught, but Dark expertly coped with it. He used the traps at exquisite timing to disturb the connection between Grid and the God Hands.

'Recreating the battle videos of Grid that I have seen so far, the biggest disadvantage is the short duration of his buffing skills.'

The highest priority was to endure until Blackening ended. The counterattack was after that. Dark determined as he stared at Grid. He was certain that his strength and agility overwhelmed Grid's.

'I have been making dungeons for over three years!'

He would use the stamina he had trained to withstand Grid's fierce attacks. Dark was sure he could hold on until Grid was exhausted. Yes, he waited for Grid to be exhausted. However...

'Pant pant, what the hell is this guy?'

15 minutes after the battle began. Blackening was lifted, but Grid was still assaulting Dark. He continued without any signs of exhaustion. On the other hand, the confident Dark was breathing hard. Dark couldn't understand it.

'How can he have higher stamina than me, the king of labor?'

He even received the dungeon buffs!

'This is items...!'

It was obvious that Grid was wearing an item that reduced stamina consumption. But what was reality? If Dark was the king of labor, Grid was the god of labor. He spent days manually making an item while others could press the production button and make it quickly. Looking at stats that developed based on labor, Grid was higher than Dark.

'He's finally worn out?'

Every time Grid tried to deal a fatal blow to Dark, he failed due to traps or labor skills. He was impressed with Dark's power and as he focused on the battle, he noticed Dark's subtle changes. The

deployment of traps and skills slowed down.

“Can you Become the King of the Dead?”

Clack!

Clack clack!

Dark recoiled in surprise while facing Grid and the God Hands. It was due to the skeletons that threw silver thread.

‘A necromancer’s strength?’

But they were just skeletons throwing threads. They weren’t a significant threat. Dark ignored the skeletons and tried to defend against Grid’s attack. This was a mistake.

Chwaruruk!

The silver thread successfully bound Dark’s body and Grid finally landed a blow.

“Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle.”

Peeng!

Pepepepeng!

Linked Kill successively destroyed the walls built by Dark.

Kurururung!

During the course of Linked Kill, Dark lost his defenses and was exposed.

“Kuaaaaak!”

Dark screamed as he was swept up in energy blades. They descended like lightning bolts in his field of view.

[You have suffered catastrophic damage!]

[You won’t die easily in your dungeon. You can resist all attacks for 2 seconds with a minimum of health. The dungeon escape skill ‘Emergency Exit’ is activated.]

"Alive?"

Dark didn't collapse after facing his strongest skill? Grid looked at Dark with greed, while Dark's expression was awful.

“You! I will someday pay back this grudge!”

Dark was turned to rags. The mask that covered his face was shattered. Then the ID he was hiding was revealed.

[Eat Spicy Jokbal]

“...”

“...”

The fierce atmosphere died down and silence flowed. Dark made an awkward expression. No, Eat Spicy Jokbal used the Emergency Escape skill. There was a crack in thin air and a door was created.

“S-Son of a bitch! Wait until I get an ID change ticket!”

Pahat!

Eat Spicy Jokbal couldn't hide his embarrassment as he moved through the emergency door.

“...Korean?”

Grid was attracted by Eat Spicy Jokbal's dungeon making ability and combat skills.

‘I should search for Eat Spicy Jokbal in Bed later.’

If that was the name of a business, he might get a hint that would allow him to get in touch with Eat Spicy Jokbal. That's right. Grid wanted Eat Spicy Jokbal to join Overgeared. It was natural. The dungeon making ability of Spicy Jokbal in Bed in bed was unique and his combat ability was superior to many people in Overgeared.

‘Then I can properly compensate him for the damage I did.’

It would be fair to judge the outcome after gaining the insane dragon egg. Grid approached the cut rock in the center of the dungeon. There was a large oval egg that was much bigger than Grid.

Chapter 618

“It’s comforting.”

Eat Spicy Jokbal sighed after escaping from the dungeon and checking his status window. Grid had killed the monsters in the dungeon and destroyed all the traps, so Eat Spicy Jokbal gained a large amount of experience.

‘Thanks to this, I gained two levels. Above all, I’m able to accurately grasp the level of my armed forces.’

The opportunity to compete with someone strong like Grid was worth a million dollars. Eat Spicy Jokbal planned to use his struggle with Grid as a platform for growth. That’s right. Eat Spicy Jokbal wasn’t frustrated, despite losing the insane dragon egg that he’d guarded for a year. His mental strength was too strong to collapse after one failure.

To borrow Peak Sword’s phrasing, this was the will that Koreans showed when foreigners invaded. The strength of South Korea, which had been a powerhouse in e-sports for more than half a century, was becoming more prominent in Satisfy.

‘It’s unfortunate that I have lost my dream of becoming the first player to own a dragon.’

In fact, it was unlikely that the dream would come true in the first place. Based on the conversation with the evil eyes, the possibility that a dragon would follow a human was almost zero.

‘It’s the same for Grid.’

Based on Satisfy’s story and setting, it was likely the insane dragon egg was to keep hell in check. It wasn’t something that could be handled by one player. Eat Spicy Jokbal controlled his heart and sent a whisper to his old friends, the three founding members of Blood Carnival.

-Grid has discovered us.

-What? How did he know?

-His intelligence network is far beyond our imagination. He knew I was the head of Blood Carnival and had information about the insane dragon egg.

-What a monster...

-He's the first king for a reason. We can't predict him. Let's not take bigger risks. We will disband Blood Carnival. We'll stay quiet for the moment.

[Insane Dragon Egg]

The oval egg lying on the altar was twice as big as Grid. It was a tremendous size, considering that Grid was a muscular man at 181cm tall.

"If I make egg bimbimbap with this, I could feed a few hundred people... A dragon puppy is bigger than a person the moment it hatches?"

"It's a hatchling, not a puppy."

"Ah, really?"

Minor, who had been hiding during the battle, approached Grid. The evil eyes were with him. Why didn't the evil eyes join the battle between Grid and Eat Spicy Jokbal? It was due to the contractual relationship. The demonkin couldn't harm a human they were in a contract with. There was a restriction due to faith, but the evil eyes had extraordinarily high faith among the demonkin. It was due to their own righteousness and compassion that they weren't hostile to Eat Spicy Jokbal.

"When is the egg scheduled to hatch?"

Grid used the Legendary Blacksmith's Appraisal, but couldn't confirm the details of the insane dragon egg. The evil eye with the ability of foresight replied to Grid's question.

“Once the two moons repeat in the darkness of the night sky nine times, and a poem is sung... I guess? Kukukuk.”

“It’s said that the two moons appear once every four months. Then it’s in three years.”

It was hard to understand. Grid seemed to know why the evil eyes were kicked out of hell. A notification window popped up as he sighed.

[The quest has succeeded!]

[As a quest reward, the 17 evil eyes will be your subordinates.]

[Affinity with the evil eyes has increased. Exchanges with the evil eyes are possible.]

“You have secured the insane dragon egg. We will be your subordinates as promised. Kukuk, realize the honor.”

“Give any command. No matter what you expect, we will give you more than your expectations. Huhut.”

“...”

Their way of speaking was slightly rude, but they had a sense of loyalty. He didn’t hate it because he thought of Lauel.

“It’s too much of a burden to manage you directly. You’ll be under the direct control of Lauel. That guy should be able to utilize your abilities.”

“Lauel? Who is that?”

“Didn’t we say we would serve you? We have no intention of serving another human. No human deserves to be our master other than you.”

“No, he’s someone who will fit in your heart when you meet. Lauel is a friend from your past life.”

“A friend from a past life? Hoh, they are good words.”

“What are you going to do with the insane dragon egg?”

Even if the insane dragon egg hatched, would it follow them? Grid didn't ask this type of question. Since he starting playing Satisfy, Grid's understanding of the game grew. Yes, Grid already understood based on the contents of the quest. The insane dragon's hatchling... No, it couldn't belong to Grid.

'In the first place, it makes no sense for a dragon to be a player's personal possession.'

The game would go bankrupt. It was at the level of a bug, not a problem of balance. Grid was convinced and got rid of his lingering attachments. Then the evil eyes explained.

"First, I will take it to our village and they will protect it until it hatches."

"The dragon will grasp the truth of the world the moment it hatches. It will repay its father's enemies by working with the evil eyes."

"In a thousand years, the child of a dragon will become an adult and hell will be chaotic. Huhuhut."

"A thousand years?"

Crazy. It took 1,000 years for a dragon hatchling to grow into an adult?

'I will die of old age and the great demons will still be fine.'

The insane dragon egg wasn't an episode that had a direct influence on a player.

'This is better. The players won't be able to do anything if an episode on the scale of a dragon unfolds.'

It wouldn't be fun. Grid decided to be satisfied with just getting the evil eyes.

"Human, come to the evil eyes village with us just once."

"Our king will give you a great reward."

‘A reward is something that a superior gives to his subordinates.’

Grid felt somewhat uncomfortable, but he nodded easily. A new species would assist the future of his kingdom. It was also necessary to exchange with a strong species.

‘I have to be careful about my pride and attempt to make all of the evil eyes species an ally.’

Grid made a decision and nodded.

"Okay, I will go to your village."

But before that.

"Start mining."

It was necessary to mine the walls of Zone 8. The evil eyes were exhausted by the time Grid left the Beware Dogs dungeon.

"Noble with foresight, I have a question for you."

"Resident with blazing eyes? Kukuk, good. Go ahead. I swear on the honor of a noble that I will answer your questions faithfully."

"We are committed to serving the human called Grid and he deserves to be our master. But is it okay to guide him to our city? Isn't this an act of betrayal?"

Around 1,000 evil eyes lived in the village. The number was small, but they all possessed great power. In particular, the evil eyes' minister possessed something that caused completely submission. If Grid was exposed to it, a terrible situation could occur.

"Grid will become a slave to the evil eyes forever. It means we will trap Grid. I don't think our high pride will allow this."

"Don't worry. Grid is a human who helped secure the insane dragon egg. Our minister is more prideful than us and can't afford to harm him."

Ttang! Ttang! Ttang!

The destroyed Zone 8 of the Beware Dogs dungeon. The evil eyes learned the Mining skill and worried about Grid during the mining process. They were demonkin with incredible loyalty. Of course, this didn't apply to all the evil eyes. Just like humans had different personalities, the evil eyes were the same.

The 17 evil eyes recognized the importance of their promise to Grid, but that didn't mean all the evil eyes in the village would be the same. But Grid wasn't aware of this fact. He just looked forward to exchanging with a new species.

Lululala~

Grid hummed as minerals related to the insane dragon piled up in his inventory.

[Blood Carnival has been dissolved.]

“What?”

There were countless wicked people in the world, and many who needed them. Thanks to that, Blood Carnival had grown rapidly over the past few years. Now there were close to 400 members belonging to Blood Carnival. A huge force was disbanded overnight. It was also without any notice to the members.

“That Dark bastard...”

“I never saw his mug once, but I was with him for a long time. We worked together for a few years, but he dismissed the organization without saying anything.”

“Well, who would speak to guys like us? But isn't it foolish and hasty to dismiss an organization that generates so much value in one night?”

“Hrmm...”

The members belonging to Blood Carnival were confused. No

matter what they thought, it was unavoidable that Dark had disbanded Blood Carnival. The members wondered what the situation was. Then after a few days.

"The Anti Blood Carnival alliance entered our home."

"There were 300 allied members and around 20 high rankers."

"Such an extraordinary thing happened when no one was at home?"

"Did Dark get killed alone and disband Blood Carnival because of that?"

"No, that isn't it. It's unbelievable, but the alliance was wiped out."

"What?"

Dark defeated 300 people alone? It was also an alliance containing 20 high rankers?

"How strong is Dark? It is more than the Black and White sisters?"

"Every time I saw him, he was hiding behind the curtain. He was hiding this force?"

"Then what is this? Why did he disband Blood Carnival?"

"Well..."

Nope learned about the reason behind the Blood Carnival's disbandment with his excellent intelligence sources. A top ranking adventurer gulped and opened his mouth.

"It's said that Grid appeared shortly after the alliance was destroyed by Dark."

"What...?"

"Grid!!"

Goosebumps appeared on the skin of the Blood Carnival members.

"Grid was behind the Anti Blood Carnival alliance?"

"I'm certain. Grid took advantage of the power of the alliance to figure out the base of Blood Carnival and take care of Dark."

"Then he made a threat. If Blood Carnival isn't dismissed, he will trample it with the power of Overgeared."

"...Is this revenge for Cork Island?"

"Fearsome guy..."

"We touched the wrong person. We shouldn't have dealt with him in the first place."

"T-Tarma, what should we do? Will Grid kill us?"

"..."

Tarma and his cronies who invaded Cork Island shook with fear. It was terrifying that Grid found the home of Blood Carnival and collapsed it in a single day. Grid never dreamt that the mine he picked was the home of Blood Carnival. The problem was that no one knew this.

"I guess it can't be helped... We'll have to hide for a few months if we don't want to be infinitely killed by the Overgeared Kingdom."

"But won't it be damaging if our actions are restricted?"

"It's better than being hunted by that demon-like bastard."

"Cough..."

From this day on, peace came to Satisfy for a while. The activities of a hero greatly reduced the activities of the dark gamers. It was a fact that the hero himself wasn't aware of.

"Why are my ears ticklish these days?"

On the way to the evil eyes village. Grid, the hero who disbanded Blood Carnival, didn't know why his ears were itchy.

Chapter 619

“Ugh... The cure of boiling heat is a vital critique of my noble soul.”

“Kukukuk! Is this the fate of the great evil eyes? The whole world is watching us and we are tired in many ways.”

“It would be nice to sit under the cool shade and meet the blessing of the wind. Huhut.”

In other words, they wanted a break. After spending four days with the evil eyes, Grid developed the ability to interpret their words in real time. It was possible due to his experience with Lael for several years.

“How many times do you want to rest? Endure it a bit more.”

The evil eyes had really poor physical strength. The evil eyes complained every 10km, so their movement speed significantly slowed.

‘How long will it take to arrive at the evil eyes village?’

The village was located in the underworld of the Gauss Kingdom. When the evil eyes showed him the village’s location, Grid was delighted since it was relatively close to the Overgeared Kingdom. But so what if it was close? The evil eyes couldn’t take a few steps without panting, so it felt far away.

‘I thought we would arrive in three days, but it has been four days and we aren’t even halfway there...’

If he knew this, he would’ve had Sticks accompany them. Braham’s soul whispered as Grid was feeling sorry about Mass Teleport.

‘Don’t fret and enjoy this moment. It’s rare for humans to get the chance to interact with the evil eyes. It might be annoying now, but think positively.’

“Do you know about the evil eyes?”

‘Of course. Like our vampires, they’re demonkin who were driven out of hell. Although the reason why they got kicked out of hell is a lot different from why the vampires were kicked out...’

Grid joked.

"Did they get kicked out for their words?"

‘Right. The great demons avoided the evil eyes every time they spoke and eventually chose to expel them from hell.’

“R-Really...”

Grid thought it was absurd as he learned about the story of the evil eyes’ deportation. Braham laughed.

‘It’s a good thing. The evil eyes are very convenient and powerful. If the evil eyes hadn’t been driven out of hell and still served the great demons, the power of the great demons would be much stronger than they are now.’

‘It’s rare for Braham to give such praise.’

As Grid expected, the evil eyes were a great species. But they were just small fries for Grid.

Mutter mutter.

Grid conversed with Braham while the evil eyes took a break. The evil eyes observed him from under the shade of a tree and laughed.

"Indeed, Grid is an unusually amazing human. He has reached a level where he’s conversing with his second ego. It’s more wonderful than the ordinary evil eyes.”

“I can only feel admiration when I look at Grid. While many people are able to detect a second ego in their souls, it’s rare for anyone to communicate with it.”

“...”

These guys, they recognized him as their own? Grid was deeply uncomfortable, but he couldn't refute it. His conversation with Braham's soul was reminiscent of a sick patient.

‘Shit.’

Grid blushed with embarrassment. He didn't know it but his affinity with the evil eyes was rising at a tremendous pace. It was because Grid understood the chuuni nature of the evil eyes. It could be called Lauel and Braham's merit. On the other hand.

‘I want to see my mother...’

Minor was struggling with pain. He couldn't help the curling of his hands and feet every time Grid and the evil eyes conversed. He was sweating and his head hurt. That's right. The evil eyes were deadly to ordinary people. They were demonkin for a reason.

"How was I demoted to this frontier?"

Amore.

He was a player from the Gauss Kingdom and his class was a knight. He also belonged to a knights division. In short, he was a top-level combat class. In fact, he had killed 34 Overgeared soldiers during the battle of Borneo. His efforts to shoot the Overgeared soldiers on the wall of Borneo were significant.

‘I'm an ace, so why did the king send me to defend this village?’

Amore sighed as he looked around the village he was dispatched to. Rice fields were everywhere and there was the smell of cow dung in the air. Amore was proud of being the ace of the Gauss Kingdom and was disappointed with this mission. A man approached the complaining Amore.

It was the NPC Weston, who had the title of ‘Lepio's Lord.’ The baron and lord of the village welcomed Amore.

“It's an honor to meet Sir Amore.”

“You’re welcome... I am glad to meet the prestigious Baron Weston.”

The first virtue that a knight required was manners. Amore smiled brightly, rather than complaining to Baron Weston. Baron Weston felt favorable towards him and immediately got to the point.

“The reason I requested the assistance of the royal family is due to the demonkin who have often been seen in the village recently. Please defeat the demonkin.”

“Demonkin?”

The demonkin were classified as a completely different species from normal monsters. They were residents of hell. It wasn’t good news that demonkin were seen in the human world.

"Are they vampires?"

Among the demonkin, it was relatively easy to see the vampires. Baron Weston shook his head at Amore.

“No. Unfamiliar demonkin have appeared recently. They’re monsters with 3D body types.”

"3D type monsters..."

What kind of terrible species were they? He was horrified just imagining it. Amore frowned and asked a question.

“What damage did they do to the village?”

Theft, arson, kidnapping, murder...

It wasn’t strange for the demonkin to commit all types of evil. Amore was satisfied with the quest compensation and planned to investigate the damages to the village in order to gather clues. However.

"They make people nervous by talking all types of nonsense."

“...?”

What was he saying? Amore didn't fully understand the lord's words and asked again.

"The demonkin use magic to create a fearful atmosphere in the village?"

"No, it isn't magic. It's just nonsense. To be precise, it's a strange atmosphere, rather than a fearful atmosphere. After listening to the demonkin, the villages have their hands and feet shriveled up and can't do their daily tasks for a while."

"...?"

What was this nonsense? Amore's confusion grew as he heard the lord's explanation.

'I can't get a grasp of these demonkin.'

Amore was irritated by being sent here and now he was confused by the quest story. However, the difficulty of the quest was S-grade and the reward was so good that Amore couldn't refuse. In the first place, the king sent him here. Therefore, he didn't have veto rights.

"Hrmm... I have to defeat the demonkin?"

"Yes, that's right. I will believe in Sir Amore."

Baron Weston returned to the castle while Amore visited the village. It was necessary to grasp the characteristics of the village and plan the hunt for the demonkin around it.

'There are no real people.'

It was a really small village. The inhabitants numbered only 1,000, and there were no players. Amore was looking around the village when he suddenly stopped as he spotted a group standing at the entrance of the village not too far away.

'At this time?'

Half a day after separating from Baron Weston. Nighttime approached the village and it was time for everyone to fall asleep.

It was uncommon for 20 people to visit the village at this time. Amore hid in an alley and felt breathless as he observed the visitors.

'3D...!'

There were exactly 19 visitors, two of them human males. One of them was an NPC called Minor, while the other one hiding his face was either an NPC or a player. In any case, they weren't important. The 17 monsters with them were the problem. They had 3D type bodies and big eyes. Their chubby and childlike faces were quite cute.

'These are the demonkin Baron Weston was talking about.'

They were cute, unlike the terrible image he imagined.

'Well, that isn't important.'

His mission was to defeat the demonkin. It was tremendous luck that a chance came just half a day after he accepted the quest.

'There are also 17 of them. I can get a huge reward if I kill them all.'

This was a great opportunity. A chance to jump higher!

Clink.

Amore burned with motivation as he placed his hands on his sheath. He planned to strike after looking at the strengths of the demonkin. The demonkin looked weak at first glance, so at level 303, it seemed as if Amore could take care of 17 by himself.

'The two humans with them might be slaves. If I destroy the demonkin and rescue them, I'm likely to acquire more linked quests.'

That was the best situation. A smile appeared on Amore's face.

"Huhuhut, the scenery of a tranquil village in the moonlight lightens a traveler's exhausted mind. The feral instinct of my one eye, sealed in the darkness, is immersed in the scenery of this

beautiful night.”

“...?”

“Hoh? A thick fog stimulates the chill in my soul. This is a pretty good feeling. I’m a monster that is ‘impossible to measure’ and ‘unimaginable’ tonight when my mind is clear and power boils up.”

"???"

“Hut, shouldn’t you be careful? There is a possibility that a cruel flame rising from my eyes will block the ‘sin’ of your cold eye.”

“????”

It was the first time he had ever experienced this. Amore’s body twisted as soon as he heard the words of the 17 demonkin that entered the village. In particular, the hands on his sheath were so shriveled up that he couldn’t grip the blade.

“Ugh... Is this the curse that Baron Weston mentioned?”

His hands and feet were shriveled? Amore was confused. He couldn’t bring himself to rush at the 17 demonkin who seemed so easy to defeat a little while ago. It was obviously dangerous if he couldn’t even resist their ravings.

‘E-Earplugs.’

The day had come when he needed this junk item!

“Huh?”

Amore, who was in a hurry, came to his senses. It was because the 17 demonkin and two humans moving to the center of the village disappeared without a trace.

"Indeed, they are demonkin..."

They were ghosts. Scary. Amore seriously considered abandoning the quest.

[You have entered the evil eyes village!]

[You are the first discoverer of the evil eyes village.]

[Over the next 10 days, the probability of finding hidden quests and the rewards from quests will increase.]

‘Finally!’

Grid was excited when he entered the village. He was delighted to have the privilege of finding a particular area for the first time. He was in a leading position, just like Kraugel. It was new.

‘It’s a really great village.’

Grid smiled, not filled with nervousness at all, despite entering a village filled with demonkin. His boldness caused Minor to feel amazed and envious. He was once again eager to be like Grid. Minor gritted his teeth and tried to calm down his trembling legs. Grid was proud of him.

"This right here is the place where our king dwells: the Dark Flame White Ice Castle. Huhut."

"...."

Was it because the evil eyes were small? Overall, the castle at the end of the charming city was very small, and was more like a mansion than a castle. The height of the gate was only 1 meter and 60 centimeters, so Grid had to bow his waist to enter. An evil eye minister was waiting for him.

"This is the human who helped you secure the light dragon egg? I heard he was pretty good for a human."

"But I doubt if he’s qualified to see our great king, who deals with dark flames and white ice and sees the truth of the world."

"We aren’t enemies. The evil eyes king is an absolute presence that takes away the life and destiny of a man with just his eyes. An unqualified person who meets him will fall into the hell of eternity and eventually reach death. I have to test you. Submit."

[You have made eye contact with an evil eye.]

[You have fallen into the ‘submissive’ state.]

[You have resisted.]

[Due to the effect of the ‘First King’ title, ‘Great King’s Majesty’ is activated.]

[You have counterattacked against the abnormal status.]

“Kukuk! Great human, we welcome your visit to our great king.”

“ ... ”

They were playing well alone. Rather than cringing, Grid entered the great hall. It was the moment he came face to face with the evil eyes king, who Braham acknowledged.

Chapter 620

Based on lineage, acquired by force, appointed through the wishes of the people, etc. There were many reasons and methods of becoming a king. But not just anyone could be a king. It was right to say that the king was a being from heaven.

Satisfy's developer, Lim Cheolho, paid special attention to the existence of being king. The King Aslan and Belial episode had a great influence on the game. King Maxong could produce artifacts and had powerful strength. All the Satisfy kings exerted a unique presence and this was designed by Lim Cheolho.

Grid directly experienced this and he could infer it naturally.

‘The king of the evil eyes must be special.’

After all, he was the king. He would be different from the other chuuni evil eyes.

“Sigh.”

Grid took a deep breath as he was guided by the minister. The evil eyes. A species that exerted absolute power to the majority of players except for legendary classes. Their relationship with the Overgeared Kingdom depended on Grid. Grid was overwhelmed by the burden and couldn't help feeling tense. However, he had no intention of shrinking back.

‘I need to develop a good relationship with the evil eyes.’

Step.

Grid controlled his mind as he neared the entrance of the great hall.

“A person who transcends human limitations. Overgeared King Grid, who makes our evil eyes submit, is entering.”

The evil eyes minister informed the king of Grid's entry. They looked like Grid's servant.

“I heard we were able to secure the insane dragon egg thanks to you. I want to express my gratitude on behalf of all the evil eyes.”

‘I like his nature.’

There was no candlelight. The King of the Evil Eyes was sitting on a throne in a dark place. Grid confirmed his position and was grateful for the polite manners.

‘He’s grateful and courteous, not disregarding me because I’m a human. Indeed, the king is different.’

The dignity in his voice clearly showed he was different from the general evil eyes. Grid didn’t need to worry about him being a chuuni.

“I am willing to hand over the insane dragon egg to the evil eyes. I don’t want to miss a chance to exchange with the evil eyes. I want the evil eyes to be allies with the Overgeared Kingdom.”

Grid also responded with respect. He gave the King of the Evil Eyes as much courtesy as possible and honestly expressed his will. The King of the Evil Eyes responded in a somewhat surprised manner.

“Allies... Humans and demonkin? Is that possible?”

“What does the species have to do with it? If we can help each other, isn’t it better to rely on each other?”

“It is a rational argument. But won’t your people be different? Ordinary humans will be afraid of demonkin. Will they be willing to exchange with our demonkin?”

“Rather than being frightened... Well, my people are already fully adapted to Lael, so it should be fine.”

“Oh? Lael? I don’t know what you mean.”

“In any case, there’s no need to worry about my people.”

“Hrmm... You are determined. It’s incredible.”

Step. Step.

The King of the Evil Eyes smiled and started down the stairs. He slowly approached Grid standing alone in the center of the great hall.

‘What...?’

Grid confirmed the appearance in the darkness and was amazed.

‘Both eyes are covered?’

In order to control their powerful eyes, all evil eyes wore something over one eye. Grid thought the king would be the same. However, the king that Grid saw was beyond imagination. A thick band was covering both of his eyes.

‘How can he see in front of him? Perhaps... Mind's Eye?’

It was seeing things with the mind. Grid couldn't help but involuntarily gulp.

‘Is he similar to the Vampire Duke Marie Rose in strength?’

After the death of the founder, Marie Rose was the reigning vampire. Grid had once met Marie Rose directly before, and she was overwhelming enough to crush the current Grid and Overgeared members into the dirt. Yes, the King of the Evil Eyes should be in the same class as her.

‘Is he taking the initiative to be my opponent?’

Grid tensed up after this thought ran across his mind.

Duk.

“...?”

One step, another step. The King of the Evil Eyes suddenly stumbled as he came close to Grid. Grid asked the king in an embarrassed manner, "What happened?"

“I can't see in front of me...”

"???"

Grid doubted his ears.

"In front... You can't see?"

Both cheeks flushing from embarrassment, the King of the Evil Eyes nodded at Grid's question.

"As you can see, I have both eyes covered. It's normal to not be seen in front of me."

"..."

Why was he blindfolded when he couldn't see or walk properly?

'Is he a pervert?'

The King of the Evil Eyes smiled bitterly like he read Grid's mind and explained the reason.

"It's uncomfortable. I'm the owner of the legendary evil eyes, the owner of a cursed fate that is capable of destroying the world with my own two eyes... If I don't seal my eyes, then I will go down in history as a slaughterer... This is the karma of my past life and the responsibility that I have to bear."

"...It's the same."

The king wasn't that different. An evil eye was an evil eye. Grid thought that the King of the Evil Eyes was a normal person, and thus felt a sense of betrayal. But he didn't show any signs of dislike, as he wanted to keep the evil eyes as a friend. Grid barely managed to control his limbs as he spoke to the demon king.

"Oh, that's really bad. You were born too powerful and need to cover your eyes?"

"Correct. It's a terrible curse. I can't even see the faces of my wife and child. My evil eye might lead them to destruction... Heh, you might not believe this, but I have never untied the band covering my eyes from the moment I was born until now."

'Eh?'

Flash!

Lightning struck Grid's mind as he was reminded of something while conversing with the King of the Evil Eyes. It was an idea that he could only think about because Grid was an NPC expert. Grid coughed to hide his grin and spoke,

"That's too bad. Then does that mean you haven't ever seen anyone's face?"

"Yes. I don't even know what my family and people look like. I feel like I'm alone in this world; this awful loneliness is rotting my heart and soul."

At that moment, Grid's mouth curved upwards into a crafty smirk. However, he didn't dare smile at the King of the Evil Eyes. He waited before speaking as calmly as possible.

"Why don't you become friends with me?"

"...What?"

The king doubted his ears. A person that he had met for the first time today wanted to be his friend. What was even more absurd, though, was that this person was a human!

"Are you sympathizing with me?"

"Oh, don't be offended. I just wanted to give you the pleasure of seeing a person and talking to them."

"The pleasure of seeing a person...? You! Have you been listening to my words? I'm the owner of the legendary evil eyes! A cursed being who will annihilate everything just by looking at it! I absolutely will never release this band!"

"No, release it."

"You!"

Was this person insane? It was too scandalous.

'Does he think I'm bluffing?'

An evil eye was a demonkin. They didn't enjoy unnecessary slaughter like ordinary demonkin, but that didn't mean they weren't demonkin. In the end.

"You dare to provoke me...! I am the king! Even if you're the benefactor who secured the insane dragon egg, I can't tolerate you ignoring me!"

The King of the Evil Eyes untied the band around his eyes. The moment that his red left eye and white right eye were exposed.

Kukukukukung!

There was a turmoil in the great hall and countless notification windows appeared in front of Grid.

[You have been captured in the sight of the cursed third evil eye!]

[All of your actions are predicted!]

[You have fallen into the 'burned by hellfire' state.]

[You have fallen into the 'hell freezing' state.]

[You have fallen into the 'absolute fear' state!]

[You have resisted.]

[Reflecting the status has failed.]

Jjejeong! Jjeejeeong!

Kwang! Kwarururung!

The King of the Evil Eyes exuded a splendid brilliance. All objects in his field of view were frozen, burned, and collapsed helplessly. The huge hall was destroyed in an instant. However.

"...You're fine?"

The devastated great hall. Grid stood in front of the king without being burned or frozen. He just stared at the King of the Evil Eyes with a calm expression. The king couldn't believe it.

"A presence who isn't hurt by my third evil eye...?"

Suddenly, an old story came to mind. It was a human who wasn't burned by Hell Gao's hellfire. Sword Saint Muller.

"Legend..."

Bururu.

The eyes that saw the world for the first time trembled. They slowly observed Grid.

"My evil eyes... Do we look like you?"

The king spoke in a deeply moved voice and Grid replied.

"No, you look much nicer."

Words that didn't contain a single bit of truth! But Grid knew. These minor words could give someone great joy. Grid believed that his past self would've gained courage if someone had spoken warm words to him.

"...I see."

Grid's answer made the king's eyes wet. The tears disappeared and the king covered his eyes again. Then he reached out to Grid.

"My evil eyes will be a strong ally of the Overgeared Kingdom."

"Thank you. You won't regret this choice."

[The Overgeared Kingdom and 'Evil Eyes' species have signed an alliance.]

On this day. The powerful demonkin, still unknown to the players, became allies of the Overgeared Kingdom. The Overgeared Kingdom grew much stronger.

Chapter 621

The Overgeared Kingdom and the evil eyes would be mutually respectful and not hostile to each other. The Overgeared Kingdom and evil eyes would grow together through a mutual exchange. The Overgeared Kingdom would provide the evil eyes with a solid army and the evil eyes would add strength to the Overgeared Kingdom. The king of Overgeared and the king of the evil eyes should meet regularly to maintain a friendship.

This was the alliance treaty that Grid concluded while staying in the evil eyes village.

“I really enjoyed it.”

The last two days. The evil eyes king was able to converse looking at someone for the first time since he was born. It was a very ordinary experience for others, but it was a new and special experience for the evil eyes king. The king thought that Grid was special. He could avoid being blind as long as he was with Grid.

Grid pitied him and promised.

“I will try to make artifacts that can suppress the power of the third eye. Don’t you have to see your family’s faces at least once before dying?”

“Thank you for the words. But it will probably be tough.”

The bigger the expectations, the bigger the disappointment. The evil eyes king didn’t mind Grid’s promise. He wasn’t expecting it to happen. However, Grid was determined to fulfill the promise. Of course, it wasn’t pure benevolence. During the conversation with the evil eyes king, Grid learned that the king had an ability to plant an evil eye in others. Grid’s goal was to maximize his affinity with the evil eyes king and acquire an evil eye.

‘By all means.’

He would make a result that both of them were satisfied with.

Grid pledged and said farewell to the king.

“I will go back now. I will send the 50 protection cloaks every month as promised.”

"I understand. Goodbye."

The evil eyes were proud of their absolute strength. Their existence itself was a weapon. Battle gear wasn't necessary for them. But the evil eyes were chuuni. They wanted to have nice cloaks. Grid thought it would be better if the cloaks had defensive power. Grid was planning to make the Mass Produced Lantier's Cloak for them.

‘The more battle gear I can mass produce, the better.’

Someday, the Overgeared soldiers and people would be armed with Grid's set and Lantier's Cloak. This would happen in the distant future and it wasn't a fanciful goal. It would actually come true in a few years. Grid's inventory full of insane dragon iron would realize this astonishing reality.

“Did you hear the rumor?”

"What are you talking about?"

"It's said that the Overgeared Kingdom's quest rewards are being actively reshaped."

“The quests given by the kingdom are basically good right? I'm already satisfied with the quests I am performing."

"It's on a different dimension from regular compensation. The level 180 or high quests will give items Grid have produced as a reward."

“What? Items that Grid has made?”

"Yes, it's even a set item. You can get one item every time you clear three quests."

"Wow, you can get Grid's set items...?"

The legendary blacksmith, Grid. Most of the two billion users dreamt about using the items he made. But the supply was too small and Grid's items became rare items that couldn't be bought even with money. At this point, the rumor that Grid's items could be obtained from quest rewards started to spread.

It was Lauel's plan. Lauel invested money into hiring and utilizing people. He deliberately spread the news of the quest rewards reorganization across the continent. It was a public relations campaign to lure players. The effect was truly enormous.

"Is there any reason to not go to the Overgeared Kingdom?"

"Taxes will be cheaper when we move to the Overgeared Kingdom."

"I can't miss this chance to get Grid's set items."

Players from around the world made up their minds and started moving to the Overgeared Kingdom, even if it meant suffering damages. Every kingdom was in an emergency situation.

"Loyalty to the kingdom is necessary! It's wrong to be allowed to move around freely!"

"Emigration shouldn't be freely given! If you want to emigrate, you have to earn it and contribute to the kingdom!"

The 15 kingdoms made a massive quest for players who were looking to migrate. The quest had a level of difficulty that was impossible to clear unless they had a high level or excellent specs. There was a backlash from the players. Complaints ran wild at various community sites and the S.A. customer center.

-Does it make sense for NPCs to violate the freedom of players?

-Isn't the advantage of Satisfy the high degree of freedom? Players aren't a puppet of NPCs.

The players wanted the S.A. Group to stop the NPCs' actions. But

no actions were taken. The S.A. Group thought of Satisfy's NPCs as 'residents of another world' and respected them as humans. They didn't intervene at all. The S.A. Group only wished for Satisfy's evolution to flow naturally.

While the majority of players were angry at the S.A. Group, a small number of players knew that the S.A. Group's operating policy was what made Satisfy fun. 'The sense of immersion will decrease if the operators intervene every time something happens.'

The S.A. Group wanted players to recognize Satisfy as more than just a game. In fact, some players already saw Satisfy as another world, rather than as just a game. This recognition was purely due to the S.A. Group's operation policy. If the S.A. Group interfered in the flow of Satisfy, then the immersion of the users would fall sharply.

In any case, the conclusion was that the players realized that it was impossible to receive help from the S.A. Group. They had to invest an excessive amount of time and effort to complete the quest and move to the Overgeared Kingdom, or stay in their current kingdom. Not surprisingly, a lot of people chose to stay.

So what if they coveted the Grid set? It was impossible for ordinary people to clear the immigration quest that took more than two weeks. Many players were afraid of failing and turned away from the immigration quest.

This had a positive effect on the Overgeared Kingdom. The players performing the immigration quest were more enthusiastic and capable than most players. That's right: the attitude of the 15 kingdoms had the effect of filtering out talent for the Overgeared Kingdom.

Most of the players who completed the quest and moved to the Overgeared Kingdom were above average, directly contributing to the rise in the Overgeared Kingdom's strength.

“Amazing.”

What happened in the days when he was away? Grid was impressed to see the number of people after he return to Reinhardt and he checked the kingdom’s information. The number of players was close to 100,000. It was a much larger number than before.

Lauel covered half his face with his hand and laughed.

“This is a result of deliberately leaking out information that the quest rewards will be changed and using it as a means to promote the Overgeared Kingdom. Huhut, my genius and Your Majesty’s great power has combined to create the flow of this time... It is enough to thrill the world.” Kukukuk.”

“Oh, really great. You’re indeed Lauel. You have suffered a lot.”

“...?”

Lauel was surprised. Wasn’t Grid normally baffled and embarrassed by Lauel’s words? Then he would ask Lauel to refrain from talking like that. However, Grid was different after not seeing each other for a fortnight. He wasn’t embarrassed or confused when hearing Lauel’s words. He replied like it was no big deal. Lauel misunderstood.

‘His Majesty finally knows.’

He found out that Lauel’s tone was actually cool?

“Huhuhut...”

Lauel was glad to be acknowledged. As Lauel smiled, unfamiliar people approached. They were people with 3D chibi type proportions. It was a cute combination of plump flesh and fierce eyes.

‘Are they the evil eyes?’

The 17 evil eyes greeted Lauel.

“Kukukuk... It’s you. It really is you.”

"The human who shared a previous life with us."

"You must've had a lonely fate, reincarnating as a human alone. It was really tough."

"But now you don't have to worry. Our great evil eyes will be your companions."

"Kukukuk, after repeating a few reincarnations, we are reunited... This is the attraction of our fate. It is truly great."

"The stars in the night sky are shining brighter today. Shall we drink from the deep lake to toast our reunion?"

"...Unbelievable."

Lauel was amazed by the words of the evil eyes and laid a hand on his heart.

Dugun dugun!

His heartbeat was several times faster than usual.

'My previous life was true.'

In fact, sometimes he was worried. He wondered if he was a crazy person caught in a delusion. But now it wasn't a delusion. These people proved his past life. Sometimes he was a hero, sometimes a god, sometimes a villain. All of his past lives were true.

"Fate..."

"...Destiny."

There was strong trust and affection in the eyes of Lauel and the evil eyes as they looked at each other.

"Summon all blacksmiths who have advanced techniques and above to Reinhardt."

The king's order was transmitted throughout the Overgeared Kingdom. The lords of various places immediately searched for the blacksmiths. As a result, there were eight more advanced

blacksmiths in addition to the twelve directly raised by Grid and Khan in Reidan.

Grid was startled.

‘Is it natural for there to be so many advanced blacksmiths?’

Advanced blacksmiths were the best talent that kingdoms wanted. Their techniques were excellent. The reason why a large number of advanced blacksmiths could be raised in Reidan was purely due to Grid and Khan. It was extremely rare for advanced blacksmiths to occur naturally.

Apart from the empire, ordinary kingdoms normally had less than 10 advanced blacksmiths. In addition, there were five more advanced blacksmiths in Reinhardt. Adding in the 12 advanced blacksmiths from Reidan, it was a total of 25.

"Gulp."

The blacksmiths gathered in the palace and gulped as they looked up at Grid. Grid was their king and a legendary blacksmith. Now they came face to face with someone they admired.

‘Apart from the kids that Khan and I raised, there are 13 advanced blacksmiths... Was the former Eternal Kingdom specialized in blacksmithing?’

Grid questioned it. As he was feeling puzzled, a blacksmith bowed to him. It was a young blacksmith called Rector.

“Go ahead.”

"Your Majesty, if I can ask, do you remember a village called Rolling?"

"Rolling?"

Grid had visited more than one or two villages. The name wouldn't come to him unless it was a bit city or a village where a particular incident happened. Rector explained to Grid.

"It's a small village near the Vatican."

"Ah, that's right."

Now he remembered. A small mountain village filled with Rebecca statues. This was the place where he met the crook who he turned into a healing shuttle. It gave him the chance to meet Marie Rose.

"I'm a blacksmith from Rolling. The reason I was able to become an advanced blacksmith is thanks to Your Majesty."

"With my help?"

"Yes, I was a lowly blacksmith at the time operating the smithy after my father died. At that time, Your Majesty was an ordinary adventurer and you came to my smithy, giving me great teachings."

"...Eh?"

Since when?

"I got great enlightenment thanks to Your Majesty. I faithfully practiced your teachings and was able to become an advanced blacksmith. I always wanted to say thank you to Your Majesty and I am very pleased to have this opportunity. Thank you very much. Thanks to Your Majesty, I was able to become the blacksmith that I am now."

"..."

"The three people next to me are my students. They have all followed Grid's teachings and become advanced blacksmiths."

"..."

Grid didn't know what to say. He looked through his memories and recalled the little things he had forgotten.

'I stopped by Rolling's smithy to repair an item.'

He remembered that the owner was a lowly blacksmith who couldn't recognize a legendary blacksmith.

'The person from that time became an advanced blacksmith?'

The Overgeared Kingdom. He was the reason why there were so many advanced blacksmiths in the Eternal Kingdom. A smile emerged on Grid's face.

Chapter 622

‘But it’s amazing.’

Grid had selected and trained 100 blacksmiths. According to experience, advanced blacksmiths weren’t easily born, no matter how much effort Grid and Khan used. Yet Rector had developed using just a few words of advice (?) from Grid and made himself an advanced blacksmith. This talent might exceeded the talents of the blacksmiths Grid found in Reidan.

‘Don’t tell me...’

Rector had the talent to grow into a blacksmith craftsman like Khan. In other words, he was a person in the rank of a genius? Grid was filled with anticipation and took out the Great Lord's Sword. It could only be upgraded to the King’s Sword once he proceeded with the king’s exclusive quest. He wanted to upgrade it as soon as possible, but he was too busy.

‘Character Observation.’

Name: Rector

Age: 28 Gender: Male

Occupation: Blacksmith

Level: 237

Strength: 250/600 Stamina: 899/1,300

Agility: 50/88 Intelligence: 420/420

Skills: Advanced Blacksmith’s Craftsmanship Lv. 2, Gain Abilities like a Sponge (S+), Tenacity that Never Gives Up (S+), Teaching by Rote (S+).

A blacksmith born in Rolling.

He is good at learning, has a strong commitment, and fast growth. The ability to instill his studies into others is also

excellent. However, all these talents are limited to blacksmithing.

“Oh.”

Grid couldn't help exclaiming.

‘I'd like to dispatch him to Reidan.’

Did he have the talent of a blacksmith craftsman? The evaluation wasn't certain yet, but Rector was already a treasure of the Overgeared Kingdom. If he gave the one hundred blacksmiths he was raising in Reidan to Rector, he would be able to secure a large number of advanced blacksmiths faster.

‘In addition, Rector became an advanced blacksmith thanks to me.’

He would certainly feel a high affinity with Grid.

‘I can trigger Blacksmith's Affection.’

[Blacksmith's Affection]

If you have the maximum affinity with a NPC blacksmith, you can raise their skill level by 1~5 levels.

The blacksmith who received your teachings will be loyal to you for life and will share with you every time they learn new item production methods.

He had acquired the skill in the past when Bairan was attacked and he rescued Smith. This skill allowed Khan to become a blacksmith craftsman and Smith to become an advanced blacksmith.

"Rector, do you like me?"

“Huh...?”

Rector felt burdened. It was because King Grid was observing him closely with a greedy expression. Now he was being asked if he liked King Grid? His arrogant imagination bloomed.

‘I-Is he talking about homosexuality?’

Rector turned pale and a stir occurred among the other blacksmiths. It was at that moment.

"I really like you!"

An old blacksmith suddenly stood up and shouted. It was Bairan's blacksmith, Smith. He taught Grid how to make the jaffa arrows and became an advanced blacksmith thanks to Grid.

‘The gay old man.’

Why had the atmosphere become like this? The confused Grid realized it the moment he saw Smith. He almost got misunderstood as a gay person. Grid ignored Smith and rose from the throne. He approached the trembling Rector and laid a hand on his head.

“Heok.”

Rector took a deep breath. He was worried that the sexual harassment had started. But the other blacksmiths realized they had misunderstood. They couldn't see any lust from the appearance of Grid who put his hand on Rector's head. Rather, Grid had a holy appearance. As sunshine shone through the window, a legendary blacksmith put his hand on the head of a blacksmith. It was like a pope sprinkling holy water on his followers. From the standpoint of the blacksmiths who instinctively admired the legendary blacksmith, the present scene was divine.

“Rector.”

“Yes... Yes, Your Highness.”

Once the Holy Light Crown, Great Lord's Sword, and his high dignity stat was combined, Grid released a force that overwhelmed the crowd. The blacksmiths gulped as they sensed the atmosphere.

"I will bestow affection on you.”

Paaaat!

A golden glow emerged from Grid's large hand that was placed on Rector's head. It was brighter and warmer than the sun.

“Ahh...”

Rector shook as he was wrapped in light. He couldn't express it exactly, but he instinctively felt that he had received a great blessing. The same was true for those watching the scene. All the blacksmiths trembled at the sight. It was the power of Blacksmith's Affection.

The blacksmiths gathered in this place noticed that Grid had given Rector a great blessing. They were at a loss for words.

[Due to the effect of the Blacksmith's Affection skill, Rector's blacksmithing skill level has risen by 5!]

Grid was filled with joy when he saw the notification window. It was the day when Grid was deified by the blacksmiths.

‘If you receive Grid's blessing, your blacksmithing skills will greatly increase.’

This fact spread throughout the whole continent as well as the Overgeared Kingdom. All the blacksmiths on the continent were more respectful towards Grid and dreamt of meeting him. Now when people thought of a legendary blacksmith, it was more likely they would name Grid than Pagma.

[Insane Dragon Iron]

A mineral that naturally occurs in the nest of the insane dragon Nevartan.

It has been influenced by Nevartan's madness for countless years and gained the chaotic ability ‘Proliferation.’

It doubles every 10 days.

This absurd nature makes it very difficult to control. The hardness is comparable to black iron, but the smelting difficulty is

several times higher.

Weight: 5

[Insane Dragon Stone]

A mineral that naturally occurs in the nest of the insane dragon Nevartan.

It has been influenced by Nevartan's madness for countless years and gained the chaotic ability 'Suppression.'

The hardness is very low, but when mixed with other minerals, it has the function of eliminating the characteristic of those minerals.

Weight: 1

[Insane Dragon Bead]

A mineral that naturally occurs in the nest of the insane dragon Nevartan.

It has been influenced by Nevartan's madness for countless years and gained the chaotic ability 'Rampage.'

When mixed with other minerals, it multiplies the mineral's characteristic.

If a human touches this mineral, they would lose their sense of reason and can't smelt it. Use with caution.

Weight: 300

There was a smithy dedicated to Grid inside Reinhardt Palace. It was natural that a smithy was built for Grid once he was a king. Grid brought the advanced blacksmiths there and took out the three types of insane dragon materials. First, it was the insane dragon bead. It was a circular green mineral. The dense mineral was the size of a soccer ball. However, the weight was considerable.

"Khan, can you touch this mineral once?"

It was a dangerous mineral that caused the ‘rampage’ stage. Grid didn’t have any problems touching it because he was resistant, but there would be a big problem if the advanced blacksmiths touched the insane dragon bead. However, Khan was a blacksmith craftsman.

Grid was full of expectations. He thought that a blacksmith craftsman might be able to overcome the mineral’s curse. The result...

"Well, it is pretty heavy. It will take a considerable amount of time and skill if you want to smelt this."

As Grid expected, Khan wasn’t cursed by the insane dragon bead. Grid smiled at the sight.

‘It’s reassuring.’

Khan was Grid’s first friend. Grid always relied on him. Grid once again felt a great liking for Khan and explained to the blacksmiths.

"These three minerals were obtained from the nest of the insane dragon Nevartan."

"...!"

The blacksmiths were agitated. Dragon lair. It was natural to be surprised that the minerals were obtained from a dragon lair. Grid ignored them and continued the explanation.

"The insane dragon iron infinitely multiples. It’s the same when it’s a mineral or used as a material for a tool."

"Huh...?"

The blacksmiths were surprised. A mineral that multiplied infinitely? Then wasn’t it a dream mineral?

Grid grinned.

"Let’s just say it is my subordinate’s great achievement. In any case, this proliferation isn’t always an advantage. Tools made

using the insane dragon iron can't be used because the weight keeps increasing. That's why this insane dragon stone is needed."

Grid's explanation continued. After describing the minerals in detail to the blacksmiths at the site, he asked them to make the Grid set using these minerals in the future.

"From today on, you will do special training until you can make the Grid set. It might take a few days or weeks."

"We will work hard to follow your instructions!"

"There is no greater glory than being taught directly by Your Majesty! I will learn, even if it takes a few months or a few years!"

"Okay."

From this day onwards, the sound of hammering in Reinhardt's smithy didn't stop. The blacksmiths gathered under Grid devoted themselves to learning without losing their enthusiasm until they mastered the Grid set. In the process, the blacksmiths built up a great liking for Grid. The king himself gave them great instructions. It was natural to feel favorable towards him.

A fortnight later.

"Blacksmith's Affection."

All 22 advanced blacksmiths were blessed by Grid, except for Khan, Smith, and Rector, who had already received it. They grew significantly and mastered how to make the Grid set.

"All of you will soon be the power of the Overgeared Kingdom. Don't forget this fact and do your best in your role."

"As you command!"

As a kingdom built by a blacksmith, the blacksmiths of the Overgeared Kingdom were becoming the best on the West Continent. Grid and his blacksmiths wouldn't stop until all the residents became overgeared.

'Of course, I can't be left behind in the process.'

Grid's survivability had increased exponentially after obtaining the First King title. Combined with the infinite stiffness of the God Hands and Mjolnir, Grid could function as a perfect tanker. His ability as a damage dealer was relatively weaker. Grid was determined to increase his damage.

‘I don't have enough attack power unless God's Command gives me a good boost...’

It was tiring to rely on luck to activate God's Command.

‘I will create a weapon for myself.’

Grid decided and pulled out Belial's bones and leather. These were the only materials left after making items to give to his meritorious retainers.

"This as well."

Grid smiled with satisfaction as he looked at the seven insane dragon beads he obtained from the nest.

‘It multiplies the unique characteristic of the mineral?’

Was if the demon energy in Belial's bones and leather became twice as strong?

“Kukukuk... The concept this time is a magic sword.”

It would also be nice to make a new crown to fit the dark ambience of his new weapon. Now that Grid could wear both a crown and a helmet, the performance of the crown was also important.

‘I'll show a stronger demon-like force than the great demons.’

Everyone couldn't help looking up to the Overgeared King.

Chapter 623

'Be cool.'

Overgeared King Grid was the leader of hundreds of thousands of people. Even a five year old boy recognized and relied on Grid. Grid had a duty to be dignified. It was so that some people wouldn't feel embarrassed, some people might respect him, and some people would feel fear. It was natural for a king to be dignified and appearance was one of the basic elements of dignity.

'The Overgeared Kingdom is still weak. There are many potential enemies.'

Grid decided it would be good to have an intimidating appearance. The reason he decided to make a sword wasn't because he caught Lael and the evil eyes' chuuni illness, but a reasonable judgment. There was a problem. Grid's aesthetic sense was lower than average.

"Magic sword... A big gem reminiscent of a red eye will be in the middle of the handle, while the left and right sides of the handle are designed to look like bat wings. The crown will be pointed like lightning, looking threatening..."

Yes yes. Grid nodded happily while thinking about it. Khan closely observed the insane dragon iron and asked him.

"In order to use the insane dragon iron properly, it's necessary to secure the same amount of insane dragon stone as insane dragon iron. However, doesn't the insane dragon iron infinitely proliferates while the insane dragon stone is finite?"

"I already sent miners to the insane dragon nest. They will provide a steady supply of insane dragon stone. Rather, Khan, you should be more comfortable with me in private."

"It's an honor just standing by your side. I respect Your Majesty so much that I can't be as comfortable as before."

"Why are you like this?"

"Going back to my point, I'm guessing that the resources in the dragon nest won't be infinite. One day, the insane dragon stone will be depleted and you won't be able to utilize the insane dragon iron properly."

"Hrmm... I know that, but..."

Grid had already experimented with the insane dragon stones.

In order to suppress the growth of the insane dragon iron, it was necessary to mix it in a blend of 10 insane dragon iron and 5 insane dragon stone. The result of this experiment suggested that the quantity of the insane dragon iron will eventually outnumber the insane dragon stone.

But what could he do? He couldn't make the insane dragon stone himself.

"Unfortunately, it can't be helped. Once the insane dragon stone runs out, I will throw away the insane dragon iron as a resource material."

"Hrmm... What if you make a hammer and anvil with the insane dragon stone?"

"Eh?"

"What if you make tools with the suppression ability of the insane dragon stone and the proliferation ability of the insane dragon iron?"

"Ah!"

Players who first started Satisfy didn't know anything. It was the NPCs who guided them. As the players grew, the NPCs would grow and steadily teach them. Khan's advice deserved to be heard and Grid gained great enlightenment from this.

'Won't items made from the insane dragon iron or insane dragon stone retain their abilities?'

If he made a hammer and anvil out of these materials, it was possible that the insane dragon iron's proliferation ability would be nullified by the insane dragon stone's suppression ability. In other words, the insane dragon iron's infinite proliferation ability could be controlled.

"I will try it."

The insane dragon stone's hardness was low. In order to produce a hammer and anvil strong enough to temper the insane dragon iron, other minerals needed to be mixed in. Grid made a hammer and anvil by mixing black iron with the insane dragon stone. The result?

[You have succeeded in making the item.]

[Black Insane Dragon Hammer]

Rating: Epic

Durability: 410/410 Attack Power: 130

A hammer made by the legendary blacksmith Grid who is becoming a myth.

It is made of black iron and is quite durable. More minerals can be tempered without much difficulty.

However, this hammer also contains a large amount of insane dragon stone. It is possible to remove the characteristics of the mineral due to the 'Suppression' ability. Don't use this hammer for minerals with unique characteristics.

Conditions of Use: Advanced Blacksmithing Level 1.

Weight: 400

[Black Insane Dragon Anvil]

Rating: Epic

Durability: 2,500/2,500

An anvil made by the legendary blacksmith Grid who is becoming

a myth.

It is made of black iron and is quite durable. It is durable enough to withstand strong and continuous friction.

However, this anvil contains a large amount of insane dragon stone. It is possible to remove the characteristics of the mineral due to the 'Suppression' ability. Don't use this anvil for minerals with unique characteristics.

Conditions of Use: Advanced Blacksmithing Level 1.

Weight: 6,900

"Okay!"

It was as Khan expected. The suppression ability was exerted even after it was made into a tool. Grid smiled with satisfaction as he tried to use the hammer and anvil on the insane dragon iron. Then he was disappointed.

[The Black Insane Dragon Hammer and Black Insane Dragon Anvil have failed to suppress the ability of the insane dragon iron.]

"Ah."

It seemed that the suppression ability of the hammer and anvil was too weak to have an effect on the pure insane dragon iron.

"Hrmm."

He was disappointed because he expected too much. Khan frowned and expressed his personal opinion.

"How about making a hammer and anvil with a combination of the insane dragon bead and insane dragon stone? I think the insane dragon bead's ability will amplify the suppression of the insane dragon stone. If the effect of the oppression becomes stronger, it can sufficiently suppress the insane dragon iron's ability."

"...A genius?"

Grid didn't depend on Khan for nothing. As a blacksmith craftsman, Khan was very talented and really helped Grid. Grid believed that Khan's hypothesis was reliable and invested one of the seven insane dragon beads to create a new hammer and anvil.

[Insane Dragon Hammer]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 630/630 Attack Power: 290

A hammer made by the legendary blacksmith Grid who is becoming a myth.

It is made of a insane dragon bead and is quite durable. Any mineral can be tempered.

However, this hammer also contains a large amount of insane dragon stone. The insane dragon stone's suppression ability is amplified by the insane dragon bead.

Once this hammer is used to smelt minerals, the unique characteristics of the minerals are unconditionally deleted. Don't use this hammer for minerals with unique characteristics.

Conditions of Use: Advanced Blacksmithing Level 3.

Weight: 600

[Insane Dragon Anvil]

Rating: Unique

Omitted.

"Kuoh...!"

Khan's hypothesis was correct. The excited Grid tried the hammer and anvil on the insane dragon iron and the result was excellent. The insane dragon iron's proliferation ability was completely suppressed. With this hammer and anvil, it would be possible to produce items for a long time with the insane dragon iron, which infinitely multiplied.

“Good! Amazing!”

Grid jumped with joy. On the other hand, Khan’s expression wasn’t good.

“One insane dragon bead was used to make the hammer and anvil... In other words, only seven Insane Dragon Hammer and Anvil sets can be created.”

“...Ah, right. There are only seven insane dragon beads. No, it is more like six.”

Grid was going to use one of the insane dragon beads as part of his magic sword.

‘Is it possible that the miners dispatched to the dragon nest can find more insane dragon beads?’

Anything would be fine! In any case, there was nothing that would be resolved quickly. Khan comforted the frustrated Grid.

“Don’t worry about it now. Our workforce is limited in the first place.”

That’s right. Only 26 blacksmiths, including Khan and Grid, could use the Insane Dragon Hammer and Anvil set. Putting aside Grid, who would be focusing on personal activities, and Rector, who would be sent to Reidan, only 24 would be using it. Even if he made more hammers and anvils, the work hours of the 24 people were limited.

“We will have the 24 people alternate using the six hammer and anvil sets to work around the clock.”

“Cough... Advanced blacksmiths need to sleep at least four hours a day. If we work them more...

“Huh?”

“No, nothing. I’ll leave this to you. Khan, please be careful of your health, as well as that person called Smith. Don’t look into that widower’s eyes.”

“ ... ”

Now all the preparations are over. He secured a large number of insane dragon iron, which infinitely proliferated. There was also the hammer and anvil that could control the insane dragon iron's ability to proliferate, as well as the blacksmiths who could make the Grid set. In the future, the Overgeared Kingdom would focus on the mass production of the Grid set, which was the kingdom's strongest weapon.

-Lauel, the preparations are over. Now the quests can be linked.

-Kukukuk...! It's finally time to unseal the quests? Kuock, what is this trembling? Is the black dragon sealed in my body trying to run amok?

-...

At this time, Grid couldn't imagine. There was another use of the insane dragon iron. It was a very innovative use.

[A kingdom quest 'For the Kingdom' has been created.]

[For the Kingdom (1)]

Kingdom Quest.

Eliminate monsters or unauthorized organizations that threaten the security of the kingdom.

Quest Clear Reward: Experience and gold.

[For the Kingdom (2)]

Kingdom Quest.

Hunt monsters, dedicate a certain amount of resources or labor to the Overgeared Kingdom, or purchase more than a certain amount from the stores in the Overgeared Kingdom.

Quest Clear Reward: Experience and gold.

[For the Kingdom (3)]

Kingdom Quest.

Listen to the people of Reinhardt and help them live a more affluent life.

Quest Clear Reward: Mass production Grid weapon.

[The 'For my Kingdom' quest consists of 21 stages in total. There is no time limit and you can give up along the way.]

[Grid's mass production set items can be obtained from the quest rewards and those with a high ability can collect all the set items.]

This was announced to all 100,000 players in the Overgeared Kingdom. But the quest difficulty was quite high. The level of the monsters to be hunted or the amount paid to the kingdom was quite high, so a player had to be at least level 180 to challenge it.

It meant only 10,000 of the 100,000 players could challenge it. Even the 1~3rd stage quests were difficult. It was hard to guess how hard the later quests would be. But there was no backlash. This challenging quest gave a clear sense of purpose to the players in the Overgeared Kingdom.

'I must become stronger so that I can challenge the quest!'

The Overgeared Kingdom started to become active. It was the power of items.

(Column) Shin Youngwoo.

Recently, the linked kingdom quest is a hot topic among users. The linked quest consists of 21 steps in total and grants a mass production Grid item every three quests.

Grid set. The name seems somewhat cheap due to 'mass production' being attached to it, but no one disparages its value. When would an ordinary user get a chance to use items made by a legendary blacksmith? I can imagine how many people reading this article will want to migrate to the Overgeared Kingdom with

the aim of obtaining the Grid set. In addition, pay attention to the contents of the linked quest announced by the kingdom.

The contents of the linked quests are currently open to the 8th stage and they are all directly related to the development of the Overgeared Kingdom. I'm confident that these quests will lead to the rapid development of the kingdom. The Overgeared Kingdom will become rich. It will overwhelm the kingdoms where NPCs reign as king.

Grid has created havoc with just the power of his items. Who would've imagined that he would use the power of a blacksmith in this way? At least, I didn't expect it. Those reading this article should be the same.

Look back at the time when Grid first appeared in the world. You probably laughed at him and called him 'overgeared' in a derogatory manner. You didn't know the true power of items.

Grid, Shin Youngwoo. An ordinary youth of South Korea. No, a young man below average is now the center of the world. And he can be your future.

Do you play virtual reality games? Then immerse yourself. Enjoy it like crazy.

You can be the second Shin Youngwoo, the second Grid.

Chapter 624

'It feels like finishing my first homework.'

Grid was proud after establishing the production system for the Grid set. What country could produce infinite items with unlimited resources? It was a feat that deserved praise for eternity. Of course, the production of the Grid set would be slow right now, but that story would change once more advanced blacksmiths, Insane Dragon Hammers, and Anvils were acquired in the future. It was possible for their military power to grow faster than the Saharan Empire.

'...No, that isn't possible yet.'

The population and resources of the West Continent were biased towards the empire. The empire was likely to have much better minerals than the insane dragon iron.

'They will have hundreds of advanced blacksmiths too. Most of the ranking blacksmith players belong to the empire.'

There was no need for Grid to think about the empire's power when he was an ordinary player. But now things had changed. The Saharan Empire was a potential enemy that could threaten the Overgeared Kingdom with just its existence. The king of the Overgeared Kingdom was obliged to keep an eye on the empire. The problem was that morale would be reduced when thinking about the empire.

'Well... Right now, the empire isn't interested in us. Let's not worry about unnecessary things right now.'

According to rumors circulating among the players, the empire still perceived the Overgeared Kingdom as weak. This was even after hearing rumors that the Overgeared King Grid had overwhelmed the representatives of the 15 kingdoms and made one of them a vassal.

‘Is it because there’s no need to worry about a struggle between minnows?’

It was bad for his ego, but it was an opportunity. The Overgeared Kingdom would conserve its strength while the empire was ignoring it. The basic premise for building power was Grid’s growth.

‘I should go hunting once I make Belial’s magic sword.’

Grid’s desire for strength was great. He was one of the best among players, but he still had a weak foundation to be called the ‘strongest.’ There were monsters and NPCs more powerful than himself. It was natural to want greater strength.

‘The Red Knights of the empire seem amazing.’

In particular, the solo number knights. Based on the rumors, they could take Kraugel out with one finger.

‘Won’t I die in a blink of an eye?’

Tremble!

The Grid shivering with fear never imagined it. The Reidorn confined in his dungeon was actually one of the famous solo number knights.

“Grid.”

What type of magic sword should he make? Grid was thinking about it when an elf came to visit him. It was Sticks, who had recently been made principle of the Overgeared Academy in Reinhardt. A sage. A wise man was placed as the head of a school? Wasn’t this a serious waste of manpower? Sticks questioned it, but hadn’t objected to Grid’s appointment. Grid was his lifesaver and the key to releasing the curse on the Behen Archipelago. Sticks wanted to follow his will.

“What’s going on?”

Grid asked after not seeing Sticks for a long time. He was

apathetic, but it wasn't because he disliked Sticks. Sticks was an ideal elf beauty and it was burdensome to stand next to him.

'I feel like a squid.'

In any case, Sticks spoke without hiding his luminous beauty.

"Great Demon Belial was destroyed, and I noticed something while watching you afterwards. The items you're making are very limited."

"...!!"

Grid had a total of 2,080 production methods. Around 200 of them were methods he acquired by himself, while the remaining 1,880 production methods were all provided by the Overgeared members. In other words, it was very difficult for a player to learn 2,000 production methods alone. Yet Sticks said that Grid was lacking production methods.

Grid also didn't deny it. Why?

'It's true that I'm limited.'

So what if he had 2,000 production methods? More than half of them were weapons and armor. The different 'types' of production methods that Grid possessed were very limited. For example, there was no way to make cloth clothing. He couldn't make the robes that he needed in large quantities after becoming a king.

'There's only one method to create a crown.'

The only way to know how to make the Holy Light Crown was to achieve a 100% understanding with it. Grid had earned the First King title and felt the necessity of a crown, but he didn't have the ability to produce a worthy crown. Of course, it was a different story if he used the creation skill. However, this had a limited number of uses.

'The reason Sticks is talking about production methods...'

It looked like a quest!

Duguen!

A light of anticipation shone in Grid's eyes.

"That's right. As you said, the items I can make are very limited. It still isn't comparable to Pagma. Can you help me with this?"

"I'm called a sage because I have a vast amount of knowledge. There is now information that comes to mind when thinking about the culture, history, and legends of the fallen Eternal Kingdom."

"Information...!"

As expected, the sage didn't disappoint him. Grid was confident that the conversation with Sticks was a prelude to the quest. Indeed, a notification window popped up in front of him.

[A new Pagma's Descendant class quest has been created.]

[Collection of New Production Methods (1)]

Class Quest

You are the successor to Pagma's techniques, but not his true successor. The techniques you have gained are learned from the book that Pagma left behind.

You have the techniques to become a myth that goes beyond the legends, but you are still lacking in overall knowledge!

In order to expand your foundation as a blacksmith, you need to learn various types of production methods!

Follow the clues of the Sage Sticks and gain new types of production methods.

Quest Clear Reward: Level +2. Underwear production method. A following linked quest.

"Oh...! Ohh!"

It had been a while since he gained a new class quest after acquiring Braham's soul!

"The reward is two levels and learning how to make underwear?"

Huh?”

The delight in Grid’s face disappeared like a lie. Then he shouted at the innocent Sticks.

“Underwear production method? Is this a joke?”

"Humans are interesting creatures. You can change emotions so suddenly, unlike our elves who are always calm..."

“No, this is ridiculous! Why do I need to learn how to make underwear?”

Of course, underwear was important. Some people avoided underwear for certain reasons, but most people wore underwear. The stability and cleanliness of underwear couldn’t be ignored. But in Satisfy, the concept of underwear was slightly different from reality. It was merely a screen. It was a screen that kept players from unnecessarily exposing important parts. The name of the underwear that Grid was wearing was simply ‘Underwear.’ It was the grey underwear given to all male players in Satisfy and didn’t have any function.

“Look!”

The agitated Grid suddenly pulled down his pants. Then he pointed to his underwear that he had worn daily for nine Satisfy years.

"Why should I make another?"

Blacksmith. He was a legendary blacksmith and he had to make underwear? He was so outraged that he was speechless. After knowing that his reward for the class quest was the underwear production method, Grid’s emotions went beyond disappointment into rage. Then Sticks spoke.

“Do you know that us elves also have occupations like blacksmiths and tailors?”

"Of course, these occupations are necessary for any species.

That's how food and clothing is obtained.”

“That's right. The craftsmanship isn't better than humans or dwarves, but there are also blacksmiths and tailors among the elves. And there was a famous underwear maker among the elven tailors. The underwear I am wearing now is made by the tailor. I have been wearing it for 613 years, and it's very functional. It's well ventilated and always keeps me in good condition.”

“No, what nonsense...”

There were too many parts to tackle. It started out with a quest for a blacksmith to learn how to make underwear, only to suddenly talk about elven tailors? He was wearing the same underwear for 613 years?

'How nasty.'

Grid wasn't aware that him wearing the same underwear for nine years was also dirty. Sticks explained to him.

"I want to tell you that underwear made with techniques have unusual functions. Grid, I think the underwear you make will boast excellent features.”

“Huh?”

Let's think about it. In Satisfy, underwear was a basic item that should be worn below primary items. What if it had specific options?

‘A profit?’

It was much better to have some defense than no functions. He got the concept of secondary defense.

"In addition, underwear is made of cloth. What does making underwear suggest? It means you can learn how to handle cloth. Grid, you still can't make cloth pieces, right?”

“Ah...! I see!”

Let's look back to when he made the Hooded Zip Up and Lantier's

Cloak. As a blacksmith, Grid couldn't produce cloth items and eventually consumed his creation skill.

‘But once I learn how to make cloth armor, I won't have to consume the creation skill when making cloak type items in the future!’

Grid got over his anger at the class quest reward and laughed again.

‘I can also make underwear and give it as a private gift to Irene...’

Irene looked even more beautiful at night. This was great. Grid imagined Irene looking more seductive than she did in the vampire pajamas and then he was reminded of Yura and Jishuka.

‘I always wondered about the exact sizes of those two...’

Could he use functional underwear as an excuse to get their sizes?

“Hehe.”

The smile couldn't leave Grid's face. It wasn't a greedy smile, but a pure smile. Sticks was somewhat surprised.

‘He can look this boyish?’

A human with a clean soul. Looking on his attitude towards his peers and people, Sticks could tell that Grid was an upright person. He was different from ordinary humans. Sticks felt more liking towards Grid and gave him detailed quest information.

"Go north. It's the territory that Duke Steim rules. You will find clues about an underwear craftsman there."

“Okay. I will also get to see my father-in-law.”

Grid nodded and left straight away. He would delay making the magic sword. In the course of completing his class quest, he would acquire new production methods and his knowledge about item production would become higher.

“Huhuhut!”

With the functional underwear, he had an opportunity to increase his items and know the sizes of the world's greatest beauties! Grid was so excited that his laughter didn't cease. The passing players were surprised.

“Heok. That's Grid, right?”

“No way... There's no way Grid would have his pants down on the road...”

“...I didn't see it.”

It was fortunate that players not belonging to the Overgeared Guild weren't familiar with Grid. If the players could see Grid now, it would spread all types of rumors on the Internet.

Chapter 625

TL: Changing Eat Jokbal in Bed to Eat Spicy Jokbal

“It’s cold. This isn’t a place for decent people to live in.”

“This is the reason why Winston’s NPCs told me to buy fur clothing.”

"This is why the advice of NPCs should be listened to..."

Frontier. It was the capital of Duke Steim’s territory, located at the northernmost tip of the Overgeared Kingdom. Snowstorms raged all year round and first time visitors were frustrated by the cold. Some of the low level players were freezing.

"How could this cold place grow to be the best city in the north?"

“I agree. It’s difficult to grow crops in the cold and the scope of people’s activities will be reduced.”

In the days of the Eternal Kingdom, there had been a large number of monsters living in the northern part of the kingdom. But the intrepid Duke Steim fought the monsters and helped the north achieve a prosperous growth. How could it grow so much when farming was difficult because of the cold?

It was due to the large number of monster habitats still left. The northern people hunted monsters, ate the monster’s meat, exported the monster’s accessories, rode them, and accumulated wealth. The cold wasn’t a problem either. The northern people were strong in the cold and there was a saying that the ‘northern people don’t know the cold.’ Some people appreciated it because of their natural constitution, but the actual truth?

"The northern people don’t feel the cold thanks to this underwear. Don’t you want to buy this underwear?"

Tremble tremble.

As soon as a shivering group of players arrived at Frontier, NPCs

rushed towards them. They were holding underwear in their hands. It was furry underwear.

"The underwear made from a yeti's fur has the excellent effect of protecting your body from freezing and frostbite. This underwear is a must for the north. All the northern people are wearing this underwear."

'There are so many underwear merchants?'

In every city, there were merchants who targeted tourists and travelers. But he had never seen a merchant trying to sell underwear to travelers.

"Sigh, it's okay. I won't buy such useless things."

How warm would it be to wear underwear? Players with prejudices against underwear didn't listen to the merchants. Some players checked the details of the underwear, but they were just disappointed.

[Northern Underwear]

Underwear made with a thick layer of yeti leather.

It has the effect of protecting the body from the freezing cold, but it is too thick to feel comfortable.

* Cold resistance +5%.

* Agility -5%.

All lower body skills will decrease by 10%.

It was an item with too many penalties just for raising cold resistance by 5%.

'It's amazing that underwear has options.'

'The 5% drop in agility is huge.'

'There aren't many monsters in the area, but being a little cold is better than being weakened.'

A magician with low agility wouldn't care, but a 5% drop in

agility was fatal to most classes. The disappointed players refused the merchants and left.

"Give me those underwear."

One man suddenly appeared and checked the details of the underwear the merchants were selling. It was a man who didn't feel the cold at all, as his body wasn't shaking, despite not wearing fur clothes. His face couldn't be confirmed because he was wearing a hat with a wide brim.

"The options are all the same despite the underwear type. Isn't there any better underwear?"

"There is better underwear, but it's only sold to nobles."

"Why?"

The man who showed interest in the underwear was Grid. He hid his identity because he didn't want to attract attention from other players.

"There's only one tailor who can make better underwear in Frontier. The underwear he made was too expensive to sell to the general public due to a lack of quantity."

'The underwear maker is a tailor.'

Grid predicted that not just anyone could make underwear. If all tailors knew how to make underwear, it would be commercialized and the current players would be wearing individualistic underwear.

'Maybe it's because of the weather here that Frontier's tailors learned how to make underwear.'

The northern people had to find a way to withstand the cold. One of those methods would've been the production of warm underwear.

"The underwear craftsman... No, where can I meet the tailor?"

"Nobody knows. He suddenly disappeared one day."

"The tailor disappeared? Why?"

"Who knows? He vanished without a trace."

"Cough..."

Indeed, this class quest wasn't easy.

'I need to gather clues.'

He needed to find out where the underwear craftsman had disappeared to and find him in order to learn how to make underwear. Grid burned with motivation and started to walk around Frontier. He asked the NPC residents about the underwear craftsman and eventually attracted people's attention.

"Recently, there is a suspicious man inquiring about Sir Fatima."

Advanced tailor Fatima. Many nobles were confused when the treasure of Frontier disappeared. They were worried that they wouldn't be able to wear underwear made by Fatima again. Thus, the nobles searched for Fatima's whereabouts. But none of them could find Fatima.

It was natural they couldn't find him. Fatima had been kidnapped and imprisoned by a noble of Frontier, Earl Bruno. Who could possibly imagine that Earl Bruno kidnapped Fatima?

"Sir Fatima, aren't you happy that so many people are looking for you?"

"Why... Why are you doing this?"

Underneath Earl Bruno's residence. The chained up Fatima was terrified. He was uneasy because he was abducted by a nobleman for an unknown reason. Earl Bruno laughed as he sat in a chair, crossed his legs and cleaned his fingernails.

"What do I want? Of course it's your underwear."

"H-Haven't I sold underwear to you many times?"

"I want to know how to make the underwear. If you teach me how to make your luxury underwear, I promise to spare your life."

Earl Bruno was paying attention to the underwear business. Frontier's nobles and residents only perceived underwear as 'something to make the body warm.' However, Earl Bruno thought that the possibilities of underwear were endless. He thought that if he made various functional underwear and sold it to the royalty and nobles of each kingdom, he would be able to collect a lot of money.

"Does Duke Steim know...?"

Was Duke Steim behind Earl Bruno? Fatima thought the worst while Earl Bruno replied cynically.

"I don't intend to share this good business information with a traitor."

"Traitor..?"

Earl Bruno was Duke Steim's right arm man. The first thing Duke Steim did as soon as King Grid appointed him a duke was to make Bruno his earl. Duke Steim completely trusted Earl Bruno. Yet Earl Bruno called Duke Steim a turncoat. Killing intent filled Earl Bruno's eyes.

"Isn't he a traitor for giving up his loyalty to the royal family and helping his son-in-law's rebellion?"

Fatima's face paled.

"You are... Part of the Anti Grid Alliance?"

Anti Grid Alliance. They consisted of the nobles of Eternal. They couldn't accept Grid as a king and wanted to bring him down from the throne. On the day of the Overgeared Kingdom's founding ceremony, it was known that the alliance was defeated by Duke Steim and Duke Chris. But some remnants still remained, and surprisingly, Earl Bruno was one of them.

“At present, more than 10% of the nobles of the Overgeared Kingdom belong to the Anti Grid Alliance. Of course, they are seemingly loyal to Grid, but it’s just an act.”

Earl Bruno needed a lot of money. The money would be used to hire soldiers and prepare weapons!

"The Anti Grid alliance will first eliminate Duke Steim, swallow the north, and then confront Grid. But a lot of money is required to do that. Therefore, I need your underwear making method. Now, Sir Fatima. Aren't you also a person of Eternal? You should cooperate with us."

‘He’s crazy.’

The kingdom was stabilizing after the end of the war, and now he wanted to start another war? In the end, only the people would suffer. Boys would be forcibly conscripted into the war and many people would lose their lives and family. Fatima was furious.

“How funny. Earl Bruno, you’re just masking your ambitions behind loyalty. You don’t care about the comfort of your people at all.”

“What would a mere tailor know?” Earl Bruno’s face turned red and he started to wield his whip. "If you don’t want to die, tell me how to make your underwear!"

"Ugh!"

Fatima was wounded and felt afraid. It was enough to make him shed tears. But he didn’t give in. His pride as a tailor wasn’t cheap. But how long could he endure? Earl Bruno’s violence and intimidation continued over the next few days and Fatima’s will gradually weakened.

Earl Bruno was convinced.

“It’s meaningless to resist. No one in the world will save you. In the end, you will succumb to me.”

“Ugh... Ugh!”

Earl Bruno’s whipping became more severe and Fatima’s willpower was like a flame in front of the wind.

“He was last sighted near Earl Bruno’s mansion.”

The last four days. Grid walked through Frontier and gathered information from the residents. As a result, he learned that the underwear maker’s name was Fatima and the last place he was sighted.

“Earl Bruno... He’s my father-in-law’s aide?”

Grid hadn’t spent a single penny while staying at Frontier. Every time he was hungry or tired, he went to Duke Steim’s castle.

“That’s right, Your Highness.”

There was no time to visit the castle today so lunch was prepared for him. In response to Grid’s request, Duke Steim personally delivered the packed lunch and responded politely.

“Earl Bruno is my most trusted person. He’s old-fashioned, but has a strong sense of loyalty. Your Majesty, please enjoy the yeti dish. It’s good for your energy.”

“Well well, gulp. Hrmm, I should go visit Earl Bruno. Maybe he has seen Fatima.”

“Have some tea. Your Highness, why are you looking for Fatima?”

“It’s to learn how to make underwear.”

“...?”

Did he hear wrong? Duke Steim doubted his ears. Grid, who became the king of a nation, was trying to learn how to make underwear?

“N-No, Your Majesty. Why do you have to learn how to make

underwear?”

"...It's my job."

"...???"

"In any case, I ate well, Father-in-law."

Grid recovered his stamina to the maximum and gave the empty lunch box to Duke Steim. Then he laughed and wore his hat again.

'I'm looking forward to meeting my father-in-law's right arm man.'

Chapter 626

XX city, XX district.

It was originally a very quiet neighborhood located on the outskirts of Seoul. It was the level of a village with simple facilities and farming fields. However, the atmosphere of the neighborhood changed drastically since Overgeared King Grid built the 10 billion won Youngwoo Building.

If people went there, they could see Grid! People filled with anticipation started gathering in XX District and the people of XX District started trading with them. Seven months after the Youngwoo Building was constructed, XX District was able to grow into the busiest area in XX City.

Some citizens felt so grateful they argued that the name of XX should be changed to the Youngwoo District.

The Youngwoo Building had a low number of floors, but a luxurious appearance. Only expensive materials were used and a world famous architect designed the building. It cost 10 billion won for a reason.

In front of Youngwoo's Building.

"This is Grid's building."

"I want to see Grid's roof penthouse."

"Let's look around. Do you intend to just go back after coming all the way here?"

Chinese tourists were gathered. They were the main culprits who spat and left cigarette butts all over XX District. The merchants around the Youngwoo Building looked at them with uneasy eyes.

"They want to go into Youngwoo-ssi's building..."

"It's possible. Not all Chinese people are like this, but the

majority of Chinese tourists are famous for not having common sense. They don't care about signposts forbidding entrance."

"Maybe... They want to interfere with Youngwoo-ssi's game?"

For the residents of XX District, Shin Youngwoo was their hero and benefactor. Thanks to Youngwoo, the local commercial district developed and they were able to accumulate wealth. Of course they loved him. The merchants wanted to help Youngwoo and approached the Chinese tourists.

"Tourists, this building is mainly used as an officetel, except for the cafes and restaurants on the first floor."

"Tourists shouldn't be blocking the elevator entrance for the residents."

"What are these Koreans saying?"

"We can't enter the building?"

"What's with these guys?"

The eyes of the Chinese tourists turned nasty. They stared angrily at the residents trying to protect Youngwoo's privacy.

"What right do you have to interfere with us?"

"Koreans really don't understand! They're just small village people!"

"Uhh..."

The merchants shrank back as the atmosphere started to turn ugly. There were many Chinese tourists and the impression they gave off was terrible. In the first place, it wasn't good to get tangled up with people who had no common sense. At that moment.

"What's happening?"

A beautiful girl in a school uniform appeared. She had milky white skin, a small face, and slender limbs in the ratio of a model.

Her identity was Youngwoo's younger sister, Sehee.

"Ruby...!"

"Saintess Ruby!"

"She's no different from her appearance in the game!"

"It's the color of South Korea!"

The Chinese tourists became excited. They rushed towards Sehee.

"Signature!"

"Can I have a photo?"

"Shake hands...! No, let's hug!!"

It was complete chaos. Almost 50 Chinese tourists surrounded the small and fragile girl.

"S-Sehee...!"

The merchants paled. They tried to protect the frightened Sehee, but they were pushed aside by the Chinese tourists.

"Kyaaak!"

The moment that Sehee screamed as she was forcibly embraced by a Chinese man.

Kkiiik.

"...?!"

There was a large luxury car that could be seen in movies. A limousine more than 10 meters long appeared beside the Chinese tourists. The Chinese tourists were surprised and focused on the limousine.

"I'm quickly becoming mad." (TL: This is Chinese written in Korean. I guessed the meaning based on googling, but might not be completely accurate.)

A man emerged from the limousine and glared at the Chinese

tourists with cold eyes. It was fearsome killing intent. His sharp look seemed to pierce the hearts of the Chinese tourists like a dagger.

“H-Hao...!”

The Chinese tourists confirmed the identity of the man and were astonished. The miracle of the continent, Hao. Why was the best Chinese ranker in South Korea? The Chinese tourists wondered if this was a dream as Hao moved to protect Sehee.

“Making a fuss when visiting a foreign land... Don’t you know that your unreasonable behavior affects all of us? Get out of here before I call the embassy to get rid of you.”

“Ugh...”

Hao was someone who couldn’t be ignored in China. There was a rumor that even the president was Hao’s fan. Hao’s influence was enough to reach the embassy. The Chinese tourists started to run away. In addition, today’s event would be published as an article in China. It claimed that the Chinese should no longer disgrace their country when visiting other countries, which led to the disappearance of the noisy Chinese tourists in front of Youngwoo’s building.

“Are you okay? Miss Ruby?”

Hao asked in awkward Korean. Sehee nodded. Her big eyes made her look like a small and cute squirrel.

“Thanks to you.”

“It’s very fortunate.”

Hao looked at Sehee with a gentle expression. He might’ve met many beautiful women in China, but it was a rare experience to see a woman as beautiful as Sehee. It was inevitable that he would like her. Sehee thought he was gentle like her brother and felt comfortable with him.

“By the way, why are you in South Korea?”

"It's because I want to talk to Grid about Kraugel."

“Kraugel...”

The sky above the sky who her brother had a fierce struggle with twice. Sehee recalled his desperate desire to treat his mother's illness and flushed. Like most women, Sehee was instinctively attracted to a charming man like Kraugel.

Hao asked, “Is Grid home right now?”

"Yes. Did you have an appointment?”

“Of course. But I arrived 1 hour and 15 minutes earlier than scheduled.”

“Oh my... Then you'll have to wait until the promised time. My older brother is living on a strict schedule. He won't log out of the game until the promised time, even if a knife is held to his neck. Well, there's a lot to do since he became a king.”

“Yes...”

He visited on his own, but wasn't he still the best ranker of China? Sehee laughed at the embarrassed Hao.

"When the mayor visited, he had to wait for three hours.”

"...Is the coffee at this cafe delicious?”

"I'm still a student and I don't drink coffee, so I don't know. But the sweet potato latte is delicious.”

“I see... I will wait while drinking the sweet potato latte.”

Indeed, Grid was now one of the busiest people in the world. Hao understood and decided to sacrifice some of his precious time today.

Earl Bruno's mansion. It was the second largest building in Frontier. Grid confirmed the size of the mansion and realized Earl

Bruno's position in Frontier.

'My father-in-law's right hand man lives in such a stately place.'

Indeed, he was a great person, since he was favored by Duke Steim.

Grid greatly anticipated his encounter with Earl Bruno, one of the nobles who supported the Overgeared Kingdom. Earl Bruno was in charge of Frontier's affairs and probably knew where Fatima were.

"Who?"

Guards stopped him as Grid approached the entrance of mansion. Unlike ordinary people, Grid wandered around without fur clothing, making him look odd.

'What? Doesn't he feel the cold?'

'It might be a humanoid monster.'

The guards were alert! Grid confirmed the state of the spears they were pointing and felt proud.

'The soldiers of the north are superior to soldiers of other kingdoms.'

There truly were many monster habitats in the area. It was clear that Duke Steim concentrated on training and arming his soldiers, making them a solid force of the Overgeared Kingdom.

"Who are you?"

Grid wasn't cold and his face was covered by a wide brimmed hat. Rather than being afraid of the guards, he watched them closely. Now he smiled in the darkness, causing the guards to feel fear.

'Whoops.'

Grid realized that the guards were terrified and took off his hat. His black hair was revealed and shone in the moonlight.

"...King Grid?"

The guards lost their souls. It was surprising and absurd that the king who was their master's target would appear here.

"Open the gate."

"Heok...! Y-Yes!"

The king exercised unconditional influence in his own territory. Overgeared King Grid used his absolute power and the guards opened the gate to the mansion.

The torture room underneath Earl Bruno's residence.

"Ugh... S-Stop... Please stop..."

Had it already been a few days? After a few days and nights of torture, Fatima's mental strength reached its limit. Fatima couldn't withstand the pain anymore. He wanted to put an end to this suffering. Earl Bruno smiled after recognizing that Fatima was waving the white flag.

"Have you finally decided to hand over your underwear making method?"

"I will hand it over. But..."

"But what?"

"Outstanding skills are required in order to make functional underwear. Not just anyone can acquire the production method."

"There are good tailors all over the continent. Sir Fatima, don't think that you are special."

"Kuoh..."

Fatima was Frontier's best tailor. He was proud, since he couldn't find a better tailor than himself in the Overgeared Kingdom. Fatima's pride as a tailor was enormous. Yet Earl Bruno damaged Fatima's pride. This was an incalculable wound that was incomparable to the physical suffering felt when being whipped.

"Hoh, what is with that rebellious look? You still haven't had enough?"

Earl Bruno once again raised the whip.

"E-Earl Bruno!"

At that time, the basement door opened without permission and the butler ran in. He looked like he had seen a ghost and Earl Bruno frowned.

"What's the fuss? Don't tell me that Grid came to my house?"

"T-That's right!"

"Eh? Haha, what a funny joke."

"R-Really! King Grid has arrived!"

"What?"

Earl Bruno got goosebumps.

'Grid...! He acquired information that I'm the head of the Anti Grid Alliance and came to take care of me!'

Grid's intelligence network was beyond imagination. No matter how Earl Bruno hated Grid, he had to acknowledge Grid.

'He's a king for a reason. A great figure that far exceeds my imagination.'

Kwaduduk!

Earl Bruno didn't think his tail would be caught so quickly by Grid. He left the basement with a sour expression.

"Gather the entire army. If I have to die, I will die with Grid."

On the other hand, Fatima was left alone and felt infinite affection and respect for Grid whom he had never met.

"I didn't think the king would come to rescue me... If I survive today, I will be loyal to him for the rest of my life."

Chapter 627

'This is the king right now.'

Earl Bruno stopped as he entered the living room. The center of the living room. He stiffened as he found Grid leaning against the railings.

'Indeed, there's no sense of dignity.'

Earl Bruno's ideal king wasn't a capable person. It was a person who was always dignified, even if he was incompetent. He believed that was a true king.

'No matter how capable, how can I look up to a man who looks like a peasant?'

Earl Bruno was certain that the commoner Grid would show his humble birth forever.

'A king should be born from a noble lineage...'

"Are you Earl Bruno?"

Grid's question interrupted Earl Bruno's thoughts. Grid kept leaning against the stairs and Earl Bruno's heart thumped.

'This look in his eyes...'

Did he send a fierce gaze because he guessed Earl Bruno was the head of the Anti Grid Alliance? Earl Bruno couldn't tell. Grid was a terrible human. A chill went down Earl Bruno's spine.

'The intelligence that allowed him to plan to conquer the throne before the golem invasion of Reinhardt a few years ago, the power to stand alone against 100,000 troops, his public speaking ability, the boldness that doesn't shrink back in front of the 15 representatives...'

In fact, many nicknames weren't needed. A few words were sufficient to describe Grid. A hero who destroyed a great demon. Yes, Grid was far beyond the human category of a legend. Earl

Bruno acknowledge Grid's capabilities. But as mentioned earlier, the virtue for a king that Earl Bruno valued was elegance, not power. It was because the king was a symbolic being. He needed to rule the kingdom and the people in it.

'Grid shouldn't be a king. His role should be a minister, not a king.'

As a noble, Earl Bruno would never be able to serve such a king! Bruno clenched his fists before speaking politely to Grid. Why was he polite? It was because he didn't want to drop his standards. He didn't have to behave like a commoner and have his own dignity fall.

"I'm ashamed to receive Your Majesty in such a shabby mansion."

"How is it shabby? This place is comparable to a palace."

'He's comparing it to a palace...?'

Earl Bruno got goosebumps. Grid was smiling and talking. He was showing favorability on the surface, but sharp thorns was hidden underneath.

'...Amazing. Grid really does know everything. He already received information that my mansion holds thousands of troops. He compared my residence to a palace because there's no situation where thousands of soldiers would be gathered in a common residence.'

Grid really did know that Earl Bruno was head of the Anti Grid Alliance.

'How did he find out my identity, when even Duke Steim didn't know despite me being beside him?'

Wasn't this intelligence network beyond the emperor of the empire? What should he do?

"Kukuk..."

Laughter emerged. Earl Bruno laughed and asked Grid.

“Can I ask how you knew?”

It was a question that asked if his identity was noticed because he made a mistake. But Grid thought about it differently.

‘Indeed, Earl Bruno knows Fatima’s actions. He wondered how I knew.’

Grid explained.

“I received information that Fatima was last witnessed near your mansion.”

“...!!”

Earl Bruno’s eyes widened. He was so surprised that he couldn’t speak.

‘He realized that I kidnapped Fatima in order to raise money for the rebellion and this one clue allowed him to know that I’m the head of the alliance?’

Ah, Grid really was clever.

‘You... If you were born into royalty, I would’ve been an ardent follower who admires your actions.’

Regret swept over him like a tsunami. He couldn’t get rid of his knowledge and hatred of Grid’s common birth.

“...”

Earl Bruno couldn’t say anything and Grid asked.

“So where is Fatima?”

Earl Bruno was once again surprised by the contents of the question.

‘He’s worried about Fatima...? A king is caring for one tailor? Kukuk, this is crazy. The more I know, the more of an ideal person he becomes. Grid’s people would surely be happy.’

Earl Bruno realized. The future of the Overgeared Kingdom led by Grid would be more unique and brilliant than Eternal. But it wasn't a happy future for the nobles of Eternal. A commoner king making a better kingdom than a traditional king. This overturned all of Earl Bruno's beliefs about the royal family. Earl Bruno gritted his teeth at the unclear future and replied.

"Sir Fatima is underground."

"Underground... Is there an underwear workshop there?"

"Huhut, I will tell you exactly what I had planned."

"Really? Then I'm sorry."

Grid thought that he was interrupting Fatima, who was commissioned by Earl Bruno to make underwear.

"But don't think it is too unfair. It won't take a long time. I will finish everything quickly."

Grid was a legendary blacksmith. He believed that with his high dexterity state, he would quickly acquire the underwear production method no matter how difficult. Earl Bruno frowned.

"You can finish it in an instant?"

The 3,000 soldiers, 20 knights outside the mansion and himself, who fought for years by Duke Steim's side, were going to be killed in an instant by a single man?

'Your pride is bad. But you aren't arrogant.'

Grid had confronted 100,000 troops and destroyed a great demon. Earl Bruno and his soldiers wouldn't be able to stop him. It was common sense. But.

'There are always variables in battle.'

When the battle actually started, he might be able to kill Grid. That was life.

Clink.

Earl Bruno touched the sheath at his waist.

Step.

Grid came down the stairs. At this moment, the majesty that Grid emitted overwhelmed Earl Bruno. But Earl Bruno didn't give in.

"I have the blood of a noble family that has existed for hundreds of years. Only an authentic king can make me bow...!"

Right as Earl Bruno was about to pull out his sword!

'Ah, that's right. In order to quickly get Fatima's liking, I should raise my charm and dignity stat as high as possible.'

Grid suddenly had a thought and equipped himself with the Holy Light Crown and Great Lord's Sword.

"Heok!"

Earl Bruno was shocked and his hand fell off his sword. Grid's dignity stat rapidly rose.

'W-What is this?'

Bruno was a special NPC. He was a noble NPC who only recognized a person as royalty when they had at least 2,000 points in the dignity stat. He hadn't been affected by Grid's high dignity stat. But now he became shocked once Grid's stat skyrocketed due to the Holy Light Crown and the Great Lord's Sword.

'A dignified king...! He wasn't born, but created...!'

Flop!

Earl Bruno fell to his knees. He became blank because he recognized Grid's dignity. Earl Bruno could no longer deny Grid and lost his qualification to be head of the Anti Grid Alliance.

"Dare... I don't dare defile Your Majesty's hands."

"Huh?"

Grid noticed one step late that Earl Bruno drew his sword and fell to his knees.

Then Earl Bruno spoke words that didn't make sense.

"My knights and soldiers never once hated Your Majesty. Those who have to absolutely obey orders simply followed my irrational commands. I know that it's shameless to beg you, but I believe you will show leniency. I will hand over a list of the Anti Grid Alliance members. Please spare my knights and soldiers. Take care of them."

"???"

What nonsense was he suddenly talking? Question marks constantly appeared over Grid's head, but Earl Bruno felt relieved.

"Your silence is a tacit agreement. Your Majesty! May you live long!"

"No, what do you keep..."

Before Grid could ask the question...

Puok!

Earl Bruno stabbed himself in the heart. At the same time.

[You have found and killed Earl Bruno, head of the Anti Grid Alliance!]

[You have obtained a list of Anti Grid Alliance members.]

[The Old-fashioned Noble's Ring has been acquired.]

[The Old-fashioned Noble's Whip has been acquired.]

[1,390 of 3,017 soldiers have decided to follow you after Earl Bruno's death.]

[28 of 30 knights have decided to follow you after Earl Bruno's death. They truly admire your amazing work for defeated Earl Bruno without getting blood on your hands.]

[Duke Steim has come running after hearing the news!]

"Your Majestyyyy!"

“...”

"I'm ashamed! I never imagined an enemy would be hiding among my subordinates! This is the result of my own vanity!"

“...”

Grid felt intense fatigue. It was an incomprehensible situation that his cognitive ability couldn't follow, causing him mental fatigue.

“First... First start with Fatima...”

Grid thought about cooling his head while learning how to make underwear.

“What do you think about this?”

S.A. Group's headquarters. Grid just accidentally got a chance to suppress the Anti Grid Alliance. As Lim Cheolho laughed while monitoring Grid, Yoon Nahee interpreted it.

"The variable is Grid raising his affinity with Sage Sticks to the maximum. Originally, if Grid visited Frontier after his blacksmithing skill reached a certain level, he would've 'accidentally' received the Fatima quest. Due to Sticks, it overlapped with the Overgeared Kingdom's founding episode."

“Right. If Grid hadn't been able to maximize his affinity with Sticks, he wouldn't have visited Frontier at this time. In addition, if Grid hadn't become king, the Anti Grid Alliance wouldn't have happened.”

“That's correct. It's a coincidence that the Fatima quest, the Anti Grid Alliance, and Earl Bruno all overlapped... It wouldn't have happened without one of Grid's actions.”

"Then it isn't a coincidence."

“...?”

"Thanks to the influence Grid built with Piaro, he became friends with Kraugel. He became friends with Kraugel and learned about the Behen Archipelago, where he met Sticks. It isn't a coincidence that all of Grid's actions are inevitably tied together."

The peak of causality. This was how Lim Cheolho defined Grid. It was natural that the supercomputer Morpheus couldn't predict him.

'I want to keep a close eye on your progress.'

Grid, Kraugel, and Agnus. The three of them were exceptionally interesting among the five miracle players. The monitors holding their appearance kept circulating around Lim Cheolho. In particular, the supercomputer Morpheus paid attention to Agnus.

Chapter 628

“Your Majestyyy!! I never imagined that Your Majesty would save me personally! Someone who takes care of the wellbeing of every person. You are the epitome of a king!”

“Y-Yes...”

"This Fatima will pay back Your Majesty's grace from generation to generation! I would take off my underwear and walk the streets naked for you!"

“Ah... Um...”

Grid scratched his cheeks with embarrassment when he met Fatima. It was purely a coincidence that Grid saved Fatima.

‘I didn’t know that Fatima had been confined in the mansion by Earl Bruno.’

Earl Bruno. He hadn’t expected Duke Steim’s aide to be the head of the rebel group...

Grid glanced over at Duke Steim who was still bowing his head as a sinner. Grid sighed and encouraged him.

"Father-in-law, aren't you the one in the most pain right now? I'm fine. Please calm down and stabilize your land."

“...I understand. In the future, I will be more thorough so that this terrible situation doesn’t occur again.”

Duke Steim pledged and left with his soldiers. Earl Bruno was head of the Anti Grid Alliance and Grid came to Frontier and punished him. If such rumors spread, Frontier would become a crucible of chaos. Duke Steim had an obligation to restore the anxious public sentiment.

“Fatima.”

"Yes, Your Majesty."

Fatima respectfully replied despite his wounded body. It was a sign that one-sided violence had been dealt by the strong against the weak.

‘It’s the same everywhere.’

Grid was reminded of the heavy past and pulled out a potion. He hesitated before handing it to Fatima.

"This is precious medicine. Drink this first. Then I hope you will show me the method to making underwear."

"Y-Your Majesty is giving me a potion...!"

In fact, Grid had given Fatima a cheap low-grade potion. It was for level 50 novice users or lower. But it was a precious potion to Fatima.

"I-I will keep this as an heirloom!"

“...”

Fatima shouted while hugging the potion. He didn’t seem like he was going to drink the potion. Grid trembled.

‘That bastard is trying to take my potion bottle...’

But what could he do? He moved immediately. Grid took out another potion with trembling hands and urged Fatima.

“It doesn’t qualify as a heirloom so drink it. Then let me know your underwear making method.”

"Follow His Majesty’s words!"

"Tailor Fatima, what are you doing not following the command?"

The knights were furious. The 28 knights left from Earl Bruno. They stared at Fatima, who didn’t immediately follow Grid’s orders. The scared Fatima hurriedly drank the potion. Grid looked at the knights with a warm smile.

‘They are strong.’

He already looked at their strength using the Great Lord’s Sword.

The 28 knights, freed thanks to Earl Bruno, had reached level 250. The level of the skills they acquired were far behind the eight knights trained by Piaro and Asmophel.

‘It isn’t a problem since those eight knights are exceptional.’

Grid planned to direct the eight knights to lead these 28 knights. It would be easier on Grid and Grid wanted the young talents to develop the capabilities of a leader. This was an investment for the future of the Overgeared Kingdom.

‘This is the tailor’s workshop.’

Grid moved to Fatima’s residence and looked around the studio with interest. The tailor’s studio was completely different from the smithy. It was calm, without the noisy sound of hammering, and there was no heat. The smell of leather, instead of iron, filled the air. It was a tranquil and relaxing place. The most important factor when working with cloth and leather was concentration.

‘Well, I’m not lacking concentration.’

It wasn’t unusual for a smithy to be busy and chaotic. Working there required high concentration, so Grid would naturally have high concentration as a legendary blacksmith. Who was Grid? Other people got a production button while he had to make every individual item by hand. Therefore, he was... A god. A god of labor. His concentration wasn’t lacking compared to others.

‘Now, come.’

Frontier’s tailors learned how to make underwear due to environmental factors. The learning difficulty would be high. However, Grid had around 3,500 dexterity and infinite tenacity. No matter the difficulty of the underwear, it was likely he would master it quickly. Fatima was worried as he watched Grid.

‘It’s clear that the king has a high pride as a legendary blacksmith. He probably thinks of underwear making as easy.’

In reality, there were no techniques that was easy. Tailoring was as difficult as blacksmithing and it wasn't a skill easily learned. Among them, the underwear making method required high dexterity and intermediate level tailoring skills.

'I don't want His Majesty to be disappointed if he can't learn how to make underwear.'

Fatima was pained at the thought of his king suffering a broken heart. Grid urged him while he was making a sad expression.

"Why aren't you teaching me your underwear making method?"

"...Please prepare your heart."

Fatima could no longer delay it. He hoped that Grid wouldn't be frustrated as he handed over the underwear making method that he invented.

[Fatima has handed over the Intermediate Underwear Production Method!]

[Since you have made thousands of battle gear, the difficulty of the Intermediate Underwear Production Method isn't high. You have understood it easily.]

[2,000 dexterity is required to acquire the Intermediate Underwear Production Method. Your current dexterity is 3,487.]

[The Intermediate Underwear Production Method has been acquired.]

[The Collection of New Production Methods (1) quest has been completed!]

[You have gained two levels from the quest reward.]

[Due to the effect of the 'Legendary Great Magician' second class and the 'First King' title, a total of 28 stat points are obtained!]

[12 points have been forcibly invested into intelligence due to the influence of the second class, Legendary Great Magician.]

[Collection of New Production Methods (1) will be linked to the Collection of New Production Methods (2) quest!]

[Collection of New Production Methods (2)]

Class Quest

You finally learned how to create underwear. Then you realized that you need high tailoring skills to make underwear. You need to acquire tailoring skills in order to use the Underwear Production Method.

Quest Clear Reward: Level +2. The Tailoring skill will be acquired. A following linked quest.

[You have fully understood the Intermediate Underwear Production Method and naturally acquired the Intermediate Tailoring Technique Lv. 8!]

[The Collection of New Production Methods (2) quest has been completed!]

[Your have gained two levels from the quest reward.]

[Due to the effect of the 'Legendary Great Magician' second class and the 'First King' title, a total of 28 stat points are obtained!]

[12 points have been forcibly invested into intelligence due to the influence of the second class, Legendary Great Magician.]

[Collection of New Production Methods (2) will be linked to the Tailoring Technique Training quest!]

[Tailoring Technique Training]

Class Quest

The possibilities for your development have become greater after learning the Tailoring Technique.

If you get to the point where you can combine blacksmithing and tailoring, your foundation as a blacksmith will expand exponentially.

But it is still difficult to utilize the tailoring technique.

The gap between the intermediate tailoring skill and legendary blacksmith skill is too large.

The intermediate tailoring technique is likely to degrade the quality of the legendary blacksmith's work.

Raise the level of your tailoring skill to the point where it can be combined with blacksmithing.

Quest Clear Conditions: Master the Advanced Tailoring Technique.

Quest Clear Reward: Level +6. The opening of craftsman level Tailoring Technique.

“Ah, XX.”

He had accidentally subjugated the head of the rebels and easily obtained the underwear making method, only to automatically clear the next quest. This luck was too good.

‘Does it make sense to ask a blacksmith to master the tailoring skill? Are they crazy?’

How many cloth clothing would he have to produce to master the tailoring skill? It couldn't be measured. That's right. This class quest was forcing Grid past the level of labor. It was natural for Grid to curse.

‘When will this class quest end?’

“%\$(#!!”

Grid spat out curses. Fatima looked like a carp beside him. The other tailors of Frontier couldn't learn how to make underwear no matter how hard they tried, yet the blacksmith Grid did it in the blink of an eye.

‘This is the skill of a true legend...! It's no different from a god!’

It was the moment another Grid believer was born.

"Hao, I am so glad to meet you."

"If you don't mind, can you give me a signature?"

The Youngwoo Building 1F cafe. The lively cafe employees showed a passionate response to Hao. This was the position of a Satisfy high ranker. People with outstanding achievements in Satisfy were popular in reality, regardless of their personality. Even the bald Vantner was surrounded by fans when he went to the city center. Ah, in Vantner's case, the proportion of male fans was overwhelmingly high.

"I will order a sweet potato latte."

Hao didn't care about managing his image. He didn't give a business smile even when he met enthusiastic fans. He just acted according to his personality and that coolness caused an increase in female fans. The employees were amazed when they received Hao's order in sloppy Korean.

"Oh my, how strange."

"Isn't this the same drink that Grid orders every morning?"

"Do the rankers like sweet potato lattes?"

"...!!"

Hao's ears pricked up at the words. His pupils became bigger. He asked the employees.

"Grid has a sweet potato latte every day?"

"Yes, he likes it a lot. He drinks sweet potato lattes on sunny days and cloudy days."

"I have never see Grid drink coffee. Does he dislike it?"

"Isn't he cute? Hehe."

"..."

The employees forget their duties and started gossiping about

Grid. Hao stared at them and opened his mouth.

"Two sweet potato lattes. No, I will order three."

Hao was a genius called a 'miracle' in China, which boasted the world's largest population. It was enough to recognize himself as a person at the top of humanity. But that was just until he met Grid and Kraugel. Hao was firmly aware that he was below Grid and Kraugel and felt envious of them.

He dreamt that he could grow to stand shoulder-to-shoulder with Kraugel and Grid. Thus, at this moment, he decided to drink sweet potato lattes. He thought he could grow more if he followed Grid's food and drink preferences.

'I will drink sweet potato latte every morning in the future. The key to Grid's focus in the game is the sweet potato latte.'

Hao was jubilant that he came to South Korea.

Chapter 629

(Grid has risen seven rankings in one day...!)

(Grid's level stagnated after the kingdom's founding. Now it has risen by four levels in one night!)

(Overgeared King Grid, it is estimated that he cleared a SSS difficulty quest.)

(The SSS difficulty quest that ordinary players will never experience... Did Grid only obtain four levels as a quest reward?)

Grid once again caused a great stir. The world was flipped over by the four levels he gained from clearing successive class quests. But Grid himself wasn't pleased.

'I have to finish the quests to complete the class and open up the true power.'

The problem was he couldn't see the end of the class quests. Grid's class quests were still in progress. In other words, mastering the advanced Tailoring Technique was just a process.

'It might take years to master the tailoring technique. Then when will my class quest finish?'

Dammit! Why did a blacksmith have to learn tailoring skills?

'Of course, I know that it's better to have a variety of skills in the long run.'

However, it had been several years since he became Pagma's Descendant. The fact that he hadn't completed the class quests and opened the true power of the class made Grid feel frustrated.

"Sigh, well... The tailoring skill will rise if I keep making underwear for the Overgeared members and soldiers."

It would be nice to maximize the concept of a kingdom 'armed with items.' Grid controlled his heart.

“You have worked hard, Oppa.”

Grid logged out of Satisfy. Shin Youngwoo was met with his sister's face as soon as he raised his body from the Comet Group's diamond capsule. He returned from a busy day of working as the Overgeared King and received water from Sehee.

“Thank you.”

Indeed, his sister was the best. Grid was able to calm his tired heart with Sehee's pretty face and kind heart, making him smile.

“Gulp gulp. Puhwaaah!!”

Youngwoo gulped down the water, only to spit it out of his nose and mouth. He thought it was bottled water, only for it to be carbonated water.

“Kek...! This isn't delicious!”

Shin Youngwoo shed tears from the pain. Sehee looked at him with a grim expression.

“Weren't you thinking about drinking soda anyway? Drink some carbonated water before you drink Coke, which is bad for you.”

“S-Shit...”

Five year old children enjoyed carbonated water. Humanity had become accustomed to it. But Youngwoo was someone who aged backwards! He lived at his own pace, like he was an outsider. He still wasn't used to carbonated water.

Grrrr! Sehee spoke to him as he ran to the bathroom and gargled water.

“Hao is waiting for you on the first floor cafe.”

“Yes, I think the appointment for when it would be an access restriction. He told me there was something to discuss.”

“That... You don't have a great relationship with Hao. Is it okay to meet him so easily in real life?”

Sehee was worried about her weak brother meeting someone who might hurt him. However, Youngwoo was worried about Sehee.

"Anyone looking at you will think you are my mother. Worrying about carbonated water, you're completely a mother."

"...."

"You're still young, but men don't like nagging women. If you want to marry, stop worrying about me."

"A person who doesn't know love is saying this..."

"I'm married!"

"That's just a story in the game! You have never held hands with a woman in reality!"

"No! I held hands with Yura and Jishuka when drunk in the past! I am familiar with skinship!"

"W-What? How unscrupulous!!"

Youngwoo was seriously arguing with Sehee who was nine years younger than him. In the end, he was beaten up by Sehee.

"Ugh... What's with that girl's strength? I feel sorry for her future husband."

Shin Youngwoo entered his family's private elevator. Youngwoo headed to the first floor while tearfully touching his pained back. But he was also proud.

"Indeed, it's better to be strong than weak. Sehee is different from me. Right? Isn't my sister really reassuring?"

"R-Really..."

Beast man Toon. He used to be part of the Italian mafia and was a high ranker. He also lived in the Youngwoo Building and boarded the elevator alongside Youngwoo. It was for Youngwoo's

protection. Toon was worried about him meeting someone casually, just like Sehee. Hao was famous for being a master of martial arts in reality, so Toon accompanied Youngwoo just in case.

“How are things in Bairan?”

Toon was in charge of the territory of Bairan. It was hard to meet in game, so Youngwoo was used to getting reports about the situation in reality.

"After Smith went to Reinhardt, the tax revenue lowered slightly. But this is just a temporary phenomenon. Apart from that, there are no apparent problems. The damage from the war has already been restored. The inflow rate of users is high thanks to the Guardian of the Forest."

"What about the progress of the soldiers?"

Among the soldiers deployed to Bairan, not one of them was from Reidan. Bairan's soldiers were conscripted and trained. It was because Bairan was a territory in a safe position from outside threats and it wasn't necessary to deploy elite troops there.

“The average level is over 100.”

“Already? Isn't it unbelievably fast?”

“It's thanks to including Bairan in the Grid set quests. The users go to Bairan for the linked quest and perform the quest with the soldiers, making the level of the soldiers go up.”

"Well, how many Grid set items have been given as compensation so far?"

"There are 23 weapons and 5 gauntlets."

The Grid set could be obtained as a reward from the kingdom quests. The reward for stage three was a weapon and stage six was a gauntlet. In other words, only five people had reached the sixth stage of the kingdom quest.

“Really small. Is the difficulty level too high?”

“No, it’s appropriate. The Grid set shouldn’t be obtained so easily. Rather, the users have become more enthusiastic to collect all of the Grid set. The linked kingdom quest created by you and Lauel is having a positive effect on both the users and the Overgeared Kingdom.”

“Hrmm...”

The elevator arrived on the first floor. Before the door opened, Toon patted Youngwoo’s shoulder.

“You’re doing better than everyone expected, so don’t be anxious.”

“...Is it good for me to make underwear?”

“...???”

What nonsense was he suddenly saying? Toon didn’t understand and entered the cafe with Youngwoo.

“Wow, what? Is this a sweet potato latte mania?”

Youngwoo and Toon received the enthusiastic hospitality of the employees as they entered the cafe. Their eyes widened as they saw Hao sitting in a window seat. There were three sweet potato latte cups in front of Hao. The bottom of two cups was exposed.

“Are you a gourmet?”

Having a common point was one of the factors involved in forming relationships with people. Youngwoo, a sweet potato maniac, felt liking towards Hao. On the other hand, Hao was watching Youngwoo like he was a ghost.

‘How can he drink this sweet drink every day?’

Hao came from Sichuan and liked spicy or sour foods. This sweet food was honestly unappealing. It was very painful to drink three

sweet potato lattes out of his desire to resemble Youngwoo. He once again vowed not to drink the sweet potato latte again. But this vow didn't last long.

"Two sweet potato lattes."

"..."

Drinks were placed in front of Youngwoo and Toon. Hao's mind was shaken.

'Apart from Grid, Toon also drinks the sweet potato latte? It seems that the sweet potato latte is important. It's painful, but it can't be helped. I will drink sweet potato latte every morning in the future.'

Hao closed his eyes and picked up his remaining cup of sweet potato latte. His head was dizzy from an excessive consumption of sugar. However, he could endure this much pain if Youngwoo drank the sweet potato latte every day. Youngwoo handed his sweet potato latte to Hao.

"Do you really like this? Have another. I can order one more."

"...No, I'm fine."

Hao's face was pale. In order to facilitate a smooth conversation, he decided to wear a translator instead of relying on his Korean speaking ability. Youngwoo and Toon were also wearing translators. It was a diamond class translator produced by the Comet Group. It was received as a sponsorship item, but the performance was amazing.

"First of all, welcome to my house. It must be hard coming such a long way." Youngwoo belatedly spoke a polite greeting.

"Thank you for letting me take some of your valuable time and allowing me to visit."

"Have you tried Korean food?"

"Not yet."

"Do you want to go to a Chinese restaurant eat jjampong? It is one of my favourite foods and is really good. (Jjampong= sweet and spicy soup. Along with jajangmyeong, it is a popular Korean dish developed from Chinese cuisine)

"...?"

He asked if Hao had eaten Korean food and then wanted to go to a Chinese restaurant? Why did the conversation proceed this way? Hao started questioning the translator. On the other hand, Toon spoke to Youngwoo.

"Grid, the conversation is straying too much."

"Oh, excuse me. I was so hungry that I forgot myself."

"..."

"So what is the purpose of your visit?"

Hao realized that the translator wasn't broken and explained his reason.

"I want you to persuade Kraugel not to move to the United States."

"...What? Kraugel is moving to the United States?"

"That's right."

Youngwoo was startled by the words before replying like he understood.

"Indeed, it would be strange if he stayed in Russia, a vicious country that held his sick mother hostage. It is natural to immigrate."

"But isn't there a problem if he goes to the United States? If he has to move, isn't it better to move to South Korea or China?"

Hao cried out but Youngwoo didn't agree.

"Why?"

Grid blinked with confusion and Hao replied like it was natural.

"Kraugel is a Korean person. Isn't it normal for him to come to an Asian country like Korea or China rather than the west?"

"Let's see? I don't know. Does race play a role when deciding what country to move to? Isn't it right to find a place where you can be happy?"

"..."

Hao was speechless. Grid's attitude was completely different from what he imagined. Hao had a strong sense of nationalism and couldn't understand Grid's reaction. Toon explained to him.

"Grid isn't tied to the concept of a country."

He didn't think that 'South Korea is right' just because he was Korean. It was the complete opposite from Peak Sword. Of course, he loved South Korea. It was why he was willing to go to the army. However, he had no intention of forcing his patriotism on Kraugel.

"Hao, this is a problem that Kraugel will take care. It is meaningless if we talk about it."

Hao stood up.

"Think about it! If Kraugel moves to the United States, the first place in the National Competition will go to the United States!"

The most influential country in the world. The United States had that title for hundreds of years. It was a big barrier to China, and Hao felt hostile to the United States from a patriotic point of view. Now the United States was trying to conquer Satisfy as well. Hao hated it.

"Then is it okay for South Korea or China to dominate the first place if Kraugel comes here?"

"China is my homeland and South Korea is a country that I acknowledge... No, it's better than Kraugel being taken by the United States. I can't understand why Kraugel is trying to move to the United States..."

Hao suddenly stopped talking. It was because he thought about Youngwoo's words about Kraugel finding a place where he would be happy.

'It doesn't make sense for my personal selfishness to hinder Kraugel's happiness.'

Crooked patriotism was a poison. Hao calmed down and sat back in his chair.

"I didn't have to come to South Korea at all."

Hao murmured with a laugh. Youngwoo sucked up the sweet potato latte with a straw and said casually.

"Really? I'm glad that you came. It is more pleasant than I thought."

"..."

"Then let's go to the Chinese restaurant."

"...No, why should I come to South Korea and eat Chinese food? Originally I was planning to eat pork belly and kimchi stew."

"Can't you eat such famous foods in China? Let's go to a Chinese restaurant."

"..."

What type of person was this? Hao thought it was absurd. But he couldn't help laughing. On the other hand, Toon was sending a message to Peak Sword.

-As everyone expects, Hao seems to like Grid. It's better to maintain a good relationship with Hao. I want to eat pork belly and kimchi stew, so please treat me to dinner.

The reply came quickly.

-Do you know kimchi stew?

Chapter 630

‘It wasn’t a joke?’

Hao sweated as he arrived in front of a Chinese restaurant with Youngwoo. There was a red signboard embossed with two golden dragons. This place had a strong Chinese atmosphere and the word ‘Yongsungkak’ on it. Hao was dismayed.

‘A Chinese person who came to South Korea is treated to Chinese food...?’

If he didn’t know who Youngwoo was, Hao would’ve evaluated him as insane. But who was Shin Youngwoo? Overgeared King Grid. The first among two billion users to become a king.

‘He must have deep intentions for guiding me to this place.’

Youngwoo handed the menu to Hao, who had misunderstood and interpreted the actions positively.

"My recommended dishes is the stone bowl jjampong. Oh, jjampong are normally too hot for foreigners to eat? Then you can eat jajang."

Youngwoo normally got his delivered food from here. But the stone bowl was too hot and he was always sad because it couldn’t be delivered. He was happy to be able to use Hao as an excuse to visit this restaurant and eat jjampong. That’s right. The reason Youngwoo guided Hao to this Chinese restaurant was purely because of his taste buds. There weren’t any deep intentions as Hao thought.

"I was born in Sichuan. Jjampong is a seafood soup made with chili oil and red pepper powder. I like spicy food and can eat it."

People from Sichuan were proud of their ability to handle spicy food. They were prouder than Koreans. Youngwoo didn’t worry about the spiciness anymore and ordered jjampong. Youngwoo licked his lips.

"I will eat jjangmyeon."

"...?"

"Toon, you are eating jajang?"

"...Yes."

In the end, they ordered two jjampong and one jajangmyeon. Here, sweet and sour pork was given by default. The sweet and sour pork came out first. Hao scoffed at the taste of the sweet and sour pork.

‘As I thought, it is lousy fake goods. There is too much acidity in the sauce. The fried meat has no sense of chewiness and the texture is bad.’

Hao could confidently call himself a gourmet. He ate 50 types of dishes every week. The Korean sweet and sour pork was inadequate to satisfy his gourmet tastes.

"This is a service."

The employee brought a plate of dumplings. However, Hao had already put down his chopsticks. He thought the dumplings would be terrible after eating the sweet and sour pork. He wanted to try the jjampong recommended by Youngwoo. Youngwoo didn't care about Hao. He was busy eating the sweet and sour pork.

Toon focused on the dumplings. The moment that Toon took a bite of the fried dumplings.

‘What?’

Hao's sense of smell was stimulated. The moment the dumplings were split apart, the pepper flavour spread and aroused his appetite.

‘Is it pretty good?’

Hao became interested in the dumplings again and raised his chopsticks. Then his eyes widened as he took a bite of the fried dumplings.

‘It is just a bunch of vegetables and meat. Why is this dumpling so delicious? The strong pepper flavor constantly stimulates my appetite. I can eat a few more of these dumplings.’

Hao started to quickly eat the dumplings. Hao ate two dumplings in the time it took Toon to eat one. Youngwoo watched with pitying eyes.

‘Hao, he has bad taste... How tasteless is the food he normally eats if he likes these dumplings?’

Yongsungkak’s dumplings, like most Chinese restaurants, used frozen dumplings as the base material. It was cheap instant food ordered from a factor that could be fried in oil. Hao ate it like it was delicious, making Youngwoo feel pity. After a while, the jjampong finally came out. The soup simmered in the stone bowl like lava.

“I will warn you beforehand that this is really spicy. It is much hotter than the Sichuan jjampong usually sold in Chinese restaurants.”

By default, jjampong was hot. This was stone bowl jjampong. It was a dish with a remarkably spicy taste. Hao shrugged at Youngwoo’s warning.

"I am from Sichuan and I don’t think that Korean food is spicy.”

He would show the strong tongue and stomach of a Sichuan person! Hao burned with ambition and moved his chopsticks towards the jjampong. Then he picked up the noodles along with various seafood and vegetables. At the same time.

‘Spicy!’

Hao’s face turned red. Hao was unaware of it, but the powder contained in large quantities in the jjampong was actually capsaicin, not red pepper powder. It was spicier and more stimulating than the Sichuan pepper that the Sichuan people enjoyed. It was enough to burn his tongue.

But Hao couldn't stop moving his chopsticks. Every time he ate the jjampong, the rich flavor that exploded in his mouth led him to a new world.

‘I can't stop eating.’

The taste of this jjampong was far from Chinese food. The different types of Chinese food that Hao ate didn't taste like this jjampong.

‘To be exact, this is the Korean style. It's the same as the dumplings. The Korean style dishes are generally rich in flavor. The chef's intuition isn't normal.’

It was impossible to produce such a rich flavor with simple chicken broth and seafood. The Chinese chefs in Korean obviously had some secret to maximize the richness. Hao, who ate only high-end Chinese food, was addicted to the MSG of a Chinese restaurant in a common neighborhood in South Korea.

Satisfy was another reality. The phrase ‘Satisfy’ expressed the S.A. Group's feeling of being the first to realize a perfect virtual reality. They didn't want Satisfy to stay in the small framework of the word ‘game.’ In fact, many people accepted Satisfy as another reality.

Agnus also thought like this. Agnus didn't distinguish between Satisfy and reality. No, he wanted to believe that Satisfy was reality.

Satisfy's technology and Baal's Contractor ability would surely be able to reproduce her.

“Kik... Kikik, it is still too hard?”

Behen Archipelago, the 62nd island. There was a monster that transcended Lantier from the 61st island. This gave Agnus a sense of despair. Despite using all the power he got from contracting with the 1st Great Demon Baal, he couldn't break through the 62nd

island.

Clack... Clack clack.

The Mumud lich looked up at the sky. His eye holes seemed to be longing for freedom. Agnus kicked the fallen Mumud lich by his feet and declared to the fairy Bini.

“Next time it will be different. I will surely conquer the Behen Archipelago to the end and seize the legacy left behind by Pagma.”

“H-Hik. U-Understood. So please spare me.”

Agnus’ golden eyes were only filled with rage.

The frightened Bini thought he would be killed and begged. Agnus laughed at the cowardly fairy and left the Behen Archipelago. He didn’t think there would be anyone who could conquer the Behen Archipelago before him.

[Underwear Production Method Lv. 1]

You can make underwear of various cloth and leather materials.

There is a certain probability of making rare rated underwear.

There is a low probability of making rare rated underwear with options.

* When rare rated underwear are produced, all stats will permanently rise by +2 and reputation throughout the continent will rise by +30.

[Intermediate Tailoring Technique Lv. 8]

Equipment items can be made from various fabrics and leather materials.

There is a rare probability of producing rare~ epic rated items.

There is a very rare probability of creating unique rated items.

* When rare rated items are produced, all stats will permanently

rise by +2 and reputation throughout the continent will rise by +30.

* When epic rated items are produced, all stats will permanently rise by +4 and reputation throughout the continent will rise by +80.

* When unique rated items are produced, all stats will permanently rise by +12 and reputation throughout the continent will rise by +300.

“Heok.”

It had been several years since he became Pagma’s Descendant. Now that his blacksmith skill had grown to a very high level, Grid received a big penalty. He couldn’t enjoy the stat-synergy effect even if he made a high rated item. But tailoring was different. Grid’s newly acquired tailoring skill was only intermediate level and there was no penalty. If he made a high rated item with the tailoring skill, he could enjoy the same stat-synergy effect.

In addition...

“A production button!”

A new feature was added to the interface. An underwear production button, cloth items production button, and leather items production button were created. The cooldown time of the production button was 120 minutes. In the future, Grid would be able to produce underwear, cloth, and leather items with a single click of the production button. It was once every two hours.

“I can’t believe this convenient feature...!”

Of course, it didn’t apply to blacksmithing, but Grid was happy enough. He was thrilled to be able to raise the level of his underwear and tailoring skills much quicker and easier than expected.

“Wow, this is a jackpot no matter how I think about it. How can there be a production button?”

Making an item with one click of a button? He never imagined such a convenient function.

‘The S.A. Group wouldn’t be so kind to users... Heok, don’t tell me it was a bug?’

Grid didn’t know that this convenient feature was something that other production players had enjoyed for the last three years. It was thankful that he didn’t know how pitiable and poor he was.

[Production of Cloth Armor has been completed.]

[Production of Yeti’s Underwear has been completed.]

“It’s a normal rating.”

On the way from Frontier to Reinhardt. Grid produced items by clicking the production button once every two hours. Unlike blacksmithing where he had to go through the whole process by hand, the underwear making and tailoring was incredibly easy because items were created just by clicking a production button. The problem was that the rating was only normal.

‘Damn... Satisfy can’t be easy.’

It was unbelievable to produce high rated items once every two hours without any trouble. Grid came to the conclusion that this production system would never produce high rated items and was frustrated.

‘Indeed, will I have to progress my tailoring skill by hand...?’

The production button was useless and he would have to do it by hand. Grid reached Reinhardt in a bad mood only to receive the worst news from Lauel.

“An envoy from the Saharan Empire was sent.”

“What? The empire? They acted like they had no interest in us, so why did they come?”

"I think it's to gain a tribute."

"Are you crazy? Why do we have to give a tribute to the empire?"

The Overgeared Kingdom was just getting on track. It was only three months after the founding that the tax revenue wasn't a deficit anymore. They had to offer a tribute at this point? Wouldn't this completely ruin them?

"They are real bastards."

Grid cursed as he headed to the audience room. The one who waited for him was a beautiful woman. The name Mercedes was above her head. The name was in glittering gold.

'A named NPC?'

Was this some type of ostentatious display? Mercedes briefly bowed to Grid, who was unable to hide his embarrassment.

"I have come to the Overgeared King Grid to convey the will of the Great Emperor."

[Mercedes' deep eyes have looked at you.]

[Some of your stats and skills are forcibly revealed to Mercedes.]

[You can't resist.]

[Mercedes' sharp sword energy threatens you. The strong pressure makes your mind and body shrink. All speeds are reduced by 30% and skill casting speed is reduced by 20%.]

[You have resisted.]

[Reflecting the status has failed.]

One of the absolute existences scattered throughout this world finally showed up in front of Grid.

Chapter 631

‘What is this woman?’

An envoy had an obligation to communicate the will of their country. This ability was very important, as they were in charge of bringing back results for the country. Yes, it was fully understandable that the envoy was a named NPC. It wasn't strange if there was a named-grade diplomatic specific NPC.

‘The empire is famous for its abundant talent and named NPCs must be common there.’

However, sword energy? Mercedes' passive skill that unleashed havoc was almost at the level of a top named class. It was a skill that bypassed the absolute resistance of a legend. It wasn't possible for anyone apart from Sword Saint Kraugel.

‘I'm not sure if my memories are wrong. Kraugel was the only one to have the power that the system clearly described as ‘sword energy.’

It was a power that amplified the strength of sword related skills.

‘Having the sword energy power, does this meant that Mercedes is a master of the sword comparable to a Sword Saint?’

Was this person a bigshot? Grid's eyes became increasingly vigilant as he looked at Mercedes. In the ensuing silence, Mercedes was the first to open her mouth.

"You are more commendable than the rumors. The potential of a legend could be better than described in history." Mercedes honestly admired the skills and stats of Grid that she saw. "Our empire has somewhat underestimated the power of legends other than the Sword Saint. That evaluation will change in the future."

“...”

Grid frowned. Mercedes' attitude towards him was like an adult

towards a child. It felt like she was looking down on him.

‘If she can be so casual after looking at my stats, does that mean this woman is stronger than me?’

In fact, it was easy to infer. A representative of the Saharan Empire that dominated the West Continent. It was obvious that her level would be overwhelmingly higher than named NPCs.

"What status do you have in the empire?"

Grid sat on the throne with a calm look and asked Mercedes bluntly.

“I belong to the Red Knights. The Great Emperor gave me the number ‘1.’ People call me the 1st knight.”

"...What?"

Grid was surprised. The identity of the envoy was the 1st knight of the strongest empire. It was natural to be surprised. It was much bigger than he expected.

“Isn’t this amazing? Why did His Majesty the Emperor dispatch a person like you to my fledgling kingdom?”

Grid didn’t make any mistakes. He used the proper title for the emperor. If he made a mistake, the empire could destroy the Overgeared Kingdom at any time.

‘It’s only possible to become hostile to the Saharan Empire in the future.’

Grid smiled on the outside. He was doing his best to act as the king. He never forgot that he was carrying tens of thousands of people on his shoulders. Mercedes laughed.

“His Majesty the Emperor sent me as the envoy because he respects King Grid. His Majesty the Emperor highly appreciates your ability to swallow up a kingdom with your own strength. He sent the representative of the Red Knights as an envoy.”

“A compliment...”

"His Majesty the Emperor always said that a leader shouldn't be stingy with praise. He has a big heart like the sea."

"I see. It is appreciated."

Grid's discomfort became greater as the conversation progressed. Grid judged that this conversation had no meaning and got straight to the point.

"In the end, what does His Majesty the Emperor want from me?"

At this moment, Mercedes' friendly smile froze on her face. The pure white skin and blue eyes gave Grid a cold feeling of pressure.

"First of all, let's discuss your sins."

"Sins?"

"First, there is the sin of destroying the Eternal Kingdom, which offered tributes to the Saharan Empire and is its subject, without the empire's permission."

"..."

"Second, there is the sin of building a kingdom without the permission of the empire, the master of the Western Continent."

"..."

"Third, there is the sin of not making a servant's oath to His Majesty the Emperor after you became a king."

"..."

"Fourth, there is the sin of taking the Fold Kingdom from the empire."

"..."

Mercedes recited his sins in a cold voice. She thought that the Grid facing her would become angry. In fact, from the perspective of the empire, it wasn't wrong to lay such charges on Grid. But Grid wasn't satisfied from his position. He ended up being a sinner waiting for punishment.

Grid tried to keep calm and sent a whisper to Lael.

-The four sins being discussed. What should I do?

-It's as expected.

Lael encouraged him. He had predicted this situation and prepared countermeasures.

-From now on, recite my words carefully.

Grid delivered Lael's message to Mercedes.

"I can't acknowledge the four sins because they all originate from misunderstandings or ignorance. For the first sin, it isn't right to say that the Eternal Kingdom was the empire's subject. The Eternal Kingdom offered a tribute to the empire just like any other kingdom, but the Eternal Kingdom was officially neutral. This has been acknowledged by the empire. The Eternal Kingdom offered a tribute to the great empire out of courtesy, not because it was the empire's subject."

"..."

"Second, a bill doesn't exist on the continent that requires seeking the empire's permission to build a kingdom. If I was a smarter person, I would've let the empire know. I am sad because my ignorance meant I couldn't think about seeking permission from the empire. This mistake stems from my ignorance. It isn't a deliberate sin. I am in deep reflection."

"..."

"Third, the Overgeared Kingdom is new and in a chaotic state. How do I dare greet His Majesty the Emperor when the kingdom is still unstable? I thought it would be too arrogant. Thus, I have been putting off my visit to the empire."

"..."

"Fourth, making the Fold Kingdom a vassal of the Overgeared Kingdom was a defense mechanism to protect the safety of the

kingdom. I had to show strength because all 15 kingdoms were going to prey on the Overgeared Kingdom. I inadvertently took the Fold Kingdom as a subject in the process. Naturally, the Fold Kingdom... I was going to return it to the empire.”

Grid’s body shook as he talked. He was lamenting his own disgrace. Mercedes listened quietly and relaxed her hard expression.

“They are just excuses. Too scandalous. But it’s okay. I know King Grid’s intentions. Either way, isn’t it true that the Overgeared Kingdom is loyal to the empire?”

Flinch.

Grid couldn’t answer immediately. However, Lauel urged him to nod his head. His pride was already abandoned.

“...Right.”

“Good. You responded as His Majesty the Emperor expected. Okay, I will now convey the will of His Majesty the Emperor. Overgeared King Grid, come down from your throne, kneel, and listen.”

“What?”

Kneel? Grid doubted his ears as he stared at Mercedes.

“It’s an imperial order. It’s natural to show courtesy. Do you dislike it?”

“...No, no.”

This was a shameful situation. But his actions would control the fate of the Overgeared members and the people who believed in him. Above all, there was the billions of won he invested in making this kingdom. He didn’t yet have the strength to confront the empire, so he couldn’t lose everything due to his pride.

‘Calm down. My actions aren’t shameful.’

Kwaduduk!

Grid rose from his throne. He moved in a regal gait and knelt down in front of Mercedes. Mercedes' beautiful eyebrows furrowed.

'He doesn't feel humiliation?'

This Grid was a beast that was hard to tame. She had to be alert. The wary Mercedes pulled out a letter and read it.

"I, Juander, master of the earth and sky, order it. I accept Grid's sins with a generous heart and acknowledge the status of the Overgeared King. I won't demand the return of the Fold Kingdom. Overgeared King Grid and the Overgeared Kingdom will be thrilled and give their loyalty and grace to the empire forever. The Overgeared Kingdom must pay 72% of the tax revenue every month to the empire. In addition, once Prince Lord is 12 years old, he should be sent to study in the empire."

"...?"

There were still a few years left before Lord turned 12. The problem would be resolved if the Overgeared Kingdom was strengthened before that. The immediate problem was giving 72% of the tax revenue to the empire.

"I know that the other kingdoms only give 36% of their tax revenue to the empire."

"It is the price for recognizing the Fold Kingdom as under the Overgeared Kingdom. You have to pay twice as much tribute as other kingdoms. You don't want to?"

Mercedes made a taunting expression. Now that she actually saw Grid, she acknowledged Grid and was vigilant, unlike the emperor. Thus, she decided to use her own judgment and hoped Grid would cause a disturbance. However, Lauel was behind Grid. Lauel's whispers continued to calm Grid. In addition, Grid's mental strength and patience was already not normal.

"No, I will do as His Majesty the Emperor commands. I will

accept.”

“...You truly aren’t ordinary. I understand. I will go back now.”

Mercedes nodded slightly to Grid and left the audience room. Grid’s eyes were bloodshot as he was left alone.

“Be prepared. I will be the one to make you kneel the next time we meet.”

Strength. More strength was needed.

Grid opened his eyes and asked Lauel.

“How long can we afford to give the tribute that the empire demands?”

“Three months. After three months, the people and soldiers will be hungry and the Overgeared Kingdom will be in debt. In four months, it will completely stop functioning as a kingdom and will perish.”

“How do we fix it?”

“Piario is currently in the Fold Kingdom and his progress with their agriculture is three times faster than expected. The number of players in the National Development Quest (Grid’s Set linked quest) will increase by more than five times in two months, while the taxes from the Fold Kingdom and Siren will double. Increase the production of limited-edition potions that can be produced at the alchemy facility by seven times and donate the salary of the Overgeared members to the kingdom. If this happens, we can hold on for nine months.”

“The fundamental solution?”

“Of course, it’s power. Become so strong that the empire doesn’t dare threaten us.”

Grid was reminded of Pangea.

“I will go back to the East Continent. I’ll come back with the friends I made there. And give this to Piario.”

“A golden walnut?”

"It is more precious than gold. I believe that as a legendary farmer, Piaro can grow it.”

Chapter 632

[Golden Walnut]

Also called the blessing of nature.

It is a snack and remedy enjoyed by all nobles and royalty on the East Continent.

Somewhere on the East Continent, there are creatures whose main food is this walnut.

All stats will rise by 10% for one hour.

In addition, there is a very low probability of permanently increasing one stat by 5 points. The better you shell the walnut, the more likely it is that your stats will permanently increase.

Weight: 0.1

"The strongest buff potion and elixir in one..."

Lauel was impressed as he confirmed the details of the golden walnut that he received from Grid. He was particularly surprised that the royalty and nobles of the East Continent enjoyed this walnut as a snack.

"The royalty and nobles on the East Continent basically have good stats by default. Especially if they have been eating these walnuts for years."

"Perhaps not. It's rare for people to be able to shell the walnut perfectly like me. Well, in any case, the level of the royalty and nobles on the East Continent are high. I hope that formula will be applied to the Overgeared Guild, so tell Piaro to succeed in growing the golden walnut."

"...I understand."

Lauel answered with a gloomy expression. Grid knew why.

'The probability of growing such a fraudulent item... It's close to

zero.'

The S.A. Group was concerned about balance and wouldn't allow the golden walnuts to be grown too easily.

'But.'

Piario was a legend and legends destroyed common sense. Objectively, the S.A. Group was generous to legends.

'Piario can create new growing skills, just as I create items and Kraugel creates sword techniques.'

It was a very positive interpretation. Grid smiled bitterly and patted Lael's shoulder.

"It's fine. I will get more golden walnuts when I go to the East Continent."

"...I will wait faithfully for you. Your Majesty also doesn't have to worry about the government. The new Lael, my heart and soul has become stronger thanks to the encounter with my friends of the past and this will be the Overgeared Kingdom's good fortune... Huh? Your Majesty? Where are you going?"

Step, step.

It was a situation where he faced the empire as a potential enemy. Grid's feet hurried. If he didn't overcome the trial of the empire, the Overgeared Kingdom would be ruined in four months. He couldn't afford to lose the billions of won he invested.

'Hurry.'

While Lael was talking, Grid headed to the Overgeared Academy to meet Sticks.

Grid's pace was similar to the Overgeared Kingdom's soldiers, who were famous for their good physical fitness. It was the effect of his agility stat growing steadily in order to meet the 1:1 ratio with strength and breaking through 2,700 points. He needed around 500 agility left before it was a 1:1 ratio.

The Overgeared Academy.

It was a comprehensive education school built in Reinhardt, the capital of the Overgeared Kingdom. Anybody over the age of eight could become a student here, learning swordsmanship and magic. However, the size of the school was still limited. Therefore, the total number of students accepted by the academy was only 3,000. More than half of them were taught directly by Sticks. It was a situation where everybody in all fields were overworked due to a lack of talent. It was the same for Sticks.

As a high elf and sage, Sticks was highly respected by all elves. Even the emperor of the Saharan Empire would welcome him, Yet he was teaching commoners in a small kingdom? The entire continent would be in chaos if this fact was known. However, the people of Overgeared didn't know that Sticks was such a great figure. They just thought it was easier and faster to learn from him.

"It's hard for people who constantly pursue change and elementals who desire the preservation of nature to get along. There is a very rare possibility that humans and elementals can contract with each other, a special occasion that occurs once in 100 years. Various conditions must be established..."

"Sticks!"

"...?"

A handful of talented and motivated students were selected to be educated separately. Sticks, who was teaching the basics of elementals, was surprised by Grid's suddenly appearance. There was an uproar.

"Wahhhh!"

"King Grid!"

"Your Majesty, I love you!"

The student's love for Grid was very deep, since he provided equal education opportunities without caring about status. In particular, the motivated students had a deeper love. The students who were more passionate about class especially liked Grid.

"I am Adon who took 1st place in this test! I want to work under King Grid when I finish my education and graduate!"

"I'm Shannon, who will be first in the next test. Please remember that I'm doing my best to be a talented person for King Grid."

Their words were bragging and thankful. The students' shining eyes and eager words allowed Grid to erase his fear of the empire for a while.

"I will be watching for that day."

Originally, Grid wanted to be king in order to gain more taxes from the people. He wanted to eat everything he wanted to eat and buy everything he wanted to buy. Of course, this dream was still the same. But there was a prerequisite for Grid to achieve this wish.

It was for the people to be better off. The better off his people were, the more taxes they could afford to pay. That's right. Grid was greedy, but he was fundamentally different from the emperor. He had no intention of persecuting the poor. It was natural. Grid had been deprived for most of his life. He knew better than anyone the suffering of people in this position and couldn't behave like the emperor. Grid's selfishness wasn't in the shape of something that would be satisfied by innocents.

"I heard a envoy came from the empire... It must be something bad."

Sticks guessed after seeing how Grid ran to the academy. Grid told him.

"Send me to the East Continent. Oh, this time don't forget the scroll to return to the West Continent."

“...”

His memory was distorted! Grid remembered that Sticks was the reason when he didn't have a return scroll to the West Continent. Sticks sighed before handing Grid an East Continent movement scroll and West Continent return scroll.

“There is something you should know.”

“What?”

“Reinhardt doesn't have an environment where I can make scrolls. I need to go back to the Behen Archipelago in order to make scrolls and it takes 28 days to make a scroll.”

“...”

What if Sticks was away for a month? The Overgeared Academy was currently lacking teachers so the education would be stopped. In other words.

'I have to make the most of this one chance.'

Grid's original plan for the East Continent was simple. Bring back Idan, whose food would give the Overgeared members a chance to raise their stats. He could also get elite troops and support from Han Seokbong. But it wouldn't be enough based on the current situation.

'The East Continent isn't a place I can go anytime I want... This time, I need to make an army.'

[You have used the intercontinental movement scroll.]

[You have arrived at Pangea, a starter village on the East Continent.]

Grid blinked as he arrived on the East Continent. He was amazed by the greatness of Sticks' scroll, only to realize that Pangea's atmosphere was different from before.

‘Why are the expressions of the people so dark?’

In the past, Grid had made a huge difference in Pangea. Not only did he reproduce the Red Phoenix Bow, he also eradicated the armored needles. Pangea’s peace was restored, so it should be more energetic than before. It was strange that all the people on the streets were sad, as if someone had died. The market was as quiet as a dead rat. The merchants and passersby were all looking at the ground.

‘What on earth happened?’

Sua was the first thing to come to Grid’s mind. She was the lord’s daughter who received the respect and love of the people.

‘Did something happen to her?’

Grid had a high liking for Sua, even if she was a pervert. She was beautiful enough to be comparable to Irene? Of course, that played a part. However, it wasn’t everything. Sua was a great woman. Despite being the lord’s daughter, she wasn’t arrogant. She fought the armored needles for the stability and peace of the people.

‘...Although she’s a pervert.’

Grid started moving in the direction of Pangea Castle. Then someone suddenly grabbed Grid’s wrist. The slender hand belonged to Idan’s restaurant employee, Yang Fei.

“Oh, it has been a while. Have you been well?”

He waved to Yang Fei. Grid’s welcome made her usually expressionless face flush. But then she looked around and led Grid into an alleyway.

Tak!

Yang Fei placed a hand on the wall Grid was leaning against and approached. He was pushed against the wall by a girl who hadn’t yet become an adult? Grid was embarrassed by the sudden situation and stuttered.

"W-Why are you bringing me to such a bad place? D-Don't tell me you..."

Had she become a pervert?

'The East Continent women are really great.'

Grid's heart thumped as he felt expectant. Then Yang Fei shouted.

"Why...? Why did you come back?"

"Huh?"

Yang Fei's expression was serious. He couldn't believe that the always expressionless girl had become so restless and uneasy. She even shouted.

Grid made a serious expression and asked, "What happened?"

At that moment.

"Sob..."

Yang Fei's shoulders shook as she started crying. All the sadness and worries she had been enduring exploded once she saw Grid's trustworthy face.

"Lord Han Seokbong and Lady Sua have been dragged to the capital..."

"The capital? The capital of the Cho Kingdom?"

"Yes... Rumor has it that the king wanted to know Grid's whereabouts. Lord Han Seokbong refused to answer and was branded a sinner."

"My whereabouts?"

Grid noticed it straight away.

'He wanted to obtain the blacksmith who created a Red Phoenix Bow better than the original.'

Why were the people in power always so selfish? Grid gritted his

teeth.

Yang Fei urged him.

“Run away. If you stay here, you will be caught by the king’s soldiers.”

In fact, Yang Fei had missed Grid more than anyone. She remembered his touch every night. But she didn’t want to see Grid in danger. For someone who had only experienced feeling responsible for her family’s livelihood from a young age, Grid was... He was her joy. She wanted him to be safe.

“Don’t worry. It will be fine.”

Grid felt Yang Fei’s hand trembling and hugged her. It was to reassure her, but the excitement was too much for Yang Fei. Her face, neck, and ears were red as she blushed. On the other hand, Grid understood that this situation was a precursor to a quest.

At the same time.

[★Hidden Quest★ ‘Rescue the Han Seokbong Father and Daughter’ has been acquired.]

A new episode was presented to Grid.

Chapter 633

[Rescue the Han Seokbong Father and Daughter]

★ Hidden Quest ★

Han Seokbong has always been loyal to the Cho Kingdom, only to be branded a traitor.

It was because he refused to reveal your whereabouts to the king.

Rescue the Han Seokbong father and daughter who chose to be loyal to you rather than their country.

Quest Clear Conditions: Meet the Cho King. Or rescue the Han Seokbong father and daughter by force.

Class Quest Clear Reward: Unknown.

Quest Failure: Death of the Han Seokbong father and daughter.

Hidden quest. As the name suggested, it was a hidden quest. It absolutely wasn't easy. In order to get a hidden quest, more diverse requirements needed to be met than general quests. He participated in the blacksmithing contest based on his connection with White, succeeded in making the Red Phoenix Bow, entered the castle's dungeon, killed Arube, and saved Pangea from a crisis, etc. Without Grid's choices and actions, the present hidden quest wouldn't have happened.

'The rewards for hidden quests are usually high.'

It was good to get a hidden quest. No, he should be running with joy. But Grid's heart was heavy. He felt guilty because Han Seokbong and Sua were in danger.

'They will die if I can't save them.'

It was a quest with the life of others on the line. It placed additional heavy pressure on him.

'In particular, the perverted Sua... Eh?'

Grid pondered for a moment before belatedly realizing and blushing. He realized he was holding Yang Fei in his arms.

“G-Grid...”

Yang Fei was like a squirrel with her face buried in Grid’s chest. Small, soft, and cute. Grid turned red and hurriedly pulled away from her.

‘Unbelievable.’

Since when could he have such natural skin contact with women?

‘A-Amazing...’

Did his hidden qualities as a Casanova suddenly bloom?

‘If I maintain this momentum, I might escape being single in reality?’

Grid was filled with anticipation.

‘Now isn’t the time to be thinking about these things.’

It was urgent. Coincidentally, Grid didn’t have a long time to stay on the East Continent.

‘I need to rescue the Han Seokbong father and daughter as soon as possible and make them my allies.’

Grid decided and headed to Idan’s restaurant with Yang Fei.

“What? You want me to be your exclusive chef?”

A restaurant that didn’t have one guest, despite it being lunch time. Idan doubted his ears and questioned it. Grid disappeared and suddenly reappeared, asking Idan to become his own chef.

"Hrmm... You are the person who find my frying pan and one of the few gourmets who enjoys my food. I feel a great affection for you. But I can’t be your exclusive chef.”

"Why?"

"Why should I? I don't know your true identity. How can I become your personal chef when I don't even know what country you're from? What do you believe?"

"Does that mean you will become my personal chef if I identify myself?"

"No, it isn't just that. I have my own pride and goal as a chef. The reason I run a restaurant is because I want to show my dishes to more people. I want to see hundreds and thousands of guests enjoying my dishes every day. I'm sorry, but I can't cook for just one person."

"Hundreds and thousands of guests a day when you only get two visitors? Even those two were travelers and asked for a refund..."

Yang Fei refuted but Idan ignored her.

"Hum hum, well, in any case. I can't be your chef."

The moment that Idan refused.

"I see. Then will you become a chef in my kingdom rather than my personal chef?"

Grid's tone suddenly changed.

"Huh?"

A chef in a kingdom? It was also 'my kingdom'?

"What... Eh? Ehh?"

Idan was confused only to become astonished. Yang Fei was also surprised. It was because Grid took out a silver crown.

"Y-You?"

Grid's atmosphere changed. The look, tone and also atmosphere was also completely different. Idan and Yang Fei felt a sense of discomfort and hesitated. Grid truly faced the two people.

"I am a ruler on the West Continent, Overgeared King Grid. Idan,

the best chef on the East Continent, I want you to feed my tens of thousands of soldiers. Will you agree to my wish?"

"Yes!"

Idan made his choice the moment Grid called him the best chef on the East Continent. Idan was so excited that he started to pack his things immediately. It was just some clothes and his frying pan.

"Let's go to the West Continent!"

Idan yelled as soon as he finished. Unlike Idan, who was excited about his cooking skill being acknowledged, Yang Fei was quiet. She was sad when she realized that the man in front of her was off-limits.

'He is in a completely different world.'

It was a person she couldn't be with from the beginning. Now they would part. Yang Fei dropped her head. It was an attempt to hold back her tears. At that moment.

"Raise your head."

Grid's big hand touched Yang Fei's small face. Yang Fei shook at the touch and was able to smile gently at Grid.

"I also want Yang Fei beside me. Don't you have a family to support? Will you also go to my kingdom if I provide for your family?"

"H-Hik. I'm glad..."

Idan was a chef whose food had a certain probability of giving stats. In addition, Yang Fei was excellent at working, taking responsibility and detecting people. Later, the Overgeared soldiers would experience food poisoning... No, poison master Idan would thoroughly fill the empty stomachs of the Overgeared soldiers... No, the mysterious master, 'Demon Maid Yang Fei' was born today.

Yakumo's Labyrinth.

The difficulty of this dungeon was the worst since it was impossible to enter in a party. The structure of the labyrinth and the boss' patterns changed every time someone entered. The success rate of breaking through this labyrinth was 11.6% for third advancement classes. It meant that nine out of 10 challengers failed.

However.

[You have succeeding in breaking through Yakumo's Labyrinth!]

[The time it took you to break through the labyrinth is 39 hours, 32 minutes and 27 seconds!]

[The record has been updated! You have acquired Yakumo's Ring (6) as a reward!]

"It isn't the fourth ring."

Sword Saint Kraugel. He hadn't reached level 300, but he set a new record in Yakumo's Labyrinth. The surprising thing was that he already acquired Yakumo's fifth ring. Yakumo's Ring was given every time a new record was set. There were a total of eight different types and the options were different for each type.

'According to the information, the option I need most is attached to the fourth ring. I have to challenge it again.'

"Kraugel."

Someone called out to Kraugel as he was about to enter the labyrinth again. It was Hao. Kraugel laughed.

"I'm sorry, but my mind is determined. No matter how you object, I will eventually move to the United States."

The United States government presented a vision of his mother's health and happiness. It was different from other countries who simply discussed money and honor. This attitude caught Kraugel's heart.

"I can't respond to your wish to move to South Korea or China."

Hao nodded at Kraugel's firm opinion. "I won't argue anymore. I will respect and cheer on your choice. I came to say this."

"...?"

Kraugel knew Hao's nature. He didn't have a nature that was easy to bend. His attitude had shifted overnight?

Hao explained to the puzzled Kraugel. "I went to South Korea to meet Grid."

"Grid?"

"Yes, I wanted to ask him to stop you from moving to the United States. Then he refused. He said I shouldn't argue against a choice that will make you happy."

"..."

"Honestly, I couldn't understand. I was convinced that you would be happier moving to South Korea or China. Then Grid took me to a Chinese restaurant."

"...Chinese restaurant?"

"Yes, isn't it funny? I was honestly displeased about eating Chinese food in South Korea. But I realized the moment I ate the dish called jjampong." There was a warm smile on Hao's face as he remembered. "The charm of Chinese cuisine is reinterpreted in other countries... It's a wonderful thing."

"...?"

"I thought. The dishes called jajangmyeon and jjampong are happy in South Korea. And..."

"...??"

"Yes, like food, people don't have to be tied to nationality. You should pursue happiness in a place where you can be recognized and loved."

“...”

"Kraugel, now I fully understand and respect your choice. It's thanks to Grid giving me great enlightenment with food."

“...”

Did Grid have such a deep meaning behind treating Hao to jjampong? Kraugel was familiar with Grid's nature and could only laugh. No one knew. Grid was the decisive reason behind him not moving to South Korea.

‘Grid, I’m dreaming of the day when I can compete with you again.’

Until now, the total was 1 to 1. What about the third round?

The Cho Kingdom's capital, Kars. The Lava Prison where sinners were confined was busy today. The guards were suffering due to a visit from the Cho King.

"Why is His Majesty visiting this nasty prison?"

"Well, it's because of the Han Seokbong father and daughter? Han Seokbong was famous for how he used to have the king's favor."

Hundreds of years ago, a volcano erupted and caused this lava prison. It was virtually impossible to clean this place, since their bodies would melt if they made a mistake. However, the guards had to clean as much as possible because the king was coming. They did their best to sweep the floor with a broom, wipe the dried blood in the torture room and put up fans to try and alleviate the heat from the lava.

After a moment.

"Presenting His Majesty!"

A prison created from the result of a volcanic eruption. The cry of the king's entry echoed everywhere in the huge prison created

by nature. The Cho King moved through the hot heat and approached Han Seokbong.

"Seokbong, do you still have no intention of telling me Grid's whereabouts?"

"You... I can't tell you... I don't know his whereabouts..."

"Choosing to deny to the end... It makes me sadder, Seokbong. There has always been a sense of loyalty between you and I. We were childhood friends before we were servant and king."

"It's not that. I really don't know his whereabouts..."

"Yes, Seokbong. I understand your intentions. But I honestly think it's too much. I'm looking for the blacksmith purely for the Cho Kingdom's future. Yet you choose righteousness over your kingdom in crisis. Your noble heart is now cold."

"No, Your Majesty. I don't know his whereabouts..."

"You don't need to say anything else. I'll give up. I am well aware of your nature. Sigh... This is your charm, I suppose. Together, let's watch the destruction of the Cho Kingdom."

"...I don't know."

It was enough to drive Han Seokbong crazy. At first, he didn't reveal Grid's whereabouts due to concerns about his safety. But now Han Seokbong knew why the king was looking for Grid. Han Seokbong wanted to tell his king where Grid was. But how could he answer when he didn't know Grid's whereabouts? How could he tell what he didn't know?

'Is Heaven abandoning me as well as the Cho Kingdom? I want to cry.'

Han Seokbong shed tears as he lamented.

Chapter 634

Users ate food in Satisfy to fill their satiety and recover. Food was an essential energy source.

But the dishes made by Idan were often poisonous.

[You have eaten bad food.]

[You have received food poisoning.]

[You have resisted.]

[You have consumed something that shouldn't be eaten.]

[You have been poison (large).]

[You have resisted.]

“...”

“How about it? Isn't it delicious?”

The road to Kars, capital of the Cho Kingdom.

Grid travelled with Idan and Yang Fei, suffering terrible pain every time he ate food. He was being tortured by a torture expert.

‘I want you to make food that people can at least eat, even if it isn't delicious... Nine out of ten dishes are just food waste.’

It wasn't possible to supply the current food made by Idan to the Overgeared members and soldiers. If all of them received food poisoning, it would be an unprecedented situation where the government was paralyzed.

‘I have to constantly eat in order to improve Idan's cooking skills.’

Grid was determined to sacrifice himself.

Throughout the journey, he had Idan constantly make him food. It wasn't something that could be done with ordinary mental power.

Grid was placing himself in the abyss of hell for the sake of Overgeared.

“Grid, have some tea.”

Grid wanted to vomit while suffering from food poisoning.

Yang Fei made a sad expression and approached with tea.

“T-Thank you...”

[You have drunk Berenas tea.]

[Your mind and body have become calm. Health recovery rate has increased by 10% for 1 minute.]

His rotten taste buds were healed thanks to Yang Fei.

Intelligent and versatile, Yang Fei was also a tea master. The grass, flowers, leaves and twigs she gathered along the way were made into tea that showed amazing effects.

"Where did you learn this technique?"

"It is a skill I learnt from working in Idan's restaurant for several years. Sometimes the customers suffer from food poisoning and fall into a crisis..."

“...”

It was indeed an absurd answer.

However, Grid was pleased that learn that Yang Fei was kind-hearted.

‘She is good at spotting talent but this child also knows that people's lives are precious.’

But it was a misunderstanding.

This impression didn't last long.

"It was only a matter of time until a customer was killed by Idan. If the restaurant closes, won't I lose my job? There are many unpaid salaries."

“...I see.”

The more he looked, the better Yang Fei's compatibility with Rabbit seemed.

'If I hand Yang Fei to Rabbit, she will support him properly and his work efficiency will increase.'

First and foremost, he couldn't give Yang Fei to Lord.

'That great guy will make any girl his lover, irrespective of appearance or age.'

Of course, the young Lord still didn't know about it. He thought lover was the same as friend. The problem was that women didn't accept it.

'The maidens dream about someday becoming a prince... Wait?'

Grid suddenly imagined something when he thought about Lord.

'If the 12 year old Lord is taken to the empire as a hostage...'

Wouldn't all the women in the empire become his lover?

'My Lord is wonderful!'

Hedgehogs also said that their young were beautiful.

It was natural for Grid to praise Lord, who was the best genius of the continent.

Grid's confidence in Lord was greater than a mountain.

'In the empire, there is a lot of room for Lord to play... No, Lord can't be taken hostage.'

Clang.

Grid caressed the necklace he received from Lord.

'For Lord's sake, I need the power to resist the empire. i can't let Lord have any painful experiences.'

He could bear eating Idan's dishes if he thought of this.

Grid braced himself as Idan cooked food using the meat of a

newly hunted monster.

"It isn't as easy as I thought."

Mute operated a small to medium-sized business with a monthly trading volume of nearly 10,000 gold.

He was currently the third ranked merchant and pioneering the East Continent.

He had a dream to explore the East Continent and increase his customers.

However, the East Continent was too difficult compared to the West Continent. Trading with most NPCs wasn't easy, regardless of their status. In addition, the level of the monsters in the field was so high that it wasn't easy to navigate between towns and villages.

'The reputation I built on the West Continent isn't applied here so I feel like a complete rookie.'

If he increased his number of customers on the East Continent, he would gain many special products and become more competitive.

Once his trading volume and profits increased considerably, he would rise to the top of the merchant rankings.

Muto dreamt of a brilliant future but he now became nervous. He didn't have any customers for 10 days already so his enthusiasm started to decline.

'If the people of the East Continent believe that I can move freely between the East and West Continents, I will be able to easily expand my business.'

The East Continent people didn't believe in intercontinental movement. It was believed that Muto was pulled to the east from the west due to an accident.

"Ugh, how frustrating."

In the past, Muto was someone who mainly focused on exchanges Earl Butin of the Saharan Empire. Earl Butin's territory was considered a resort for nobles and Muto often sold valuables there.

But one day, his relationship with Earl Butin was ruined. It was when the sands of Reidan started to be sold as a longevity remedy.

As the ridiculous formula of 'Earl Butin=luxury longevity remedy' started to be established, the interest of the nobles in Muto's valuables decreased. After that, Muto became insignificant.

Muto needed the East Continent to recover. If he didn't increase the account here, he could no longer be able to cope with his company's trading volume decreasing.

'Looking at the trends these days, I might end up falling to the 7th rank.'

If he lost his rank, he was likely to lose sponsors. His pride as a merchant was smashed.

'Once I arrive in Kars, I must see the Cho King. If I show the king the culture of the West Continent... Eh?'

Muto moved across the East Continent with the mercenaries he employed, only to stop in place.

A spectacular sight was unfolding in the mountain valley in the distance.

"This is the secret technique that has been passed down in my family for generations! Filleting! My skills have been trained in order to prepare today's lunch!"

"N-No, this isn't a carp but a mermaid..."

"It is still half fish. What is wrong?"

"...?"

It was a rare sight.

The level 300 mermaid monster in the valley trembled as a kitchen knife held by a middle-aged man neared them.

The most impressive thing was the black-haired man trying to hold the middle-aged man back from from the mermaid.

‘Grid...?’

The first legendary class and first king.

The most famous man in the world who achieved countless feats.

‘Why is he here?’

Was this a coincidence?

A smile appeared on the face of the bewildered Muto.

‘This might be a fated relationship.’

In fact, Muto was a person who hated Grid.

It was because Grid was the one who started to sell the remedy from Reidan.

Strictly speaking, Muto’s fall was due to Grid. It was natural to feel resentment.

But at this moment, Muto’s feelings for Grid were washed away.

It was because he thought that he was bound to Grid by strings of fate.

“I was going to rest in that valley but a guest has arrived there first.”

“Do you mind?”

A mercenary asked.

Muto shook his head.

“All your heads will be cut off if you ask him to leave.”

“...?”

The mercenaries frowned.

They were the strongest warriors of Zentu. Muto hired them because he acknowledged this fact.

Yet that black-haired man would kill all of them?

“I can’t accept it.”

Zentu.

It was a village near the queen rat community that had been destroyed by someone a few months ago.

In order to survive the rats, the inhabitants of Zentu endlessly trained and gained the title of warrior. They had great pride in their skills.

"Shall we see if he is really stronger than us?"

The mercenaries were unable to hide their uncomfortable feelings.

"Oh, don't eat mermaids. It is like human flesh."

Peeng!

Pepepepeok!

“...?”

An explosion took place in the valley.

It was a phenomenon that occurred when the black-haired man used swordsmanship and magic.

“T-This is impossible.”

The mercenaries were at a loss for words.

They could barely repel the mermaids of Jam Valley one-on-one. The mermaids were strong enough to be compared to the poisonous rats.

But the black-haired man took out dozens of mermaids in the blink of an eye. The dimension was different.

"How about it? Isn't he on a different class? I heard that the

warriors of Zentu admire strong people. Isn't he strong?"

"Gulp."

The mercenaries didn't respond to Muto. They could only gulp. They got goosebumps.

'If we had come across him unaware...'

'By now we would be like the mermaids.'

They got goosebumps just imagining it.

'Huh?'

All of the mercenaries shook their head.

Suddenly, the black-haired man took out a needle and thread and started sewing.

"W-What?"

The mercenaries were surprised.

Muto was more surprised than them.

'Sewing cloth? How can Grid, a blacksmith, deal with cloth?'

He really wasn't just a celebrity.

They kept meeting by chance and Grid was a constant source of interest.

Muto was convinced.

'This is my chance.'

Today's accidental encounter would be the opportunity of a lifetime.

"Okay... Let's go. First of all, let's greet him."

Muto took a deep breath to get rid of his tension and excitement before walking up to Grid with his mercenaries.

He could smell food waste as he neared but he didn't care.

Chapter 635

"Yes, what was the reaction of the Overgeared King?"

The Saharan Empire, the castle of Sword Duke Limit.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

The four swords that Limit deployed in the air devastated the field. It was the swordsmanship that he trained. Limit was confident that his swordsmanship transcended great swordsman Piaro and even Sword Saint Muller. But due to a lack of achievements, he couldn't claim to be a legend or a sword saint. Mercedes kneeled in the rising dust and answered his question.

"He accepted."

"Hah... He bowed?" Limit shook his head with surprise. He gazed with hollow eyes at the kneeling Mercedes. "The rebel who faced a force of 100,000 troops alone accepted the imperious demands of the empire without protesting? He didn't run wild?"

"Yes, he followed it very quietly. On the surface."

"Is it different?"

"That's right. Grid is like a beast who can't be tamed. He was kneeling, but couldn't hide his sharp eyes."

"Asmophel's Eyes."

'Asmophel's Eyes' was widely used among the imperial knights. It meant the eyes were filled with enthusiasm for the future without being frustrated by the trials of the moment. It was the eyes of the eternal No. 2, Asmophel, when he looked at Piaro.

"Hrmm, that's good. Yes, that's the Overgeared King."

Limit was one of the six dukes of the Saharan Empire. From a general point of view, he was the most loyal person to the empire. He wasn't angry when he heard that Grid didn't truly yield? If someone witnessed this scene, they wouldn't understand it.

But Mercedes was tranquil.

The Red Knights were a group rebuilt by Empress Marie, not Emperor Juander. On the surface, they were knights under the direct control of the empire. However, reality was different. They were no different from the limbs of the empress. Limit, chief of the Red Knights, moved according to the will of the empress.

In fact, it wasn't like this from the beginning. Limit dedicated his loyalty to the emperor when he was first appointed as chief of the Red Knights. But the emperor betrayed him.

The five pillars. Emperor Juander called them talents to support the empire and preferred them more than the Red Knights. The Red Knights were forced to feel deprived and this led to Limit turning completely away from the emperor.

"Mercedes, I want you to tell His Majesty the Emperor your thoughts about the Overgeared King. Try to convince the angry emperor to dispatch troops to the Overgeared Kingdom. In that gap, Empress Marie will have time to reorganize the political factions."

"I understand."

Mercedes responded politely and left. She struggled as she rode her white horse towards the imperial palace.

'I don't know what is best for the empire.'

Was it really right to deceive His Majesty the Emperor? The struggle between factions increased over who should become crown prince. Mercedes was worried that the empire would be torn apart. There was a person who was watching her closely.

'Ha, my goddess.'

It was Mercedes' retainer, Sky. An unofficial ranker, he had been acting in the empire ever since Satisfy opened. He joined the Black Knights and was recently admitted as a reserve in the Red Knights. His talent was enough to become a retainer of the 1st knight.

‘I will stand by the goddess forever.’

A huge smile. Mercedes was a beautiful woman who made him smile just looking at her. Sky’s love for her was very deep. It was equal to Damian’s love for Isabel. However, it wasn’t pure.

‘My goddess Mercedes, I will surely make you my slave.’

“Hello, Grid?”

“Hmm?”

This was the East continent. Since the entry rate of players was still low, more than 99.9% of the population were NPCs. Unlike the West Continent, people rarely recognized Grid. No, it didn’t exist at all. Yet this person recognized him with one glance. Grid turned towards the man approaching and confirmed the name above his head.

‘Muto.’

A player.

‘...He must be considerably skilled to be on the East Continent.’

Grid was alert. Muto came close without hesitation. It was even a nice expression! ‘The expression is so good that it’s ridiculous. Usually these are bad people.’ It was a prejudice. But he was right to be wary. The world of Satisfy wasn’t an easy place where all strangers in unfamiliar areas were friendly. In particular, Grid was concerned about the eight people accompanying Muto.

[Legendary Blacksmith’s Eyes]

It was a skill that allowed him to peek at item information when observing it for more than three seconds. Based on this skill, the eight people with Muto were at least level 280.

‘A person who has such tough subordinates won’t be ordinary.’

Muto spoke as Grid became increasingly alert.

"I don't have any combat power. I was able to cross to the East Continent purely due to my speaking ability. I'm a merchant. I ran the Muto Company, which is named after me."

"A man with acumen."

Grid spoke without letting down his guard. Muto scratched his head.

"Unlike Grid, I'm not at the level to be on the unified rankings. But you'll be able to find me if you check the merchant rankings."

"Oh..."

Grid immediately checked the rankings and was surprised. Muto was the third ranked merchant.

'It isn't a bluff that he runs a company. Come to think about it, Lauel said repeatedly that the market must grow in order to boost the economy.'

Lauel spoke of the need to attract a large influx of merchants. However, it was difficult because most merchants were active in the empire. In particular, the Overgeared Kingdom had a clear limit on the population. From a merchant's point of view, it was a kingdom with little value.

'For the sake of the kingdom, it's better to build a relationship with a merchant.'

Grid controlled his expression. He didn't completely get rid of his vigilance and shook Muto's hand.

"Grid."

"Ohh! It's an honor to shake hands with the prestigious King Grid of the Overgeared Kingdom!"

Indeed, he was a merchant. The cheerful Grid asked Muto a question.

"Who are these people?"

"They're mercenaries I hired on the East Continent. As you know, the monsters here are really strong, so mercenaries from the West Continent are useless. I'm currently moving to Kars. Is it the same for Grid?"

"That's right. What are you going to Kars for?"

"My goal is to meet the Cho King and make a commercial exchange with him."

"Cho King..."

Grid's expression became uncomfortable. Grid had to rescue the Han Seokbong father and daughter, so the king might become an enemy. Muto read Grid's expression, roughly noticed the situation and laughed.

"Maybe there's a bad relationship between you and the Cho King? It's surprising. I thought Grid was going to Kars to form a diplomatic relationship with the Cho Kingdom."

"I would be glad if I could, but the situation isn't simple."

Maybe he would need to harm the Cho King. Grid couldn't reveal his purpose when Muto still couldn't be trusted. Muto retreated. The conversation turned to Idan and Yang Fei.

"Who are they? They're unusual colleagues."

Rather than strong warriors, he was crossing the East Continent with a middle-aged man and a young woman? It was only possible because it was Grid. Muto watched on with admiration as Grid explained.

"They are my exclusive chef and tea master."

"Wow."

How many players in this world had a dedicated chef and tea master for adventures? A rich person would be able to hire a chef for gourmet meals. But Grid was the only one with a tea master.

'He's a king for a reason. The scale is different.'

It was a famous fact that the Overgeared Kingdom was poor. But just because the kingdom was poor didn't mean that Grid had to be poor. Grid was rumored to be quite wealthy and came up with the money to construct the kingdom himself.

'I should get close to him.'

From a trader's point of view, there was nothing wrong with exchanges with the rich. Especially if the person was the king of a country! Muto looked at Grid with shining eyes.

"Would you like a meal?"

Chef Idan handed a plate to Muto. It was a plate of soup.

"Can I really accept?"

"I have just finished preparing lunch. There's a lot remaining."

"I'll eat thankfully!"

What person could resist a freebie? Muto was thrilled by Idan's favor and gladly took the soup. At this moment, a sharp smell pierced his nose. But his stamina was low, so he put the soup to his mouth and swallowed it. Then he tasted hell.

[You have consumed something that shouldn't be eaten.]

[You have been poisoned (large).]

[1,840 health is consumed per second and your skin has started to rot.]

"Keok!"

Muto felt danger to his life. He had to take the highest grade antidote in order to treat the poison. It was an expensive antidote to pay for a free meal.

"W-What is this...!"

Was it an assassination attempt? Muto's eyes were alert as he looked at Grid, but it was only for a moment.

"You have no idea about cooking. Spitting out the best dish I

made, tsk tsk.”

“...”

Ah, Idan was such a character. Muto belatedly realized and looked at Grid grimly.

‘To hire a potential killer as a chef... It is obvious that Grid’s palate isn’t right.’

Grid lived his life without knowing the pleasure of great food. Yes, a poor man. Muto felt sympathetic towards Grid. Muto frowned and suggested.

“If you don’t mind, can I accompany you? Our purpose in meeting the Cho King is different, but the direction is the same. I think it would be good to be companions. I will personally be happy if I can interact with Grid.”

“Okay. But a party won’t be formed. I don’t want to share experience.”

“Of course.”

"However, if the items are shared by the party leader then I am willing to offer a party. Your escorts seem quite useful.”

"...No, I will pass.”

“Will you refuse my favor?”

“...”

"Of course, I will distribute the items fairly.”

"...I understand. The king of a kingdom wouldn’t cheat a merchant...”

“...”

The two people moved together for five days before arriving in Kars. In the process, they talked a lot. Grid tried to make friends with a merchant ranker while Muto analyzed Grid’s words and ideas in order to see his vision of the Overgeared Kingdom. The

result?

"Is it possible for you to accept the Muto Company in the Overgeared Kingdom?"

The blessing rolled into Grid's hand. In addition, Grid got to know new facts thanks to Muto. First of all, it was possible to move between continents without using a scroll. Secondly, the economic power of the empire was great enough to far exceed his expectations. Third, an ordinary person without a passive conditional resistance would get resistance to poison if they constantly ate Idan's cuisine.

It was a beneficial companionship.

Chapter 636

TL: Changing Yang Fei's skill name from now on from 'Making a Living Detection' to 'Pushover Detection.'

"The officials are angry. I can't postpone your execution any longer."

The Lava Prison. The Cho King came back today and spoke with a somber face. Han Seokbong bowed his head.

"I'm a sinner deserving death. Brother, let your lingering attachment go and execute me."

"..."

The Cho King looked at Han Seokbong sadly. Who was Han Seokbong? He was the king's only friend since he was a prince. Han Seokbong loved and respected the Cho King beyond his status as a king.

"I will say it again. The yangbans of the Hwan Kingdom want to know the whereabouts of the Red Palace Bow maker. If you don't give them the answer they want, this kingdom will be in great danger. You really... Do you really not know his whereabouts?"

"...Yes."

"It's really confusing..."

The Cho King believed Han Seokbong. But the officials were the problem. They fiercely accused Han Seokbong of being a traitor who abandoned his kingdom. They insisted on punishing Han Seokbong and relieving the yangbans' anger by executing him.

'There are many people who don't like Seokbong and they're taking advantage of this chance.'

Han Seokbong's fair nature created a sense of crisis for the corrupt nobles. They couldn't miss this golden opportunity to harm Han Seokbong. Due to this, the Cho King couldn't protect

Han Seokbong.

“This might be presumptuous, but... Please protect my daughter’s life.”

"I know. I'll watch over Sua as much as possible."

She would be deprived of her status, but her life would be preserved. The Cho King said a sad goodbye to Han Seokbong.

"I won't watch Brother's execution. I don't want to see your end with my own eyes."

“Please live long and strengthen the nation.”

“ ... ”

Han Seokbong prayed for the kingdom's welfare despite it being his end. The Cho King couldn't speak anymore and hastily left the Lava Prison.

"A tremendous city."

The Cho Kingdom's capital, Kars. It had all types of cultures like Pangea. Western style houses coexisted with oriental houses, while the royal palace resembled a palace of the Silla period.

‘It looks much larger than Reinhardt.’

There were only five kingdoms on the East Continent. It seemed that the size of each kingdom transcended the size of the Western kingdoms. Grid cut cloth with scissors and looked around.

Muto spoke as Grid moved his hands without a break.

“I’m going to explore the city before I see the king. I need to figure out the market situation of the Cho Kingdom and will be able to present a smarter deal to the king.”

"Yes, work hard."

"What about Grid?"

“I need to find a person.”

"Let me know their name and I will look for them."

"No, I already know where they are."

“I see...”

Grid wasn't planning to give him the quest details. Muto nodded and extended his hand.

“That... The loot we got from hunting monsters along the way...”

It was a trip of five days. Grid and Muto hunted hundreds of monsters until they reached Kars. The amount of items they obtained was significant. However, the item distribution methods was that the party leader acquired it. Therefore, all the loot was in Grid's inventory.

Grid gave Muto a fair split of the loot. It was a ratio of 8:2. Of course, Grid was the '8.' But Muto wasn't upset at all. He actually thought it was too much.

"Grid, didn't you take care of most of the monsters along the way? A 9:1 ratio seems sufficient."

"There were moments that would've been dangerous if you and the Zentu warriors didn't help. It's fair to divide it like this."

“I see...”

Muto was able to realize how fair Grid was.

‘There's a lot of talent gathered in the Overgeared Guild. I will never lose money with Grid.’

Later, he would go to the Overgeared Kingdom when he returned to the West Continent. Muto pledged himself to Grid and left. A smile appeared on Grid's face as he watched Muto's back. He was able to smile because he had obtained Muto's confidence.

'Isn't it good that give a bit more loot for a favorable impression?'

Grid grinned at his brilliance and turned his gaze to the square. It

was because the atmosphere of the square, where thousands of people were gathered, was troubled.

‘What?’

Grid felt puzzled and approached the square.

"The execution of Pangea's lord, Han Seokbong has been decided! He will be executed tomorrow!"

"Isn't Han Seokbong a good noble with a high reputation? Why is he being executed?"

"He made the yangbans of the Hwan Kingdom angry."

"Heok... The yangbans..."

"He deserves to die..."

"..."

Grid became impatient after hearing that the person he wanted to save would be executed.

‘Why is it so fast?’

In fact, Grid needed some time to plan Han Seokbong's rescue.

First, he had to identify the location and structure of the prison where Han Seokbong was trapped, then judge if he could be rescued or not. If it seemed possible to rescue him, Grid would act immediately. Otherwise, he would meet the Cho King.

But now he had no choice.

‘If the execution is already decided, it doesn't make sense to meet the Cho King. I have to rescue Han Seokbong right away.’

Grid started collecting information about Han Seokbong and Sua. In the information gathering, Yang Fei's Pushover Detection skill was very useful. She was able to gather the information that Grid desired very quickly.

"Tsk tsk... I shouldn't be a pushover."

Grid vowed to never be a pushover. In fact, he never imagined that Yang Fei once called him a pushover.

The noble Sam Dasoo of the Cho Kingdom came to the second floor of the Lava Prison. It was to meet Sua, the daughter of Han Seokbong.

“W-What? My father’s execution has been determined?”

Sua was still shining like white jade despite being trapped in a dirty prison for a fortnight. The prison was dark and Sua was like the moon. The appeal that Sua emanated wasn’t something that men could reject. Sam Dasoo gulped and nodded while examining Sua’s body with sticky eyes.

"Yes, it’s tomorrow."

"T-That...!"

Sua couldn’t believe it. Her father was a person who worked hard for this kingdom for his whole life. However, he was facing the death penalty just because he angered the yangbans. She couldn’t understand it.

“Why is this happening? Aren’t we the people of the Cho Kingdom and servants of the Cho King? Why are our lives in danger due to the yangbans’ mood? Huh?”

“You’re still young and don’t know reality. The Hwan Kingdom is the sky. They are a country that we all need to serve. Anyone who angers them needs to be punished.”

“...”

“Don’t worry. I, Sam Dasoo, have asked to save your life. It’s too harsh for your life to be stolen because of your father’s mistake, although you will be deprived of your status as a noble.”

“...”

“Ah, you don’t have to worry too much about how to make a

living. You will live forever by my side and receive my protection.”

Sam Dasoo wasn't aware of how much lust was in his eyes when he looked at Sua. Sua stared at him. Her bewitching eyes were enough to make Sam Dasoo lose his soul.

"I believe in Sam Dasoo.”

"Ah? Ahh, yes, yes. Huhu, believe in me. Then it will work out.”

“Then I will believe you. Please let me meet my father. I want to say goodbye one last time.”

"Ah? Ahh, yes... Hey, guard. Open the prison door right... N-No, no!”

Sam Dasoo unknowingly nodded only to regain himself. Sua was a warrior before she was the best beauty. He didn't know what she would do if she left the prison. Once Sam Dasoo withdrew the order to the guard to take out the key, Sua snorted.

"If only I had makeup on.”

“Huh?”

Sam Dasoo doubted his ears. Sua, who had been staring at him with poisonous eyes, acted as a fragile girl again. It was a quick transition that seemed like a lie.

"It's too sad that I can't see my father before he dies.”

"D-Don't worry. Tomorrow, I will give you time to say goodbye to your father before I take him to his execution.”

Sam Dasoo laughed awkwardly and hurriedly left. He had made a mistake by facing Sua without being able to overcome his boiling lust. Sua was left alone and bit her nails.

‘What should I do?

Father's execution had been announced. I can't allow it. The only way is to rescue my father before the execution time. But how?

“...I'm helpless.”

Tears flowed from Sua's eyes as she wrapped her arms around her knees. She couldn't act as a strong woman when alone.

"The Cho King has reported. He's executing Han Seokbong, who denies knowing the maker of the Red Phoenix Bow."

"Ha? Do they think our obsession will be put to rest with that?"

"Stupid. We don't care about his life."

A VIP room in the Cho King's Palace. There were young people dressed in silks more luxurious than the palace. The Hwan Kingdom's yangbans.

"The maker of the Red Phoenix Bow was Pagma. I don't know how he's been living since leaving the Hwan Kingdom, but we have to find him."

"If Han Seokbong doesn't give Pagma's whereabouts before dying... We'll have to move ourselves."

"Ah, I want to meet Pagma. I miss his swordsmanship."

"You mean the sword dance that Hanul suppressed. It's so insignificant that it can't even be called swordsmanship. Kukuk."

"Don't make me laugh. This isn't the Hwan Kingdom. We have to keep the dignity of the yangbans in front of the residents."

Chapter 637

Chapter 637

“It’s unusual.”

The Lava Prison wasn’t built by human hands; the dormant volcano had instead been slightly modified into a natural prison. The black and towering mountains gave Grid a feeling of overwhelming awe.

“I’m scared because the mountain is sharp and pointed.”

“Based on the lava flowing all around, it’s a dormant volcano, right...? Will it suddenly explode?”

Idan and Yang Fei hesitated, lacking the courage to enter the Lava Prison. Of course, Grid had no intention of having them join him in the first place.

“It’s enough to know where the Lava Prison is; both of you return to our accommodations and wait.”

“I’ll make delicious food.”

“And I’ll prepare a warm bath and tea. Please come back safe and sound.”

“Um.”

Grid remained alone and confirmed the time: there were less than two hours left until Han Seokbong’s execution.

‘The information-gathering took too long.’

He only managed it with Yang Fei’s help. If it hadn’t been for Yang Fei, Grid still wouldn’t have known the whereabouts of Han Seokbong and his daughter.

‘Then I would’ve had to meet the Cho King... A bloody wind is blowing.’

The hidden quest that Grid was performing had two options:

Either rescue the Han Seokbong father and daughter from prison or meet the Cho King. Based on common sense, it was likely that a fight would break out if he faced the Cho King, who had imprisoned and lined up both the father and daughter for execution. Grid was very reluctant for this to happen, as his ultimate goal in returning to the East Continent was to secure allies for his kingdom.

‘I have to leave room for diplomatic relations with the Cho Kingdom. I can’t become hostile to the Cho King.’

He needed to rescue the Han Seokbong father and daughter as discreetly as possible! Grid made his decision and equipped both the Slaughterer’s Eye Patch and mask. The moment he entered the Lava Prison.

[You are the first player to find the Lava Prison dungeon!]

[The amount of experience gained from Lava Prison will increase for the next week!]

[When hunting boss monsters, the probability of gaining unique or higher rated items will increase significantly!]

"Eh?"

The Lava Prison was actually classified as a dungeon?

‘Did I come to the wrong place?’

Grid acted calmly despite his confusion. He looked at the structure of the prison in front of him and prepared for the unknown danger.

Rattle. Rattle.

He could hear the sound of chains on the floor. Grid looked around and was startled at the sight before him. The name ‘Lava Prison Guard’ was on top of the jiangshi. The jiangshi, with pale skin, dragged chains that bound both of its hands across the ground.

‘The guards are monsters?’

He didn’t know why, but it was a good thing.

‘I would’ve felt guilty if I were hurting innocent soldiers, but there’s no reason for mercy if I’m facing monsters. Let’s break through this quickly and find Han Seokbong and Sua.’

The determined Grid summoned four golden hands. God Hands. They are all armed with Mjolnir.

“Sweep through them.”

The moment that Grid finished speaking.

Pepeng!

Pepepepeng!

The God Hands flew off and started beating the jiangshi with Mjolnir.

‘What?’

Grid flinched as he was about to take action. The jiangshi beaten by Mjolnir were ‘immune’ to the stiffness state? They didn’t even receive physical damage. The jiangshi were monsters with both high resistance and defense.

‘Is this why they are used to safeguard national facilities?’

Grid pulled out a blue greatsword that resembled a shark. A glittering glow filled the darkness that dominated the prison. It was the +9 Failure that became more powerful in darkness.

The reason why the Lava Prison was notorious was the hot heat. An ordinary person couldn’t stand the heat of the Lava Prison. A person would sweat even when sitting down, have symptoms of dehydration and even burn to death. Just being trapped in the Lava Prison was a terrible torture for prisoners.

It was why the Lava Prison guards weren’t soldiers, but

monsters. It was virtually impossible for common soldiers to work in the Lava Prison. Therefore, the jiangshis created were deployed as prison guards.

“The time has come. Let’s go.”

“Um...”

The sweating Han Seokbong painfully raised his body. He was able to not be dehydrated by drinking the water the Cho King provided him. However, he continued to sweat and his stamina consumption was too great.

Stagger.

Han Seokbong was about to collapse and supported his body with the bars. A cold chill filled Han Seokbong the moment he touched the bar.

‘Blood jiangshi...’

Blood jiangshi were produced using the blood of a virgin mixed with strong poison. They were much physically stronger than ordinary jiangshi and also talked like people. Of course, their ego was only at the level of the person who made them.

Trudge trudge.

Han Seokbong moved with the help of the blood jiangshi. He couldn’t remain calm in the face of his incoming death. He was afraid. He wasn’t afraid of the pain that he would suffer. He was worried about Sua being left alone.

‘No, I don’t need to worry. My daughter is strong. Even if she’s left alone, she’ll be able to live without losing courage. His Majesty also assured me that he would watch over her.’

It was a parent’s duty to believe in their child. Han Seokbong started to control his heart. He humbly accepted his upcoming death. In front of him, the nobleman Sam Dasoo appeared.

“Isn’t this funny?”

“Sam Dasoo...”

Han Seokbong’s eyes became hard and furious. Sam Dasoo was a representative of the corrupt nobles and had always opposed Han Seokbong’s integrity. Han Seokbong couldn’t acknowledge Sam Dasoo as a noble.

“If I die, His Majesty will only have you... I am worried about the future of the Cho Kingdom.”

Han Seokbong mourned while Sam Dasoo laughed.

"It’s worthless. Why is someone who will soon be dead worried about the future?"

"...Did you come here to mock me?"

"Kukukuk, how relieving. I’m sorry but this ill-fated relationship will end. Our relationship might be ill-fated, but I will try to speak some comforting words before you face your fate."

"I don’t need any comforting from you."

"Just listen, as it is about your daughter Sua."

"...Don’t say my daughter’s name with your dirty mouth."

Han Seokbong released killing intent the moment Sua’s name was heard. Sam Dasoo seemed to find this reaction funny as he let out a loud laugh. Then he whispered in Han Seokbong’s ears.

"I will take good care of Sua for the rest of her life. I’ll keep her beautiful until I get tired of her. So don’t worry about your daughter and relax."

“...!”

Han Seokbong’s eyes shook. The news that Sam Dasoo was aiming for Sua was like a bolt out of the blue. He tried to remain calm.

“You can’t do this. I begged His Majesty to protect Sua and he promised.”

"Kukuk, what if she wants me?"

"What...?"

"I have ordered some Hwanryongcho to be mixed in with her breakfast this morning."

"H-Hwanryongcho?"

Hwanryongcho was a drug that caused hallucinations. The biggest problem was that the person lost resistance to any suggestion.

"Someone will pretend to be you and whisper to Sua. 'Believe in Sam Dasoo for the rest of your life. Sam Dasoo will protect you.' This is the last will and testament of her father. Kuk! Kukukuk!"

"You! Wicked person!!"

Han Seokbong screamed. He hated this devil in front of him and cursed with all his heart. But it was useless. Han Seokbong would be executed shortly afterwards. He was bound by the blood jiangshi and couldn't do any harm to Sam Dasoo. Sam Dasoo just laughed evilly at Han Seokbong.

Lava Prison's second floor.

"Father..."

Could it be due to the hot heat? Sua's mind had been feeling fuzzy since morning. Therefore, she couldn't help welcoming her father when she saw him. She couldn't tell whether the current situation was real or a dream. Han Seokbong touched her cheek. Sua felt that her father's hand wasn't as warm as usual. It was cold for some reason but it was a minor problem.

"Do you have to leave?"

Sua begged in a trembling voice. Han Seokbong made a request.

"Sua, I am leaving first and Sam Dasoo will protect you in my

stead. Always be thankful to him and serve him with all your heart and soul.”

“Yes... Yes, I understand.”

It was her father’s last will. Sua nodded a few times. At that moment.

“Since when is that monster your father?”

It was an unforgettable voice. The deep voice dug into her ears. Sua knew the owner of this voice.

“Grid...?”

Was she still wandering in her dreams? Was this why she heard Grid’s voice? Sua was confused. The face of Han Seokbong caressing her cheek changed into that of a devil.

“What bastard?”

Han Seokbong shouted. His face started to melt like liquid in Sua’s eyes. After a moment, he no longer looked like Han Seokbong. It was a man with a bizarre appearance that Sua saw for the first time.

“Who are you? Father? Where is my father?”

As the medicinal effect of the Hwanryongcho fell, Sua’s confusion was maximized. She felt a terrible headache. What was happening? The fear of being alone in the world. She was feeling fear in this dark prison when she heard-

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

It was Grid’s voice.

“Link.”

Pit!

Pipipipipit!

“Kuaaaaak!”

The man who tried to trick Sua screamed.

Kurururung!

The iron bars of the prison holding Sua were cut and destroyed.

“Let’s go.”

“Ah...”

Big hands approached in the darkness. Sua knew these hands anywhere.

“Grid... Is it you?”

“That’s right.”

Grid grabbed Sua’s hands and answered. He took off his bloody mask and smiled.

“Let’s go home.”

It seemed difficult. He seemed to have trouble speaking. In the first place, the blood used to wet the strange mask wasn’t the ‘enemy’s blood’ but the ‘wearer’s blood.’ As it happened, Grid was already covered with wounds.

Chapter 638

‘The jiangshi are just too strong.’

The average level of the Lava Prison Guards was 360, 29 levels higher than Grid’s current level. But level wasn’t the problem, however, as both Grid’s stats and items meant that he had already transcended the limits of his level. As he hunted and discovered more information about the blood jiangshi, he realized that apart from their physical strength and their high defense, the truly terrifying thing about them was their abnormal mental state. They showed no consciousness, felt no pain, and knew no fear.

Kieeeeeek!

Chaaeng! Chaeng!

“Kuk...!”

Grid’s maximum health had gone over 80,000 ever since he obtained the ‘Savior of the World’ title from the Belial raid. It even overwhelmed most tankers that had invested their stat points into stamina. But this great health gauge was currently in jeopardy as only 40% remained. This meant that the blood jiangshi were strong!

Chaaeng!

“....!”

Grid’s +9 Failure, his trusted weapon that exerted greater power in the darkness, swung through the air at three blood jiangshis, only to be met with a kick. The sword slipped from Grid’s hand—while Grid had overwhelmingly high strength, he couldn’t fight against three jiangshis alone.

‘Che!’

Grid clicked his tongue but didn’t despair. While Satisfy implemented high realism and freedom, it was still just a game. A

simple condition went into effect when a player's hand dropped a weapon: they were unable to pick that weapon back up for 1~3 seconds.

Kuwang!

The three jiangshis didn't miss this fact and unleashed an onslaught towards Grid. They wielded the hands tied together by chains and swung them like a gorilla would. This was no laughing matter, however, as it seemed like Grid would be torn to pieces.

"Grid!"

Sua paled in fright. Grid had rescued her from prison, only to be isolated amongst the guards. Sua felt a strong sense of guilt.

'I... Grid is risking his life trying to save me!'

What was this? Why did he have to sacrifice himself by running into this dangerous place?

Crunch.

Sua wasn't a shameless person. She couldn't tolerate that Grid was in a crisis because of her.

'I will save you!'

Sua was a warrior before she was a woman. She couldn't overlook Grid's crisis and ignored her exhausted stamina. She clenched her teeth, forgetting her heavy legs and moved. But before she could reach the blood jiangshis, Grid freed himself from his predicament. Using the four God Hands to tie up one jiangshi, Grid summoned the two Overgeared Skeletons to bind the others with silver thread before returning to the fight with a longsword in hand.

That's right. Grid swapped to a new weapon shortly after Failure fell from his hand. Grid's item swap speed utilizing the God Hands exceeded common sense. Grid wasn't able to apply the stiffness effect of Mjolnir on the jiangshis and had switched the God Hands'

weapons to swords. Once he lost Failure, he immediately had a +7 Sword Ghost delivered to him. Its simple attack power was lower than the +9 Failure, but even that depended on the situation as it had the option of accumulating damage each time it attacked the same target.

Was that all?

Kkirik!

The Sword Ghost, which had cut the jiangshi's chest, separated into two swords. The weapon separated? The blood jiangshi would be terrified if they had a strong consciousness. Yes, this anomaly was the greatest strength of the Sword Ghost. It was normally used as a longsword but it had a high utilization because it could be separated into a small sword and longsword.

Chukakakakak!

The separated Sword Ghosts cut the left and right wrists at the same time.

[The +7 Sword Ghost has accumulated three attacks against the same target!]

[The +7 Sword Ghost's attack power has increased by 20%!]

The beast called Grid revealed his nature.

Seokeok!

Puok! Puuok!

Grid never missed his prey. The Sword Ghost continued hitting its target. It was a wise combat method built on the basis of his various combat experiences. The result?

[The +7 Sword Ghost has accumulated 11 attacks against the same target!]

[The +7 Sword Ghost's attack power has increased by 100%!]

The potential of the Sword Ghost was lifted to the maximum.

With double attack power, the Sword Ghost was stronger than Failure. Rotten blood started to seep from the steely skin of the jiangshi.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Kill!”

Peeeeeeong!

The necklace received as a gift from his son Lord. Thanks to the Necklace of Agility increasing skill deployment by 15%, Grid’s deployment speed was much faster than before. It was the moment he overcame the inherent limits of the sword dance.

-Kuaaaaah!

Energy blades shot like a missile and pierced the chest of the jiangshis. It eventually turned to grey.

[The Lava Prison Guard has been defeated.]

[185,001,400 points of experience have been acquired.]

[63 gold coins have been acquired.]

‘The experience given is amazing.’

Grid was the first to find the Lava Prison, which was classified as a dungeon. As a benefit, the amount of experience gained for one week was greatly increased. The experience gained from one jiangshi was over 100 million.

‘The disadvantage of hunting here is that the jiangshi don’t drop any items. But it’s not that big of a deal because they give one-third more experience than the armoured needles did.’

If he could increase the hunting speed, it would be the best hunting ground. Of course, this was limited to when the dungeon’s first discoverer benefit was applied.

‘If I rescue the Han Seokbong father and daughter and run away, I won’t be able to come here again... I will waste the first discoverer benefits that last a week.’

However, Grid didn't feel sorry. Satisfy had plenty of hunting grounds, and the lives of Han Seokbong and Sua, as well as the quest benefits were more important.

Kiyaaaaaah!

Rumble!

Immediately afterwards, he struck the two other jiangshis tied up by the God Hands.

[There are 15 minutes left until Han Seokbong's execution!]

Grid was faced with a notification window that made him nervous.

"It is already time... I looked around the 1st and 2nd floors and couldn't find Han Seokbong. Do you know what floor he is imprisoned in?"

"I'm not sure, but the Lava Prison has four floors."

'Let's go up to the 3rd and 4th floors.'

It was simple. Grid abandoned his nervousness and started to climb the spiral staircase. Sua's face was scrunched up in anxiety as she followed him.

"Are you okay?"

Sua wanted to save her father. No, it was Sua's wish that Grid would save her father. But wasn't it impossible? Grid was already quite tired from taking care of three blood jiangshis on the 2nd floor. His breathing was rough and his whole body was injured. The bizarre mask on his face was dyed red with blood. Sua was worried about how the current Grid would break through the blood jiangshis on both the 3rd and 4th floors.

There wasn't much time left until her father's execution. Grid might be the most powerful man in Sua's heart, but the possibility of breaking through the jiangshis on the 3rd and 4th floors was very slim. Grid reached the 3rd floor ahead of her and laughed as

he said,

"Believe in me. Item Transformation."

[Item Transformation]

A skill that can be triggered if the legendary mineral 'pavranium' is possessed.

It transforms the pavranium into the shape and performance of a specific item.

- * It can only transform into items you have learned how to make.

- * The duration of the transformation is 3 minutes. After the transformation is released, the pavranium will return to its original form.

Skill Mana Cost: None.

Skill Cooldown Time: 6 hours.

It was the special move of Pagma's Descendant that had a long cooldown. However, Grid had made four God Hands with a large number of pavranium. It was possible to change all the individual hands and each God Hand didn't share the cooldown time of Item Transformation.

Pahat!

One God Hand floated in front of Grid.

"Lifael's Spear."

It was the reinforced version of Lifael's Spear that Grid reconstructed for Isabel.

Kuoooooh—

The golden spear. It emitted a sharp atmosphere around it that didn't suit its beautiful appearance.

'An artifact that can change its appearance...?'

Sua was amazed to see Grid's items. Grid gave her a reassuring

smile and rushed towards four blood jiangshis, swinging the spear.

[The Light Wheel skill has been used.]

[Light Wheel has fired a massive number of Magic Missiles (Enhanced).]

[Shield of Light has been used.]

[Magic Missile (Enhanced) has been fired at the target who attacked the shield.]

Kuwang!

Kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa!

“...”

The overwhelming combat power that created awe. The myth-rated weapon produced by the blacksmith Grid reduced the powerful blood jiangshis to ashes. The blood jiangshis couldn't even so much as scream as they died.

Kurururung!

The prison couldn't withstand the firepower of Lifael's Spear and partly collapsed. The ground broke and Grid embraced the waist of Sua who was falling.

"Ah...! Hat!"

Sua couldn't help groaning and hurriedly covered her mouth and fiercely blushed. It was an unexpected reaction. While Sua usually would've thrown a joke towards Grid, she was different today as she blushed like a shy girl and avoided eye contact with her savior. Grid's heart dropped at her bashful appearance.

‘Did she have such a cute face?’

So far, Grid had been able to maintain sage mode in front of Sua's beautiful face and body because her personality didn't suit Grid's taste. Sua was so perverted (?) that Grid, who was still relatively pure, couldn't handle it. But at this important moment, Grid was

agitated.

“Hum hum.”

“...”

Grid coughed while placing the still blushing Sua in a safe place. The two people couldn't break the silence for a while. Suddenly, four blood jiangshis approached from the other side of the hall.

‘I need to hurry.’

Grid was determined to defeat the blood jiangshi before his weapon's transformation time ended, of which there was less than a left. He handed the +7 Ideal Dagger to Sua before rushing back to the blood jiangshi. Sua could use the Ideal Dagger because the usage conditions were low.

“Support me please.”

“Eh...? Yes! Yes! I understand!”

Entrusting a weapon that was more precious than life to her?

‘Does this mean he thinks of me as...?’

Yes, it might mean he thought of her as valuable... Sua was unsettled and barely managed to calm down her heart. Then she used the Wind Blast skill attached to the Ideal Dagger to assist Grid.

‘Oh.’

Grid admired the timing and accuracy of Sua's usage. It made Grid's fight much easier. The combination of the best warrior of the Cho Kingdom and the Overgeared King Grid was fantastic. But time was heartless.

[There are 5 minutes left until Han Seokbong's execution!]

[There are 4 minutes left until Han Seokbong's execution!]

Grid destroyed the blood jiangshis and explored the 3rd floor. However, he didn't find Han Seokbong.

‘The 4th floor!’

It was the only floor left of the Lava Prison. Grid and Sua rushed to the 4th floor. Then he saw it.

"S-Sua...? G-Grid...?"

Han Seokbong was being dragged like he was a criminal.

“Father!”

The excited Sua rushed forward without looking around.

[The leader of the Lava Prison has emerged.]

An overwhelming presence appeared.

‘Damn. This won’t be easy.’

Grid sighed.

Chapter 639

“Han Seok... What?”

The guards dragging Han Seokbong stopped in place when they saw Grid.

Puhahahak!

Then a boss monster emerged from the ground and blocked the way.

[The leader of the Lava Prison has emerged.]

‘What?’

Grid was confused at the sight of the slim, pale jianghsi boss-figure. In Satisfy, the appearance of a boss was enough for the surroundings to erupt with powerful pressure. Even a low-level boss would induce a status abnormality when it appeared.

However, the leader of the Lava Prison didn’t cause any abnormal conditions. It wasn’t like a normal monster, which made Grid feel uneasy. Grid felt an overwhelming presence from the boss.

‘The fact that it doesn’t cause any abnormal conditions means that...’

Didn’t it suggest that the basic specs of the lead guard were excellent? Considering that the physical abilities of the previous jiangshi were outstanding, it was highly likely that the boss jiangshi was at the peak of its physical abilities.

‘I have a headache.’

Ordinary guards didn’t boast tremendous physical abilities. He had lost his sword when dealing with three jiangshis at the same time. If the ability of the boss jiangshi was three times that of the ordinary jiangshi, it would be difficult for Grid to deal with it. The battle would become difficult if he couldn’t defend against an

attack with his sword.

'No, am I jumping too far ahead?'

Grid shook his head and smiled awkwardly. Then Sua's voice was heard.

"B-Black-horse jiangshi...!"

"...?"

Why was she so surprised by its form? Grid's anxiety grew as he watched the chief guard kick at Sua. This was no normal kick—it was reminiscent of the 1st-ranked martial artist Regas. No, it was several times faster and sharper than Regas's kick.

Kuwaaang!

It was enough to cause goosebumps. Sua barely escaped from the lead jailer's kick using Quick Movements. It was a perfect use of the Ideal Dagger borrowed from Grid.

"This kick?"

Grid was relieved to see that Sua was safe and felt doubts. The previous jiangshis had only swung their arms. They didn't use their legs to attack. Therefore, Grid had thought of the jiangshis as having a restriction in their lower body. But the boss that showed up broke that recognition.

Sua explained to Grid.

"There are five types of jiangshis."

First, the iron jiangshi. The most common type: they used powerful techniques based on their strong bodies, as if they were wearing armor. However, their movements were somewhat dull because they can't bend their knees.

Second, the poison jiangshi. Their physical abilities were similar to the iron jiangshi, but the risk in facing them was much higher because they emitted poison from their wounds. Mass-killing was easy for them.

Third, the blood jiangshi.

Not made from the same materials as the steel and poison jiangshi, they have virgin's blood mixed in with all types of drugs, making them three times faster and stronger than the iron jiangshi. They have low intelligence and could execute commands, unlike the other jiangshis.

If a kingdom could produce a large number of blood jiangshis, it was expected that their army would be invincible. However, their movements were dull like the iron jiangshi.

Next, there were the black-horse jiangshi and the flying-horse jiangshi, both encompassing a completely different realm of creation. The black-horse jiangshi was evaluated as a 'superior' type. Its physical abilities were 10 times better than that of the blood jiangshi and there were no physical inconveniences. They could even use skills.

The next type, the flying-horse jiangshi, was evaluated as a 'living superior' type made of rare elixirs and virgin blood. It was rumored that they were so strong that a single flying-horse jiangshi could even break down an army. However, their existence was almost like a rumor without any proof or confirmation.

In other words.

"The black-horse jiangshi is the peak of the guards."

"...Wow."

Grid couldn't help exclaiming at Sua's explanation. A jiangshi with 10 times the physical strength of the blood jiangshi? He expected it to be difficult if it was three times stronger. But 10 times?

'I don't have a chance with a frontal confrontation.'

"Grid! Don't care about me and look after my daughter Sua! Run away!"

Han Seokbong shouted from far away as he was dragged to the execution place by the guards. Despite knowing how great Grid was, he knew that Grid couldn't deal with the black-horse jiangshi. He gave up his life completely and only hoped for Sua and Grid to be safe.

Sua looked resigned.

"I will buy some time. Grid, run away during this gap."

A corpse itself. Sua stood in front of the black-horse jiangshi and bit her lip.

'Father, I'm sorry. I can't save you with my strength. Don't be lonely because I will follow you soon.'

Yes, Sua was determined to die. She gave up on rescuing her father. Now that the black-horse jiangshi had emerged, her only desire was that Grid would be safe. She felt an infinite gratitude that he came here to rescue her and her father.

"Run away!"

Sua was determined not to let Grid come to any harm. She returned the Ideal Dagger, her only weapon, to Grid. Then she faced the black-horse jiangshi with her bare hands.

Kiyaaaaaah!

The black-horse jiangshi laughed at Sua like she was ridiculous. She wouldn't be able to avoid it with her ability. Buying time for Grid while he ran?

'No way!'

Grid had come to the East Continent to secure people. He wanted to make friends with the Han Seokbong father and daughter who had been abandoned by the Cho Kingdom no matter what.

'I will surely protect you and make Pangea a territory of Overgeared.'

Grid pledged as he summoned the God Hands without

transforming it to Lifael's Spear.

'The transformed Lifael's Spear is very weak compared to the original's power.'

It was impossible to reproduce the goddess' fluffy hair which was the main material of Lifael's Spear. It was doubtful if the spear could deal a fatal wound to the black-horse jiangshi. It would just be a waste of the Item Transformation skill.

'The God Hands just need to focus on defense in this battle!'

Pa pa pa pat!

As soon as they received Grid's will, the God Hands flew to Sua to protect her. They were kicked by the black-horse jiangshi instead of Sua.

Jjejeong!

Jjeejeeong!

The greatest strength of the pavranium was its endless durability. They weren't destroyed despite being hit by the powerful attacks of the black-horse jiangshi. However, the defense function couldn't be maintained for a long time because they stiffened for a few seconds every time they were attacked. But it was enough to buy some time.

"Noe!"

[The best demonic beast of hell has been summoned!]

The reason why Grid didn't summon Noe despite the time attack quest was to save him for an emergency. If a stalemate occurred like now, Grid needed Noe's strength and stamina to be full.

"Nyang! I'll eat well!"

Noe appeared and opened his mouth wide in order to devour the black-horse jiangshi in one bite. But the black-horse jiangshi was very agile. It avoided Noe's mouth.

"Eh?"

"Nyong?"

Noe couldn't eat it? The confused Grid and Noe were stunned for a moment.

Peeok!

"Kiyang!"

Noe's eyes became two Xs as he was hit by the jiangshi. The tongue poked out as he collapsed, making Noe look very pitiful.

"S-Sacred creature...!"

During the time of the armoured needles attack, Sua had mistaken Noe as a sacred creature. She was nervous after seeing Noe being countered so easily.

"Grid, please run away!"

She saw the black-horse jiangshi as a monster that even a sacred creature couldn't handle. Grid couldn't deal with this monster, no matter how strong he was. He had to run away and protect his own life. Sua longed for it but Grid didn't respond to her wish. He went forward and faced the guard.

"Sua, you seem to be mistaken about something. I didn't come here accidentally. I came here to save you and your father. I will protect you, even if I die."

"...Why?"

Why did he have to sacrifice himself for them? In the first place, Grid was the benefactor who did them a great favor. There was no justification for him to sacrifice so much for them.

"Ah..."

She was looking at Grid with shaking eyes when she suddenly exclaimed. She was amazed by the beauty of the new sword that Grid pulled out. Iyarugt. The 'Coolness' option made the

translucent red sword look even more beautiful. A brilliant red glow started to shine in the dark dungeon.

It was the precursor. The precursor to the arrival of the strongest swordsman in hell.

“Summon Iyarugt.”

[Summoning Sword Demon Iyarugt!]

Kurururung!

The moment that Grid used the skill, Iyarugt let out a roar that was like thunder. A blood red light scattered all over the place as the sword moved from Grid’s hand.

“Ah...!”

A chill went down Sua’s spine. Iyarugt’s blood light energy. To be precise, the light emitted from Iyarugt’s soul was enough to excite her soul. It was more beautiful than any gem in the world and stimulated Sua’s sense of beauty.

Kuoooooh!

“...Sweet.”

The raging soul gathered in one place and took the shape of an old man. An old man bent over. The blood light shone around Iyarugt’s body, like a blazing fire. It was the magic power of the ‘hell swordsman’ who competed with great demons despite being a low-grade demonkin.

Paaaat!

Iyarugt enjoyed the fresh air entering his lungs and wielded his sword. The black-horse jiangshi couldn’t escape the strike. Was Iyarugt’s sword that fast? Not at all. The physical capabilities of the black-horse jiangshi were excellent enough to overwhelm Iyarugt’s physical capabilities.

The reason why the black-horse jiangshi couldn’t avoid Iyarugt’s sword was because the demon’s swordsmanship level was just too

high. It couldn't avoid the strike despite seeing it with its eyes.

Chukakakakak!

The bloody light constantly moved around the black-horse jiangshi, buying time.

“Open Rune of Darkness.”

Grid released the seal of power.

“Belial's Power.”

The power of a great demon!

"Just who is he?"

Sam Dasoo left the prison while tying up the intruder's feet. He couldn't help feeling absurd and asked Han Seokbong again.

"There is a fool who doesn't flee the moment he sees a black-horse jiangshi. What is the identity of that freak?"

Han Seokbong glared at Sam Dasoo from where he was captured by the guards.

"Watch your words. He isn't someone that a dirty person like you can talk about."

"Kukuk! You are angry that a person who will die soon is being humiliated. How funny."

The black jiangshi was the weapon of the Cho Kingdom. There were only five black-horse jiangshis in the whole Cho Kingdom. The unidentified intruder who appeared to save Han Seokbong? He would die before he could get to Han Seokbong.

‘Sua who is with him will also die.’

It was regrettable. Sam Dasoo was worried about being late and urged the guards to hurry. Han Seokbong was worried about Sua and Grid and kept looking back at the prison.

At that moment.

Kurururung!

A thunderous sound was heard from the top of the Lava Prison.

“What?”

Sam Dasoo looked back at the prison with shock. It was because part of the Lava Prison was struck by a magic bombardment.

“What is this?”

Was the intruder truly strong enough to break the prison while fighting the black-horse jiangshi? Confused, Sam Dasoo gulped in nervousness.

Duk!

Something fell like a ball from the top of the prison. The head of the black-horse jiangshi rolled to the feet of Sam Dasoo.

"H-Hik...!"

Sam Dasoo paled.

Chapter 640

The Rune of Darkness. It was an item obtained from the event story that occurred just after Grid accepted Braham's soul. It dropped from Tallos, agent of the First Servant Amoract.

Tallos. He wasn't someone who could be made fun of. He was an agent of the great demon Amoract. He was a very strong, cruel, and well-rounded person that was chosen by a great demon. It was purely his achievement that the Yatan Church could be spread all over the West Continent.

Even the current Grid would have no chance if he was hostile to Tallos. But Braham showed his true strength in the event story and Tallos became nothing more than a worm. Tallos was killed by a handful of Magic Missiles and Fireballs by Braham who had 15,580 intelligence.

In any case, the conclusion was that the Rune of Darkness was an item that was difficult to obtain using normal paths. Who could obtain the Rune of Darkness that Tallos dropped? If Grid hadn't accepted Braham's soul... Yes, if he hadn't obtained the second class of Legendary Great Magician then he wouldn't know the existence of the rune.

'Among the two billion users, the number of users who have runes is very small. I am the only one with a rune right now in the Overgeared Guild.'

Grid guessed that later on, the gap between players would be determined by runes. The people who secured runes and accumulated more power in the runes would determine who would get ahead.

'Perhaps by now, Agnus might've accumulated more power in his rune than me.'

It wasn't just Agnus. It was likely that those Lauel classified as

being sun-grade would've already secured runes. He couldn't rule out the possibility of a rune better than the Rune of Darkness. But Grid was confident. Even if there were more rune owners than he expected, his rune was ahead of everyone else.

Why?

'I have already secured the strength of a great demon.'

[Rune of Darkness]

Bound Item.

Permanently preserved in your inventory. Trading, dropping, or destroying it is impossible.

-Usage Effect: Demonic power state will rise in exchange for its use.

* Normal attacks and skill attacks will deal an addition 20% dark damage.

Unique Lasting Effect: When dealing with named demonkin and demons, you can absorb unique attributes.

* Tiramet's Power: If your health drops below 10%, health will be restored to 30% in an instant. Cooldown Time: 12 hours.

* Latina's Power: The 'Can you Become the King of the Dead?' skill is generated.

★Special★

32nd Great Demon Belial's Power

The queen of darkness who terrorizes the world.

The queen of flame burns the world.

The queen of lies ruins the world.

The ultimate strength that was shown even on the rune. The power of a hell monarch was expressed through Grid.

"Open the Rune of Darkness, Belial's Power."

Kuwaaaaaang!

“...!”

“?!”

Noe, who was collapsed after being hit by the black-horse jiangshi. Iyarugt, who was tying up the feet of the black-horse jiangshi. The black-horse jiangshi who had adapted to Iyarugt and increased its evasion. Sua, who was watching the high-level battle between Iyarugt and the black-horse jiangshi.

All of them looked at Grid in unison. The magic emitted from Grid was absurdly powerful. Grid faced the black-horse jiangshi and smiled grimly.

Red, dark, and intense. He was surrounded by magic and looked like a comet in the night sky.

[The power of the Great Demon Belial sealed in the Rune of Darkness has been released!]

[It is impossible for humans to digest all three of Belial's powers.]

[Your body feels a great burden. You have lost 35% of your maximum health.]

[You have fallen into the 'weak' state.]

[You have resisted.]

[Your health has dropped below 10%. Tiramet's Power belonging to the Rune of Darkness if activated.]

[30% of your health has been restored.]

[You have lost more than 70% of your maximum health. The First King title effect is activated.]

[A protective shield containing the health that was lost in the last minute has been created. As the shield continues, terrain adaptability will increase by 100% while movement speed and defense will increase by 10%.]

[As a human, you can use only one of Belial's three powers: darkness, fire, or deception.]

The power obtained from Belial's raid. Grid had already tested it a few times.

If he chose the power of fire, he would activate the 'Fire Queen' passive skill. His stamina wouldn't decrease, his recovery speed would increase by 300% and his fire resistance would rise to 100%. If he received a fire attack inferior to hellfire, he might even regain health. In addition, he could use the 'Queen's Flames of Hell' and 'Flames of Hell Path.'

It featured high combat persistence and explosive attack power.

If he chose the power of darkness, a passive skill would be activated that turned demonkin non-hostile. Mana regeneration rate would increase by 300% and resistance to dark magic by 100%. In addition, he could use the 'Queen's Provocation' and 'Path of Darkness.'

It made magic and skills easier to use, as well as giving debuff skills.

Finally, when choosing the power of deception, only the Queen's Distortion was produced. But in order to utilize the distortion magic properly, it was required to have excellent power and control. It was difficult for Grid to actually use it.

"In the first place, it will be fatal for you."

Since entering the Lava Prison, Grid's health was maintained at 40%. Therefore, the First King title could be utilized at any time. The penalty of opening Belial's Power was canceled to some extent by Tiramet's Power. At the same time, the First King title effect was applied and a strong shield was obtained. In this state.

Hwaruruk!

He was surrounded by flames from head to toe. The red flickering covered Grid's eyebrows and hair.

[You have selected the power of fire!]

[The passive skill Fire Queen is applied for two minutes while Belial's Power is maintained. You can also use the Queen's Flames of Hell and Flames of Hell Path.]

[Queen's Flames of Hell]

A wild magic that symbolizes the fire queen.

The powerful flames will damage your target. The amount of damage is proportional to the user's powerful blow and the maximum health of the target.

Skill Mana Consumption: 90% of your maximum mana.

Skill Cooldown Time: 10 minutes.

[Flames of Hell Path]

An afterglow remains on the path that the queen of fire walks.

During the duration of the skill, the flames on your body will cause 'burns.' When using physical attacks and skills, fire damage is added. Fire damage is proportional to your strength and intelligence.

Resource Consumption: Lose 250 health and 60 mana per second while it is activated.

Skill Cooldown Time: 5 seconds.

The reason why Grid chose the power of fire was due to the nature of the black-horse jiangshi. The black-horse jiangshi was extremely resistant to physical attacks. It had been hit several times by Iyarugt but wasn't severely injured.

'Its physical resistance is high, but its magic resistance is weak!'

He would blow it away with powerful flames! Grid fired the Queen's Flames of Hell at the black-horse jiangshi.

Kurururung!

"Ugh...!"

Grid felt something leaving his body the moment the spell was activated. Once a large amount of mana was consumed at once, the phenomenon of ‘mana rampage’ was likely to happen. But Grid overcame this without much damage.

[You have resisted.]

This was due to the characteristic of Pagma's Descendant.

Kuwaaaaaang!

It poured towards the black-horse jiangshi like a waterfall. There was no scream because the black-horse jiangshi didn't feel pain.

Stagger.

It was a critical wound no matter who saw it. As a boss monster, the black-horse jiangshi boasted high stamina stat. The Queen's Flames of Hell was deadly to its health.

Kurururung!

An explosion occurred around the black-horse jiangshi and the Laval Prison disappeared without a trace.

"Kyaaak!"

“Nyang!”

Once the ground of the prison collapsed, Sua and Noe lost their foothold.

‘The sacred creature's soles!’

Sua touched Noe's paws and forgot the horrible reality for a moment, as she was suddenly filled with happiness. Noe's soles felt great.

Teook!

Grid crossed the collapsing prison ground and narrowed the distance to the black-horse jiangshi. The +9 Failure in his hand was burning.

“Pagma's Swordsmanship.”

Hwaruruk!

The afterglow of the flames around Grid shone.

“Linked Kill!”

Kurururung!

Failure penetrated the body of the black-horse jiangshi several times.

Puk! Puk puk!

Puuok!

[Critical!]

[The effect of the title ‘Death in One Shot!’ has been activated, adding 30% critical damage!]

[The weak spot has been attacked! Further damage will be dealt!!]

[Critical!]

[The effect of the title ‘Death in One Shot!’ has been...]

[The weak spot has been...]

[Critical!]

...

...

He opened Blacksmith’s Rage and the Rune of Darkness in succession, doubling the critical power that occurred in succession. The black-horse jiangshi suffered a serious injury from the Queen’s Flames of Hell and now collapsed under Grid’s swordsmanship.

“Ohhhhh!”

Grid needed to finish this before Belial’s Power ended. He tried to end it by pouring out all of Pagma’s Swordsmanship techniques, except for Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle, which was on cooldown. However, the black-horse jiangshi’s resistance was very strong. The black-horse jiangshi didn’t know pain or fear and attacked

Grid. Grid didn't defend and counterattacked instead. It was an act to shorten the time.

The bizarre mask used by Grid, the Slaughterer's Mask, was wet with blood. The result?

Seokeok!

The black-horse jiangshi lost its health at a quick rate and Failure's Bisect option was activated. The black-horse jiangshi lost its head and fell from the broken prison ground. There was a loud roar.

[The Chief Lava Prison Guard has been defeated.]

[1,922,509,991 experience has been acquired.]

[Your level has risen.]

['Jiangshi Recipe' has been acquired!]

[Jiangshi Recipe]

A unique rated skill.

An old booklet containing the recipe for a steel jiangshi.

Conditions of Use: Daoist, necromancer.

"Ohh!"

A method to make jiangshi! This was a real jackpot that transcended imagination. If he could fill up the Overgeared Kingdom's lacking military power with jiangshis...!

'...Ah, I don't have any necromancer in the guild.'

Grid felt joy and sorrow at the same time. But there was no room for thinking. He couldn't delay because Han Seokbong's life was at risk.

"Fly."

As the duration of Belial's Power ended, he swapped to Braham's Boots and flew from the prison while holding onto Sua and Noe.

Kurururung!

Grid's party succeeded in escaping the completely collapsed Lava Prison. Lava erupted from everywhere, but the bigger threat was the ash. The city of Kars in the Cho Kingdom became ash-colored.

“This crazy guy...! What is that crazy guy doing?”

Sam Dasoo screamed and fled as the black-horse jiangshi's head fell down. He tried to drag Han Seokbong's rope, but it was impossible, as the black-haired man with a muscular body and wide shoulders blocked his way. The beauty Sua, covered in ash, laid in his arms.

"Father!"

"Sua!"

At the same time, Han Seokbong and Sua shared a reunion.

“Who the hell are you? You used some cowardly method to get rid of the black-horse jiangshi!”

"I am the king of the Overgeared Kingdom.”

"?????"

Sam Dasoo had the worst first encounter with Grid.

At the same time, the VIP room of the palace.

“What is that sound?”

The luxuriously dressed yangbans sensed the situation from where they had been resting in a carefree manner.

Chapter 641

"It's coming from the direction of the Lava Prison."

The yangbans quickly grasped where the explosion took place. Considering the distance between the royal palace and the Lava Prison here, the yangbans' hearing was beyond the category of a human.

"I don't understand why an uproar is happening in the capital. Is there a war?"

"No way."

The other kingdoms knew that the yangbans were currently staying in Kars. They wouldn't dare to cause a disturbance. Everybody knew that those who weren't polite to the yangbans would meet a terrible end.

"I heard that Han Seokbong is locked up in the Lava Prison. It's likely there's a group trying to rescue Han Seokbong and causing a disturbance."

"Hoh... They aren't afraid of us."

"They're afraid. But there are people willing to rescue Han Seokbong. The Han Seokbong father and daughter are nobles representing the Cho Kingdom and have many followers."

"Hrmm, I heard there was a black horse jiangshi at the Lava Prison. Is there anyone in the Cho Kingdom who can face the black horse jiangshi?"

"It's possible for the Cho King's 10 Swords."

"10 Swords? Isn't the Cho King the one who decided that Han Seokbong would be executed? Does it make sense that one of his confidants would try to rescue Han Seokbong? Ah, don't tell me?"

"It would fit. The Cho King is famous for his affection for Han Seokbong."

The reason why the Cho King announced that he would execute Han Seokbong was due to the yangbans. The Cho King actually wanted to save Han Seokbong. It wasn't strange that he would work to rescue Han Seokbong.

"In the end, the Cho King is behind the group trying to rescue Han Seokbong? Kukuk... The Cho King dares to deceive the yangban?"

Kwaduduk!

One especially luxurious dressed man was excited. The name of the angry man was Garam. He was famous for his strong sense of consciousness. He wouldn't forgive anyone who damaged the name of the yangbans. All human life other than the yangbans were trivial.

"I will make the Cho King shed tears of blood."

The two other men paid attention to Garam, who got up to walk out of the room.

"I don't care what you do, but keep in mind that this isn't the Hwan Kingdom. We have to keep the dignity of the yangbans in front of the residents."

"I will take care of it."

The upset Garam immediately headed to the great hall. But the Cho King wasn't present.

"His Majesty has gone to the execution ground. As you know, it's Han Seokbong's execution..."

'He's the one pulling the strings of Han Seokbong's rescue, yet he's pretending not to know anything?'

A tricky bastard. Garam flew coldly and suddenly stopped in the air. His eyes, which boasted better vision than a hawk, focused on the Lava Prison.

"Isn't it more exciting if the Han Seokbong rescue plan fails?"

Kukukuk!”

Pahat!

Garam floated in the ashy sky. He moved his feet lightly and he disappeared without a trace.

“Overgeared...? Overgeared King?”

He caught the black horse jiangshi because he was the Overgeared King? Sam Dasoo couldn’t understand it at all. He didn’t know what overgeared was in the first place. But he clearly understood the word ‘king.’ It was the same with Han Seokbong and Sua.

“King...? Grid is a king now?”

“Ah.”

Grid belatedly realized at Han Seokbong’s question. He realized he never told the Han Seokbong father and daughter of his true identity.

‘I was paying attention to many things when I first came to the East Continent.’

But it was fine now. Grid trusted the Han Seokbong father and daughter. Weren’t they worried about him even when their lives were at risk? They were righteous even to their last moments.

‘The nature revealed before death is clean.’

They were completely different from him. Grid nodded with a smile.

“That’s correct. I’m a king.”

“...”

Han Seokbong and Sam Dasoo’s faces were as hard as stone statues. There were only four people on the continent who could call themselves king. But Grid wasn’t included in the four. In other

words, Grid was a barbarian who didn't serve any kings.

“Oh my god...”

His savior was a barbarian king? Han Seokbong turned pale. Sam Dasoo pointed at him and cried out, "Han Seokbong is dirty! Acting as if you have no shame on the surface! Yet you're friendly with a barbarian king! You will surely be damned!"

‘Barbarian king?’

Grid was puzzled by Han Seokbong's reaction and Sam Dasoo's words.

“Barbarian king? Do the people of the East Continent call the West Continent barbarians?”

“?!!”

“!!!”

Han Seokbong, Sua and Sam Dasoo were shocked. They were surprised since Grid called himself a person from the West Continent.

Sua looked at him and asked carefully, "Are you from the West Continent?"

“Yes.”

Grid answered casually, causing Sam Dasoo to laugh. He cried out.

“You're lying to hide the fact that you are a barbarian! You have crossed the Red Sea? How can I believe that nonsense? Hup!”

Sam Dasoo shouted angrily only to recoil and close his mouth. Grid looked at him like he was prey. He was a monster who killed a black horse jiangshi. He had to think about what to do or his neck might be blown off.

Han Seokbong was sincerely relieved.

“I see... You're a person from the West Continent.”

The West and East Continents were isolated from each other. It was due to the Red Sea between the two continents. But according to the description in history, there were occasions when people from the West Continent came to the East Continent. The people in distress were rescued from the Red Sea.

"Grid was in distress..."

Sua sent him a compassionate look. Grid seemed like a lost and alone person.

Grid smiled at her. "Nope. I came here on my own initiative. I have a way to return to the West Continent."

"...!!"

Han Seokbong and Sam Dasoo were shocked. In the past hundreds and thousands of years, the two continents didn't have any exchanges. Yet Grid said it was possible for him to move between continents. This was a shocking statement that completely destroyed common sense. Sam Dasoo thought negatively.

"This is ridiculous...! How is that possible?"

If Grid's words were true, it was a serious problem. The two continents had existed without each other's intervention. If an exchange was possible, there might be some confusion!

'Heok!'

Sam Dasoo came to his senses. He realized that now wasn't the time to be thinking about this. He was supposed to drag Han Seokbong to the execution ground.

'But how?'

How could he defeat the monster who killed the black horse jiangshi? The confused Sam Dasoo was restless and Grid felt doubts.

'Why isn't the quest cleared?'

The hidden quest ‘Rescue the Han Seokbong Father and Daughter’ required him to rescue Han Seokbong and Sua. Now Grid had rescued the Han Seokbong father and daughter, but it wasn’t cleared. It meant the quest wasn’t finished.

‘Ah... Do I have to take them out of Kars unharmed?’

Grid thought this and urged the Han Seokbong father and daughter.

"Let’s get out of here. It can be dangerous if we delay here."

Grid thought the Han Seokbong father and daughter would naturally follow him. But he was wrong. Han Seokbong refused Grid’s hand.

"I can't leave."

“Huh?”

Grid was confused by the answer. Han Seokbong started to explain.

"I’m on death row because I disappointed the yangbans of the Hwan Kingdom. They wanted the whereabouts of the master craftsman, but I didn’t know where you were and couldn’t give the answer they wanted."

"The yangbans are looking for me? Why?"

"They’re interested because you made a Red Phoenix Bow that’s better than the original. In fact, it isn’t a bad thing. I hoped that Grid would use this chance to make friends with the yangbans. But now I changed my mind. Maybe the yangbans won’t like that you came from the West Continent."

“...Hmmm."

Grid thought it was possible. For the yangbans who were the best power on the East Continent, they wouldn’t like the emergence of Westerners who were more skilled than them. They would be worried that their position would weaken.

‘My impression wasn’t good when I saw them in Pangea.’

Grid was convinced and reached out to Han Seokbong.

"So leave with me."

"I can't leave."

“Huh?”

"If I flee with Grid... The yangbans will ask the Cho Kingdom to pay for my sin and I don't know what will happen to the Cho Kingdom. I will remain here and be executed as scheduled. I just want to ask you. Please take my daughter with you."

“No, what...”

The moment Grid was going to argue.

-Run away.

Braham's soul whispered after a long time. He spoke in the same indifferent manner as usual but there was impatience in his voice.

“Why are you suddenly telling me to run away?”

-A guy you can't afford to go against is coming.

‘What?’

-Che, it's too late. Use Assimilation.

‘What...?’

What was Braham saying all of a sudden? Grid couldn't grasp the situation and was too late. A strange voice entered his ears.

“Hrmm? You aren't one of the 10 Swords?”

“....!!”

The voice was heard right above their heads. Grid raised his head and his eyes became bigger. There was a blue robe fluttering in the sky as the owner of the voice looked down at them. The clothing, appearance and atmosphere resembled Pagma.

“You...!”

The man that Grid saw in Pangea was floating in the sky. It was a yangban.

‘Yangban...!’

What was this situation all of a sudden? Grid’s eyes shook like an earthquake was happening.

“Hrmm, why do you look familiar?”

The yangban Garam was also familiar with Grid.

“Ah, the guy I saw in Pangea. I can’t help noticing the smell of that weakling from you.”

The weakling that Garam was referring to...

“Pagma’s smell. Kukuk, I see. It wasn’t a mistake. It was you? You recreated the Red Phoenix Bow.”

[You have an urge to bow.]

[You have resisted.]

“Are you Pagma’s Descendant?”

Duguen!

Grid’s heart thumped.

Chapter 642

The Hwan Kingdom. It was a pillar for the entire continent and a kingdom under the heavens. Since the day that a unique child was born in the 'small kingdom,' it had ruled over the continent. Why did the Hwan Kingdom reign? Was it right to divide humans between yangbans and the rest?

A child questioned the things that everyone took for granted.

"That kid's name was Pagma. He was an idiot who believed that all humans are equally precious."

"..."

Garam looked very happy as he recalled the past. There was a smile on his face. The long half moon eyes were beautiful enough to evoke laughter. But he was a man.

'Damn bastard!'

Grid felt hostile towards Garam's beauty. In the first place, Garam didn't show any goodwill towards Grid. He was smiling, but his eyes that stared at Grid were different. It was like he was looking at a worm.

"That fool Pagma's journey reached the peak when it came to useless non-fighting skills."

Since he appeared, Garam had been talking about Pagma like he was a trivial person. But Grid wasn't upset at all. Grid had never met Pagma, so he didn't care about Pagma being ignored and criticized. But something caught his attention.

"Useless non-fighting skills... Are you talking about blacksmithing?"

Grid had no special feelings for the person called Pagma. However, he respected Pagma's techniques and was proud to have learned them. For Grid, the blacksmithing job was the best

blessing that changed his life. Yet Garam dismissed blacksmithing. It was natural that Grid felt offended.

Garam responded to Grid's glare.

"It is. Are you glaring at me?"

"...I'm sorry. I got excited for a moment..."

Grid started brown-nosing straight away. It was because he knew instinctively. Garam was far stronger than himself. In particular, Grid wasn't in a complete state right now. Most of his buff skills, including Belial's Power, were on cooldown. It was too much to make Garam hostile.

'I'm not cringing because I'm scared to die! It's just better to act as courteous as possible in order to get information about Pagma!'

-Who are you talking to?

'...Don't misunderstand that I'm acting subservient.'

Kwaduduk!

Grid made excuses to Braham. The words were like a sharp dagger in his heart. Grid was reminded of the past where he was unable to beat the strong. He felt disgust at himself.

'Idiot... I promised myself that I would always be confident in the future. This nature is really the worst. It's garbage.'

Braham's ridicule was heard.

-It isn't shameful to be small in front of a strong person. Even a beast feels fear towards an opponent stronger than it. How can a human be better than a beast? You're not an idiot.

'...'

-Don't yield to the absurdity. If there's a person who insults you and demands something unreasonable just because they're strong, be ready to die instead of submitting. It isn't good to be so weak that you can even drop your pride. Well, I killed all those who were

weak and tried to go against me.

‘...’

Braham gave advice while showing his high self-esteem. Grid smiled and couldn't help feeling relaxed. He was no longer ashamed about shrinking back in front of Garam. Garam continued to speak.

“But it was surprisingly not useless. Once Pagma learned more about blacksmithing, the yangbans of the Hwan Kingdom started to lead a more convenient life. Pagma's tools were much better in quality than any other tools produced.”

Suuk.

Garam put his hand into his clothing and pulled out a smoking pipe. It was a white smoking pipe. It had a refined and smooth appearance.

"This pipe was made by Pagma out of white phosphorus wood. Kukuk, every time I smoke this pipe, I miss the Pagma who ran away. I recall the memories of tormenting him.”

“...”

The legendary blacksmith made a smoking pipe?

‘How strong are the yangbans that they could treat Pagma like this?’

Pagma was the strongest person who defeated a great demon after becoming Baal's Contractor. Even considering the fact that great demons who descended to Earth couldn't use their full power, Pagma's combat power was comparable to other combat legends. It felt strange that the man called Garam treated Pagma like this.

‘Is this Pagma the same Pagma that I know?’

The moment Grid questioned this.

“Hoo.”

Garam lit the smoking pipe. He breathed in deeply and exhaled, the smoke covering his face. It was an act that completely ignored Grid's personality.

"Yes, Pagma was a really convenient laborer. There are many yangbans who regretted that he fled from the kingdom. It's very good that the successor to Pagma's techniques appeared."

Garam scanned Grid like he was a delicious fruit. He made a decision.

"I will take you to the Hwan Kingdom. I don't think the clean air of the kingdom will decay because an ignorant person is living there. Kukuk."

'This bastard.'

Grid reached the limits of his patience. Grid's cowardice disappeared into his own 'nature.' Being subservient wasn't part of Grid's nature.

'What did he decide?'

Fear disappeared from Grid's eyes as he looked at Garam. Both hands clenched with anger.

"How dare you mock the world's best techniques? Do you think I will respond obediently, you XX? Do you think I will do nothing?"

The moment Grid was about to yell this.

-Calm down and talk to him more.

Braham stopped Grid. Braham wanted to know more about Pagma.

Pagma might've harmed Braham, but he'd been a friend at one time.

'Hrmm.'

Grid understood Braham's mind. Once he thought about it calmly, he also wanted to know more about Pagma. The more he

understood Pagma, the closer he who become to the class quests and hidden pieces. Grid barely suppressed his agitation and asked Garam.

"I'm curious about why Pagma ran away from the Hwan Kingdom. What's hidden behind it? In addition, you look my age at most. How can you share the same timeline as the old and dead Pagma?"

It wasn't Garam who answered.

"This insane guy... What right do you have to ask this question? This is a great yangban! They can even deflect the years!"

Sam Dasoo. He had lay flat on the ground after Garam appeared and now he shouted while foaming at the mouth. It seemed he considered the yangbans a noble existence.

'They can deflect the years?'

Were they gods? Once Sam Dasoo's words were heard, Braham whispered to Grid.

-It isn't possible. Pagma was as helpless as ordinary humans in front of time.

'Then this guy called Garam is a braggart?'

Questions were piling up. Grid was feeling confused when Pagma talked.

"Why did Pagma run away? He became disillusioned with his own lacking strength and couldn't stand the shame."

"Lacking...strength?"

The legendary blacksmith Pagma?

"Yes, he was ashamed that he was so helpless. He failed to pass the yangban's chiyou test and ran away."

"Chiyou test?" (<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chiyou>)

"Let's just say it is a test showing your armed force."

"Armed force..."

How difficult was the test that someone strong like Pagma failed? Garam spoke words that were hard for Grid to believe.

"Well, Pagma was a famous weakling."

"Weakling...?"

"Yes, he's like that. His swordsmanship was just cheap tricks."

"..."

"Hrmm, I was thinking of old memories and delayed the time too much. Now, let's go to the Hwan Kingdom. I still have a lot to do. Ah, before that..."

Garam's gaze moved to the Han Seokbong father and daughter. At this moment, Grid, Sam Dasoo and the Han Seokbong father and daughter felt their hearts freeze. It was because Garam's gaze was cold compared to when he looked at Grid. They could see that Garam had been friendly to Grid.

"I should kill these people who dared to cheat the yangbans."

Suup.

Garam took a deep breath. Then his mouth turned red.

'No!'

Grid knew the characteristics of the white phosphorus wood. This was the precursor to the white phosphorus wood exploding. Garam's mouth was going to explode? Common sense said that Garam would be hurt. But Garam was a yangban. Common sense didn't apply to yangbans.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship!"

Grid acted reflexively. It was to protect the Han Seokbong father and daughter. At the same time.

Peeng!

Flames shot from Garam's mouth towards the Han Seokbong

father and daughter.

“Revolve.”

Pepepepeng!

Grid appeared in front of the Han Seokbong father and daughter and counterattacked.

“Ah... Ahh...”

“T-This...”

Sam Dasoo and the Han Seokbong father and daughter turned white as they saw Garam engulfed in flames. A yangban was hurt? It was impossible.

“Use this gap to escape.”

Grid reached out to the Han Seokbong father and daughter.

“Are you crazy?”

Garam whispered from amidst the flames. His low voice was shaking. It was filled with tremendous anger.

"This ignorant person dares to swing a sword at me...? Do I look easy to you?"

Pahat!

Garam rushed to Grid. One hand held the tobacco pipe while the other one was behind his back. Grid fired Pagma's Swordsmanship, Link at him. It was fired from the Sword Ghost. However.

Hwiririk!

Peok!

Garam turned his body and avoided all of the Link energy blades. Then he hit Grid's forehead.

[You have suffered 9,350 damage.]

‘Crazy?’

A basic hit did so much damage?

Jiing.

Grid trembled in pain as the smoking pipe turned red. Han Seokbong panicked and shouted.

“Grid!”

“...?”

Peeeeeeong!

[You have suffered 25,310 damage.]

[You have suffered serious damage on one eye. You have been blinded.]

“...?!”

The explosion was so sudden that Grid couldn't scream. He frowned as one eye was covered in blood and he stumbled. Garam made a nasty expression.

"The sword dance is too trivial."

Pagma's Swordsmanship. Garam mocked Grid's ultimate force as insignificant. The furious Grid moved his sword again. Sword Ghost moved through the air as Grid narrowed the distance to Garam.

"I can't stand it. Should I cut off your legs to get rid of your spirit?"

Garam's memory of Pagma's Swordsmanship was that it was trivial. He didn't feel threatened by Pagma's Swordsmanship and didn't feel the need to interfere with Grid's sword dance. This was a mistake.

“Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle.”

“...?!?!”

It was a sword dance that far transcended Garam's memory of Pagma. Garam's eyes widened.

Chapter 643

The basic characteristic of a yangban was to have the intellect and power to overcome everyone in the world. The reason was because the yangbans had to reign as undeniable existences. But Pagma's talent wasn't impressive to the yangbans. The swordsmanship he created had too many blind spots.

First, the actions were too big and obvious. He had to do a dance before wielding his sword. It might be gorgeous on the outside, but it was useless in practice. Of course, that was a story when the swordsmanship was just invented. Pagma experienced a lot of frustration, but didn't give up. He continued to supplement his swordsmanship and eventually reached the point where he could use the sword dance as a means of avoiding and defending himself.

The disadvantages were turned into advantages. But that was the end. The talent of the yangbans were overwhelmingly higher than Pagma. The yangbans instantly recognized when Pagma linked his actions to avoid or defend and pierced the gap.

Pagma couldn't complete his sword dance against the yangbans. It was meaningless even if he finished his sword dance safely. Pagma was more focused on blacksmithing than swordsmanship and had lower physical abilities than the other yangbans. The yangbans didn't suffer much damage even if they were hit.

There was a clear difference in skill. It was a difference that couldn't be narrowed. In the end, Pagma was the first yangban to fail the Chiyu test. Everyone ridiculed him.

‘But only one person.’

One of the five seniors, Hanul, recognized Pagma's potential. If Pagma grew enough to connect several sword dances in one movement, he would be able to stand shoulder to shoulder with the other yangbans.

‘But Pagma never achieved it.’

The talented Pagma couldn’t connect more than two sword dances properly and one day disappeared from the Hwan Kingdom. It was almost as if he blamed himself for his lack of talent and fled with shame. Yet at this moment...

“Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle.”

‘Four linked sword dances?’

This ignorant person reached a higher level than Pagma.

‘This ignorant person...! Disgraceful person!’

It was true that Garam ignored Pagma and disliked him, but Pagma was also a yangban. Garam couldn’t accept that an ignorant person went beyond Pagma.

Peeng!

Pepeng!

Pepepepeng!

The vicious sword aimed in succession at Garam’s weak points. It was an attack that could be avoided with Garam’s vision and agility. But Garam faced it head on without avoiding it. It was a matter of pride.

"How dare you attack me?"

A truly reprehensible person. This ignorant person that didn’t have talent dared hurt him?

“One who is born with the quality to defy the natural order! I can’t accept your presence!”

Garam yelled furiously and swung his smoking pipe. He would neutralize Grid’s attack. But.

Kwajajak!

‘What?’

Grid's strength exceeded Garam's prediction. As soon as the white phosphorus pipe met Grid's sword, Garam's chest was pierced.

Puok!

Puk! Puk puk!

A total of four stabs hurt Garam. But for the remaining three strikes, Garam gave up his pride and avoided them.

‘He avoided it?’

Garam was able to avoid such aggressive attacks. It caused Grid to get goosebumps. However, Grid didn't shrink back. He maintained his concentration to the end in order to complete Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle.

[Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle]

Four types of sword techniques are connected.

1,500% of your attack power will be dealt to the target due to Linked Kill.

If the target is hit at least four times, the damage of Linked Kill will increased by 200% and Wave will be summoned.

Wave will affect any enemy within a range of 5 meters. It will deal 500% of your attack power and all targets hit will have all speeds decreased by 30%. In addition, there will be definite damage from the Pinnacle that follows.

Pinnacle ignores 80% of the target's defense and deals 1,800% of your attack power as physical damage.

* This skill doesn't share a cooldown with Link, Kill, Wave, and Pinnacle.

Skill Mana Consumption: Half of the maximum mana.

Skill Cooldown Time: 3 hours.

Kwarururung!

Garam wasn't alert and allowed himself to be hit four times. The remnants of the energy blades that hit Garam rose to the sky like a dragon ascending. It was the culmination of Wave that followed Linked Kill. Linked Kill was avoidable, but Garam couldn't avoid Wave. The wide area Wave was aimed at only one person, making it unavoidable.

“Ugh!”

Garam's face was distressed and filled with pain.

“Hey, the yangban...!”

“Wounded...!”

Sam Dasoo, Han Seokbong, and Sua paled. They never imagined that a yangban would be bleeding. They started to accept Grid as a special person.

‘A king from the West Continent...!’

‘Overgeared...King!’

On the other hand, Grid's expression stiffed as his strikes poured on Garam.

[You have dealt 5,200 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt 5,950 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt...]

...

...

[Critical!]

[The target has resisted the critical.]

[Critical damage isn't applied.]

[All speeds of the target are reduced.]

[The target has resisted.]

‘This monster!’

The power of Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle was enough for the gods to feel wary. The basic attack power of Wave was very weak, but the power of Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle increased exponentially and caused at least 30,000 damage to Great Demon Belial.

Yet Garam only received one sixth of the damage. The weapon that Grid used during the Belial raid was Failure + Grid's Greatsword. Meanwhile he was only using Sword Ghost now. However, Garam's physical resistance seemed to be higher than Belial's. He could even nullify criticals.

'Yangbans are legends...! They are legendary class!!'

Grid wouldn't be able to win. But this didn't mean Grid's death was determined. Pinnacle was soon linked. It was the moment that Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle's real strength was exercised.

Kurururung!

A thunderous sound was heard in Garam's ears.

'This...!'

Garam was alarmed. He looked up at the sky and saw a huge energy blade descending.

'I must stop it!'

Pinnacle was a sword dance that was certain to hit the target. Garam knew he couldn't escape and planned to crush it. He extracted what looked like a silver flexible sword. It was a very thin, highly elastic sword that bent gently.

Hwiririk!

Garam swung the soft sword dozens of times and they all chased after Pinnacle. Garam thought he could defeat Grid's Pinnacle. But Satisfy's system applied equally to both players and NPCs. Pinnacle would 'definitely hit' and Garam couldn't prevent it.

Sakak-!

Garam's clothes were torn. It was in vain.

“Cough!”

Garam stumbled while coughing up blood.

Chukakakakak!

Blood gushed from Garam’s smooth chest that was exposed through the torn clothing.

“Hurry!”

As soon as Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle was over, Grid reached out to the Han Seokbong father and daughter. Grid’s eyes were urgent.

“Use this gap to escape! If we miss this chance, both of you will die!”

“U-Um...”

Han Seokbong hesitated. He was determined to sacrifice his life so that the Cho Kingdom wouldn’t receive the yangbans’ anger. But it was now useless. One of the yangbans was injured. Would his anger disappear just because Han Seokbong sacrificed his life? It meant nothing if he died.

‘I’m sorry, Your Majesty!’

In the end, Han Seokbong apologized to the Cho King and grabbed Grid’s hand. It was the same with Sua. Sam Dasoo cried out with hatred at those escaping.

“You guys...! You have doomed the Cho Kingdom to hell!”

“...”

Han Seokbong hated the corrupt noble Sam Dasoo who was slowly driving the kingdom to ruin. He denied everything. But at this moment, he couldn’t deny it. It was evident that the Cho Kingdom would slip into a crisis. Han Seokbong closed his eyes and heard Grid’s whisper.

"Join forces with my kingdom. Let’s gain strength and protect the Cho Kingdom.”

"That... It's the only way to atone for my kingdom."

Han Seokbong grasped Grid's intentions and nodded. They started running. They had to get as far as possible while Garam couldn't move after suffering great damage. But Garam was a yangban. A transcendent yangban.

"You ignorant person...! You are really that fool Pagma's descendant! Youuuuu!"

Garam might be a transcendent named NPC, but he was still a humanoid. Compared to Belial, Garam's health was very low. Grid's Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle caused him to lose one-seventh of his health. It was clear how powerful Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle was when thinking about the fact that Garam's level overwhelmed Grid's.

Peeng!

Garam quickly narrowed the distance with Grid.

Shunpo.

It was the peak footwork that all yangbans learned.

"I will cut your body into hundreds of pieces and feed them to the dogs!"

Garam made a menacing declaration and his sword aimed for Grid's back. He never imagined it. Grid could use such a powerful technique consecutively!

"Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle!"

"W-What?"

As Garam pursued him, Grid used Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle again. When he used Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle, he was fortunate enough for God's Command to trigger.

"Kuaaaaak!"

Garam was hit by Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle without any

preparation and screamed. Then Grid swapped to the Ideal Dagger in the gap, used Quick Movements and escaped with the Han Seokbong father and daughter.

“ ... ”

Sam Dasoo was left alone with Garam and trembled, not knowing where to look.

Chapter 644

‘Why isn’t he chasing?’

Grid’s heart had thumped the moment Garam was hit with the second Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle. Garam allowed only three hits from Linked Kill and avoided it from the fourth strike, so he wasn’t affected by Wave and Pinnacle.

‘His body was hit directly, but he avoided the following attacks...’

Truly a monster. He didn’t seem made for a one on one fight. The wound wasn’t fatal, so Grid expected Garam to come after him right away. He was prepared to pour all his power to stop Garam and buy time for Han Seokbong and Sua to escape. Yet Garam didn’t chase him for some reason. He avoided the fourth to seventh blows and just sat down in a collapsed position.

‘Did the story system force him to stop chasing me?’

It was a reasonable hypothesis. The yangbans were too strong. The players at this point in time wouldn’t be able to face the yangbans.

‘Anyway, it’s good.’

They were able to escape unharmed. He couldn’t miss this chance when Garam was still.

“Run quickly and don’t look back!”

“Yes!”

"Understood!"

Grid and the Han Seokbong father and daughter sped up their escape speed.

Duk.

Duduk!

Red blood soaked the soil. It was the blood of the yangbans that was more precious than rain during a drought.

“...”

Garam collapsed from Grid's unexpected blow. He remained calm for a moment and Sam Dasoo wondered what happened.

“Sir G-Garam...?”

Sam Dasoo called out carefully to Garam. But there was no reaction from Garam. He just silently shed blood.

‘Is the wound so bad that his body hasn't recovered?’

The yangbans?

‘An ordinary human dealt a critical blow to a yangban... Overgeared King... Are all kings on the West Continent so strong?’

He was afraid of the people who would come from the West Continent sooner or later. Sam Dasoo gulped and cautiously took a step. It was to support Garam. The moment he approached Garam...

“Kuk...!”

Garam's shoulder shook.

"H-Hik!"

Surely he wasn't mad at Sam Dasoo? The frightened Sam Dasoo closed his eyes.

“Kuhahahaha!”

Garam burst out laughing. The wound on his chest was already healed. The yangbans had the Red Phoenix's Breath, giving them an abnormal recovery.

"It was so outrageous that my head went blank? Kukuk, I missed the rodent.”

Garam muttered while touching his torn clothing. He put the soft sword back in the sheath at his waist and neatened his clothing.

The torn pieces of clothing started to gradually be restored. Garam's robe was made with the scales of a blue dragon and this was the restoration ability of the Blue Dragon's Breath.

“Umm.”

After confirming that his clothing was clean, Garam turned his gaze to Sam Dasoo. His eyes were filled with killing intent. Sam Dasoo's heart fell and his pants became wet at the sight.

"Stay silent about what you saw today.”

“Yes... Huh?”

Garam's words were unexpected. To be honest, Sam Dasoo thought that Garam would command all the troops in the Cho Kingdom to pursue Grid. But he was supposed to stay silent? Sam Dasoo was stunned while Garam clicked his tongue.

"I was hurt by someone who wasn't a yangban. It's better to keep this a secret since it's too shameful for this to be known. Isn't this good for the Cho Kingdom?”

“Hat...! Yes! That's right! I admire your deep thoughts!”

The Cho Kingdom overcame its crisis thanks to Garam's pride! Sam Dasoo was thrilled and bowed in thanks. Garam's expression wasn't good.

‘Che.’

In fact, Garam wanted to kill Sam Dasoo right now. His pride meant he didn't want anyone who saw his shameful appearance to stay alive. But if he killed Sam Dasoo, the other yangbans might suspect the situation. He judged that it was better to handle this as quietly as possible.

‘I will be laughed at if it's known that I was hit by Pagma's Descendant.’

To be honest, the word ‘hit’ wasn't appropriate. Garam would've easily won if he fought against Grid to the end. Garam hadn't even

used any skills. No, Grid wouldn't be able to touch him if he opened one of the sacred creature's breaths. But Garam was careless and Grid escaped in this gap.

'I will kill him from the beginning the next time we meet.'

Garam's rage soared through the sky at the current situation. But it was strangely enjoyable. It felt like Grid revitalized his life that had felt boring after he passed the Chiyou test.

'It has been 300 years... Hrmm, I should start training again.'

"Are you sure?"

The execution square of Kars. Originally, it was the place where Han Seokbong's execution should be held. The execution time passed and Han Seokbong hadn't appeared. Then the yangban Garam showed up. Garam nodded at the Cho King's doubtful words.

"It's true. I have let the Han Seokbong father and daughter go. I thought it was too harsh to execute them just because they don't know where the maker of the Red Phoenix Bow is."

"Ahh...! Sir Garam is too kind!"

"The yangbans deserve to be respected!"

Han Seokbong was a noble who was loved and respected by the people of the Cho Kingdom. Many people were dissatisfied with Han Seokbong's execution. Once Garam said that he spared Han Seokbong, the people were glad and revered him. The Cho King spoke to Garam on behalf of the people.

"Thank you! Thank you very much! I will be loyal without forgetting the mercy you have shown!"

"Hooray Sir Garam!"

"Hooray the Hwan Kingdom!"

"Hooray then yangban!"

"Waaahhhhhhhh!"

No one questioned it when their king bowed to the yangban. It was natural. Everyone was busy praising Garam and the Hwan Kingdom. Garam's expression was unaffected when he looked at them, unlike when he faced Grid. It was a face filled with no fun or interest.

"...Stupid fools."

Garam muttered as he left.

"Prepare a carriage! I'm going to Pangea!"

The Cho King gave a command as soon as Garam disappeared. He wanted to be reunited with his dearest friend as soon as possible. He wanted to apologize for not being able to help Han Seokbong when he was struggling and to congratulate him for living.

But the Cho King wasn't able to achieve this dream. The reunion between the Cho King and Han Seokbong was only possible in the distant future.

"It seems that there's no pursuit."

Sua had all types of training as Han Seokbong's heir. She was born talented, so despite having the body of a female, she became the best warrior of Pangea. She was also proficient in all fields of studies and calligraphy.

Name: Han Sua.

Age: 25 Gender: Female

Level: 277

Strength: 930 Stamina: 722

Agility: 1,511 Intelligence: 885

* Daughter of Pangea's lord.

* There is a 10% increase in stats in Pangea.

* Captain of the Red Phoenix Group.

There is a 10% increase in the stats of the Red Phoenix members when under her leadership.

* The strongest warrior in Pangea.

There is an increased bonus combat skill proficiency.

* The first beauty of the Cho Kingdom.

There is a high probability of bewitching the enemy.

The daughter of Han Seokbong. She has innate talent, beauty, and status, and has gained the respect of all residents in Pangea. Unlike her father, she is skilled in calligraphy like her grandfather. She looks perfect on the outside, but there's a desire that can't be controlled deep in her heart. If she can't meet a good match, she is likely to be corrupted.

Skills: Drawing (A), Singing (A), Finding the Enemy (A), Intermediate Weapons Mastery (Lv. 9), Han Family's Swordsmanship (A), Fighting Spirit (S+), Calligraphy in the Dark (SS-), Peerless Beauty (SS), An Irresistible Desire (SS+).

Grid observed Sua with the Great Lord's Sword. As Grid expected, Sua was a named NPC who boasted outstanding stats. But surprisingly, she didn't have many combat skills. This made Grid shake.

‘The best warrior of Pangea only has grade A swordsmanship...’

Sua was talented. He didn't know how far she would be able to grow if she was taught by Sticks, Piaro, and Asmophel.

‘But...’

There was an extremely worrisome part. An Irresistible Desire? If she couldn't meet a good match, she was likely to be corrupted?

‘She truly is perverted...’

Sua might become a demon if she wasn't paired up with a man who could bear her desires.

“Why don't we take a break here?”

The outskirts of Kars. Grid's group was still in the territory of the Cho King, despite running for half a day. In fact, there was no time to rest. But Sua's Finding the Enemy skill was excellent and she didn't see any pursuers. It seemed like they could take a break for a while.

Han Seokbong was worn out. Now was the right timing to get a good rest. Grid thought the same as Sua.

“Then we will rest. I'll go bring my comrades who are hiding in Kars.”

Han Seokbong was startled.

“You'll go back to Kars again? Haven't you been running for half a day without a break after fighting with Garam? You can still move?”

“I'm a little strong.”

Grid was an all-rounder. Why could he perform the role of a tanker? It was possible because of his items as well as his high stamina stat. Grid's stamina was overwhelming. Sua looked at Grid with moist eyes.

“Strong...”

“...?”

It was vaguely creepy. The confused Grid hurriedly stepped away the moment he met Sua's eyes.

“Then I'll be back soon!”

“Take care... Hah...”

Sua flushed at Grid's back that was quickly retreating. The reason for her red cheeks and sigh was omitted.

Chapter 645

Invisibility cloak. As the name suggested, it made the wearer invisible. It was made by the legendary tailor Kruger and it was said there were only five left in the present day. It was a very rare item, so no user saw it in person. For most people, an invisibility cloak was an item that existed in dreams.

Yes, people could never imagine. Somebody had already produced an invisibility cloak.

Dururuk!

“It isn’t useful unless the hood is up.”

The Hooded Zip Up made by Grid after consuming Item Creation had the basic effect of the invisibility cloak. It was a special item that made the wearer invisible and unable to be identified.

‘Of course, the original invisibility cloak is likely to be much better.’

Grid assumed that the original invisibility cloak would erase every trace of the wearer. For those who were over a certain level, he couldn’t be confident that the Hooded Zip Up would be useful compared to the invisibility cloak. But it was enough.

The significance of the invisibility cloak was to make things invisible. The Hooded Zip Up was useful enough for now. It allowed him to walk through Kars safely.

“H-Heok? G-Grid?”

“When did you come back?”

At an inn located in the middle of nowhere. Once Grid came back, he found Yang Fei cleaning her bed and Idan studying cooking recipes. They were shocked because the window suddenly opened and Grid appeared. He came out of nowhere! It was like he was a ghost.

‘A sudden appearance and disappearance like Hong Gildong...’

Was Grid the legendary Hong Gildong? Grid prompted the stunned Yang Fei and Idan.

"Let's get out of here."

"Ah...? Yes!"

Idan was confused, but Yang Fei was a quick-witted person. She had grown quickly at a young age due to supporting her parents and 15 siblings. Once she saw Grid's attitude, she realized that the situation was urgent and started to pack her things. The confused Idan moved slowly, but packed his frying pan once he saw the look Yang Fei sent him. Idan had been weak to Yang Fei from the days he operated the restaurant.

Grid identified that the two people completed their task and summoned Noe and the God Hands.

"Did you have a good rest? Take them and follow me."

"I understand nyang!"

Noe's '人' shaped mouth bit Yang Fei's collar while the God Hands grabbed Idan. Then they jumped out the window behind Grid and flew into the sky.

"Hiik! W-What are these hands?"

Idan felt fear at the sight in front of him. He was confused and frightened at being caught by the golden hands moving by themselves. He looked down at the ground, upon which were small dots, and almost fainted. On the other hand, Yang Fei's eyes were wide and shining like lanterns.

‘I'm flying!’

Yang Fei watched the morning sun rising in the east. It seemed she would see many fun and interesting things in the future while serving Grid.

[Affinity with Idan has decreased by 10.]

[Affinity with Yang Fei has increased by 10. It is already at the maximum.]

“What’s the atmosphere of Kars? Are we all wanted?”

"Is the Cho King safe? Did the yangbans punish the Cho Kingdom?"

Sua carefully asked Grid, who had brought Idan and Yang Fei. Grid shook his head.

“I flew in the sky, so I couldn’t figure out the overall atmosphere of the capital.”

"The sky..."

"You flew?"

Wasn’t this the domain of shamans? Grid was a swordsman, a blacksmith who made the Red Phoenix Bow, and could even fly in the sky?

“What are you...?”

A person who made them feel surprised and admiration many times. The more Han Seokbong knew about Grid, the more awe he felt.

‘He is a really mysterious person.’

Numerous men had ogled Sua. But none of them could make Sua’s heart race. Sua, who was born in that direction (?), could only live a quiet and modest life because she hadn’t met a person who could ignite her desires. Now there was a man called Grid. Sua wanted to give her mind and body to Grid. The problem was that Grid avoided her.

“That...”

After being carried away for a moment, Han Seokbong regained his spirit and spoke carefully.

"What are we going to do next?"

The influence of the yangbans was spread through the East Continent. There was no place for Grid and his companions to go after hurting Garam. They had succeeded in escaping Kars, but the future was dark. Grid pulled out the scroll to the West Continent and showed it to Han Seokbong, who was frustrated by the reality.

"Didn't I ask you to come to my kingdom and build up our strength together?"

"That is...?"

The scroll that Grid pulled out was seemingly ordinary paper. It was also very old paper. Unlike the confused Han Seokbong, Sua noticed immediately.

"Is that talisman the way to go to the East Continent?"

Grid nodded.

"That's correct. It's a scroll that contains movement magic between continents."

"All of us can move to the West Continent if we use it?"

"Yes."

An ordinary scroll to the West Continent was for one person. However, the reason Grid returned to the East Continent was to regain troops. Sticks clearly wouldn't give him a scroll for a single person when he knew this. Sticks was a clever person and gave Grid a massive scroll that allowed him to move with several people.

"Let's leave."

Grid said and was about to tear the scroll with both hands, only for Han Seokbong to stop him. Then he bowed his head and asked.

"I know that this is presumptuous. But I can't leave my mother alone in Pangea. Before we leave, can I stop by Pangea and take my mother with us?"

In fact, Han Seokbong knew that this was a shameless request. It was suicide to delay time in a situation where the yangbans were pursuing them. But he couldn't escape alone without his mother. If left alone, his mother would face the stigma of being a traitor and suffer terribly. Han Seokbong couldn't leave his mother.

Grid's heart was heavy. Grid also had a mother.

"I understand."

"...!!"

Grid's nod that contained no hesitation was different from what Han Seokbong expected. Han Seokbong thought Grid would reject or hesitate for a long time.

"Grid, you really... You're really amazing."

He was a person with a vessel that was hard to gauge the size of. He wasn't just the king of a nation. Han Seokbong's respect for Grid rose. Grid smiled.

"In fact, I was also thinking it would be better to stop by Pangea. I want to take the members of the Red Phoenix Group to my kingdom."

The Red Phoenix Group hadn't done a lot against the armored needles. But that didn't mean their skills could be ignored. They were comparable to the Black Knights of the Saharan Empire and their level would be ranked at the top of the West Continent.

'In particular, their stats will rise by 10% when Sua directs them. If I give the training of Sua and the Red Phoenix Group over to Asmophel, the Red Phoenix Group will be able to grow beyond imagination.'

Sua nodded.

"Certainly... I believe the Red Phoenix Group will follow us once they know the circumstances."

"Gulp."

Sua's lips were fascinating. Grid gulped every time she opened her lips to talk. He wasn't even aware of it.

"Hum hum, okay. Then let's go to Pangea."

Grid's party immediately moved to Pangea. However, their movement speed wasn't very fast. Idan and Yang Fei's physical strength were low compared to the Han Seokbong father and daughter. They got tired along the way and the travelling speed of the party slowed down.

But nobody blamed Idan and Yang Fei. Why were the Han Seokbong father and daughter loved and respected by the people? It was because they were very generous. Han Seokbong and Sua encouraged Idan and Yang Fei, allowing them to concentrate on the march.

In the process, Idan and Yang Fei's stamina stat increased slightly. Grid smiled warmly as he looked at them. He thought it was really good that he came to the East Continent.

"The execution date of Lord Han Seokbong was four days ago?"

"The great lord experienced something so terrible..."

"I don't want to believe it...! This is a nightmare! Sob sob."

"...The lord must've gone to a good place."

"Lady Sua? What happened to Lady Sua?"

Pangea was one of the largest places in the Cho Kingdom. It was a port city always full of vitality. But that was only until recently. One month ago, Lord Han Seokbong was taken to the capital. Since then, a dark cloud hung over Pangea. Once the news of Han Seokbong's execution was heard, the depressed atmosphere was completely established. The people mourned Han Seokbong and felt resentful.

"However... What about Mother Park?"

Mother Park was how the people called Han Seokbong's mother, Park Jurim. Mother! It was a title that showed how high the virtue of Han Seokbong's mother was.

"The lord was executed and Mother Park won't be safe..."

"Unbelievable... My parents once used to serve Mother Park."

"Mother Park tried hard for us when there was a famine after the evil daoist's invasion. If it wasn't for Mother Park, all of us would've starved."

"We have to protect Mother Park! We should repay her grace!"

"Yes! We will defend Mother Park!"

The hearts of the Pangea people united over Mother Park. They all went to the castle, insisting on protecting Mother Park.

"Mother Park! Avoid it!"

"It isn't the time to be staying in the castle! The capital will send soldiers to capture Mother Park!"

"We will raise our farming equipment so that Mother Park can run away! We'll shield you from the royal army!"

"Run away!"

The outside of the castle was crowded with people. They held farming equipment while telling Mother Park to run away. Once she heard the noise, Park Jurim rushed outside.

"You dare to rebel against the royal family!?"

"...!!"

The voice was so loud it was hard to believe Park Jurim was over 80 years old. Her yell echoed throughout the whole castle. The people were startled by the unexpected reaction and fell silent. Then Park Jurim's wrinkled face smiled sadly.

"My son was a great noble, lord, and child. But in the end, he was executed as a sinner. Protecting the mother of a sinner? All of you

will become sinners? My husband! My son! The people I cherish will become sinners against the royal family? It isn't right!"

"..."

"M-Mother..."

The hearts filled with rebellion against the royal family quickly calmed down. Mother Park should be the saddest and most fearful person in the world right now. Yet she was worrying about them instead. Conflicted emotions filled their hearts. They thought that they shouldn't do anything foolish for her sake.

In the end.

Flop!

"Sob...! Sob sob!"

"Mother... Mother Park...!"

The people dropped their farming equipment and sat on the ground. They pounded against the innocent land and lamented. Then someone said something they shouldn't have said.

"This is all due to that blacksmith...! The blacksmith who made the Red Phoenix Bow! He...! Lord Han Seokbong wouldn't have been executed if he hadn't made the Red Phoenix Bow!"

"..."

In fact, everyone knew. Han Seokbong was dragged to the capital and executed because he didn't tell the yangbans where the maker of the Red Phoenix Bow was. However, the blacksmith who made the Red Phoenix Bow shouldn't be blamed. If he hadn't restored the lost Red Phoenix Bow, the yangbans would've been angry at all of Pangea. Pangea as a whole would've been eliminated.

"I know. All of us know."

"He shouldn't be blamed for restoring the Red Phoenix Bow... I know that we should be thankful!"

But what could they do? The situation was so sad and desperate that it would seem unfair if they didn't grumble.

Kwarururung!

Did the tears of thousands of people move the heart of Heaven? A thunderstorm suddenly appeared in the clear sky.

Swaaaaah.

Rain poured down on the people and cooled their hearts. The ground and the subjects were wet. Park Jurim was worried when she saw the people became wet.

"Geez, they will all get a cold."

She thought of the people like her children. It was a motto that had been passed down through the Han family for ages. It was natural that Park Jurim would worry about the people since she married into the Han family.

"What are you doing? Send them all home!"

Park Jurim shouted towards the Red Phoenix Group. It was at that moment. A familiar voice was heard from the tile roof of the palace.

"No. Leave them. A large audience is better."

"...!!!"

Park Yurim and the Red Phoenix members were shocked. Then their eyes widened. There was a black-haired young man with sharp eyes and an unusual physique.

"Pangea's Duke of Virtue!"

The maker of the Red Phoenix Bow!

Chapter 646

“Pangea’s Duke of Virtue!”

The person who restored the Red Phoenix Bow, killed Arube, and wiped out the armored needles. On the other hand, he was the one who drove Han Seokbong to death. The appearance of Pangea’s Duke of Virtue, Grid, confused everyone.

“W-Why are you here?”

The whereabouts of Pangea’s Duke of Virtue were unknown to everyone. The reason for Han Seokbong’s execution was because he didn’t know where Pangea’s Duke of Virtue was. Now he showed up in Pangea?

Someone shouted courageously. “Why...? Why did you come back? I would rather you not appear than show up at the end!”

He shouldn’t have left the Cho Kingdom. If he was going to come back anyway, it would’ve been nice for him to come before Han Seokbong was executed.

“Why...? Why now?”

The people knew rationally that Pangea’s Duke of Virtue wasn’t at fault and that they shouldn’t blame him. But there was a nasty feeling since he came back just after Han Seokbong’s execution. The moment people booed and started to blame Grid.

“Everybody shut up!”

Blacksmiths came forward. They were blacksmiths from the Black Anvil Smithy, Red Tongs Smithy, the Blue Flames Smithy, and naturally the White Hammer Smithy.

“Why are you blaming Pangea’s Duke of Virtue?”

“Pangea’s Duke of Virtue is willing to cooperate with the yangbans! He didn’t know he was called, but he isn’t afraid of the yangbans!”

“Pangea’s Duke of Virtue is a human like us! Why are you only placing the blame on Pangea’s Duke of Virtue?”

Blacksmith White, who once lacked confidence and was passive, started shouting in the loudest voice. It was the roar of a man who had changed thanks to Grid.

“...”

White and the blacksmiths’ words were correct. The people scolded by them turned as quiet as a dead rat. They couldn’t complain at Grid anymore. The sense of reason started to rule over their emotions.

"Hrmm."

Standing on wet tiles, Grid looked like an elegant leopard lying in a tree as he looked at the ground. He looked at White and the blacksmiths with pleasure.

‘Putting aside White, I didn’t expect the blacksmiths of the other smithies to defend me. Blacksmiths have their own sense of pride. I have to take them with me.’

The level of the East Continent blacksmiths were very high. In particular, the masters of the four smithies had the potential to reach the craftsman level. It would be much easier to produce the Grid set if he could take them to the Overgeared Kingdom.

Then the voice of Park Jurim entered Grid’s ears.

"You should leave. You will experience their pain and resentment if you stay here."

An elderly person in the castle. Grid heard she was 10 years older than Khan, but her waist was straight and her eyes sharp. Grid admired Park Jurim’s healthy appearance and asked her.

"Are you blaming me too?"

“How can that be?” Park Jurim immediately denied it, despite her son being executed. She lost her son, but was still capable of

normal thinking. She had tremendous mental strength. "I'm just grateful to you. It will continue in the future."

"...Good."

Grid grasped Park Jurim's character and smiled widely. He was happy about being able to take many good people from the East Continent. The people who witnessed his smile recoiled.

'Smiling?'

'What is so funny that he is smiling?'

Everyone was mourning, while Grid was smiling alone? The people couldn't understand Grid and became suspicious. The barely suppressed anger and resentment of the people started to spring up again. But it was only for a moment. It was soon suppressed.

Ttaak!

Grid snapped his fingers.

"N-No...!"

"Lord Han Seokbong?"

"Lady Sua?"

Everyone doubted their eyes. It was because four golden hands appeared behind Grid holding Han Seokbong and Sua. The people who were dead showed up alive? What was going on? Grid shouted at everyone who was feeling confused. The heavy rain that buried the misery of the people couldn't stop Grid's voice. It was an additional quality of the high dignity stat. Everyone in this place was gripped by Grid's voice.

"I, Overgeared King Grid of the West Continent, will make a declaration."

'West Continent?'

'Overgeared King?'

‘Grid?’

Grid’s origin and identity. The people learned new facts about Grid and thought it was ridiculous.

“I will kidnap Lord Han Seokbong and his family to my kingdom.”

“...!!!”

“Tell your king! The Cho Kingdom will forever regret losing such a loyal family to Overgeared King Grid!”

“...”

The atmosphere subsided. Grid had a vicious expression on his face, but nobody believed his words. If Han Seokbong and his daughter were really ‘kidnapped,’ they wouldn’t be acting so calm. In the first place, Han Seokbong was on death row. But he was alive. The people weren’t idiots and could guess what happened.

Tears flowed down from the eyes of the people wet from rain. The reason why the Han Seokbong father and daughter were alive and why Grid had ‘kidnapped’ them. Everyone was aware of it.

‘Grid rescued Lord Han Seokbong and Lady Sua.’

‘He’s taking away Lord Han Seokbong, who lost his place.’

‘Saying that they were kidnapped...’

‘If Han Seokbong flees the country of his own will, the Cho Kingdom will recognize him as a real rebel. In order to prevent this, Pangea’s Duke of Virtue needs to be the reason behind it.’

‘It isn’t enough that he saved Lord Han Seokbong’s life, his honor was also protected... Is there anyone else in the world like this?’

That’s right. The people correctly grasped Grid’s intentions. Grid was supposed to return to Pangea someday and devour the East Continent. The Han Seokbong family was necessary for this, so the people couldn’t resent them. He thought about it during the few times travelling back to Pangea.

“Pangea’s Duke of Virtue!”

"Thank you!"

“Thank you for saving the young lady!”

“Hooray Pangea’s Duke of Virtue!”

“Hooray Overgeared King!”

“Hooray Grid!”

The hundreds of thousands of people cheered on Grid. It was just like the procession of yangbans. At that moment, notification windows popped up in Grid’s vision.

[The inhabitants of Pangea have started to deify you!]

[As a special reward, your deity stat has increased by 1.]

“...”

A dog profit! Grid barely suppressed the cry that wanted to emerge. It was to try and protect his dignity.

“Hum hum.”

Grid coughed while Park Jurim moved to Han Seokbong’s side. Then he took out the scroll to return to the West Continent.

“Now, let’s start the kidnapping. Gather all those who want to leave for my kingdom!”

Grid winked at the Red Phoenix Group and the blacksmiths. He hoped for as many Red Phoenix Group members and blacksmiths to join as possible. However.

"Waaahhhhhhhh!"

"Eh?"

“Here! I want to come!”

“My family will follow you!”

"Ehh?"

"I will go to hell if I can serve Pangea's Duke of Virtue and Lord Han Seokbong!"

"Ehhhhh?"

It wasn't only the Red Phoenix members and blacksmiths who gathered around Grid. Most of the hundreds of thousands of Pangea people cheering for Grid gathered together. Grid was no longer able to think.

"D-Dog profit..."

The capital of the Overgeared Kingdom, Reinhardt.

"Hurry! I'm busy!"

"Don't rest! There's no time!"

People were running around everywhere. Agriculture, industry, education, magic, the military, etc. All areas of Reinhardt were suffering from a shortage in manpower. No, it wasn't just Reinhardt. It was all the territories in the Overgeared Kingdom. If it wasn't for the funds and manpower supplied by Duke Steim, the Overgeared Kingdom would've become paralyzed.

"People. More people are required."

The influx of players was steadily increasing thanks to the linked quests that awarded the mass produced Grid set. Thanks to them, the market economy was revitalized. But what was this? They didn't have anything to sell!

'However, real estate transactions are brisk due to a surplus of land.'

More workers were needed in many areas. But it wasn't easy for NPCs to carry out the role of workers. Lael once again thought that Grid was great. It was hard to obtain professional NPCs, yet Grid was able to gather a lot of named NPCs. Common sense said that it wasn't easy for players to build up favor with NPCs and

make them a player's own person.

‘In the first place, there are only a few users with NPCs by their side.’

Lauel was the same. During the time when he was playing solo, Lauel only cared about his growth. He didn't consider his relationship with NPCs at all. He only accumulated a moderate favorability with NPCs by raising his level, clearing quests, and enhancing items.

‘Normally, I focused on exchanging with players until I needed to talk to NPCs.’

But common sense always went away when it came to Grid. Lauel rose from his seat. It was time to visit the smithy.

‘I need to give more strength to the blacksmiths.’

The Overgeared Kingdom was a blacksmith kingdom and was putting great effort in their blacksmithing business. A lot of money was invested. The problem was that just like other areas, the smithies were lacking manpower. They weren't able to meet the players' demands.

‘I have to tell Khan to reduce the rest time a bit more.’

They hadn't been able to rest lately, and now it would be reduced again? Lauel knew there would be a backlash from the blacksmiths. But it couldn't be helped since they were lacking people.

“Sigh. Huh?”

Lauel left the castle with a deep sigh and stopped on the way. Suddenly, a huge pillar of light appeared in the palace's garden.

"U-Uh?"

Lauel closed and opened his eyes several times. He also rubbed it. He pinched his cheeks. He couldn't tell if the sight that unfolded in front of him was a dream or not. Grid waved to Lauel who was

making a stupid expression.

“You came.”

“Haha... Is this true?”

Lauel realized it was reality and laughed. Grid arrived in a pillar of light. It was because the areas near him were filled with NPCs.

‘Was Grid a trafficker in his past life?’

Chapter 647

TL: Don't remember if I mentioned this earlier but I'm changing Eating Jokbal in Bed to Eat Spicy Jokbal

“30,000... Exactly 30,000 people...”

It was a premise that took a considerable amount of time, but a village with only 1,000 NPCs would become a city if there was a steady inflow of players. A minimum of 100,000 people was required to build a kingdom. However, Grid had gone to the East Continent and brought back 30,000 NPCs in 10 days.

It was an enormous number that was unrealistic. Lael couldn't help feeling shocked.

“Do you know? A typical player has difficulty accumulating 100% affinity with one NPC.”

Even if affinity with an NPC was maximized, there were few players who could make NPCs follow them. They almost didn't exist.

“But Your Majesty captivated the hearts of 30,000 people in less than 10 days?”

Lael knew that Grid had the title effect of being ‘easily acknowledged’ after becoming Pagma's Descendant. However, the reason behind Grid quickly building up affinity with NPCs wasn't just due to the title effect. Grid's ability to charm NPCs was phenomenal. Lael expressed his surprise and admiration and Grid told him the truth.

“As a matter of fact, there were 250,000 people from Pangea who wanted to follow me. All the inhabitants of Pangea wanted to become people of Overgeared. Unfortunately, the return scroll to the West Continent only allowed 30,000 people. So I only brought 30,000.”

“...”

If the other person wasn't Grid, Lauel would've been 100% convinced it was a lie. He would tell them not to exaggerate. But Lauel absolutely trusted Grid. He believed all of Grid's words.

"...Indeed, a man with a sincere heart. Grid's charm is like a swamp. Nobody can deny it. Just like how I can't escape from Your Majesty."

“...R-Really?”

Grid got goosebumps and opened the quest window for his own sake. Grid had a special quest in his list.

[King's Quest]

It was a large-scale quest that was generated after Grid established the Overgeared Kingdom. It was a quest that existed only for players who became king. It didn't exist for ordinary players.

'The blacksmiths will be given to Khan, Han Seokbong to Lauel, and the Red Phoenix Group to Asmopehl.'

He had yet to figure out the talents of the remaining Pangea residents. Grid wanted to know their details before placing them in the right place. However, it was ridiculous to look at all 30,000 residents with the Great Lord's Sword one by one. It couldn't be done in a day or two, and could take months.

Thus, he opened up the list of King's Quests. It was to complete the quest that had been postponed. It was a quest to upgrade the Great Lord's Sword to the King's Sword.

[The King's Role (1)]

Level of Difficulty: Linked Quest

The king is part of all the people.

There is a duty to look after the people and place them in the right place.

Experience the lives of the people and understand them more deeply.

Quest Clear Conditions: Experience 100 classes.

Quest Reward: Learn how to make the King's Sword. A following linked quest.

[The King's Sword]

Durability: 530/530 Attack Power: 320

* Dignity +300

* Insight +300

* Leadership +300

* The skill 'Wide Area Character Observation' is created.

* Skill 'Talent Search' will be generated.

A sword that could only be used by the ruler of a kingdom. You can observe the soldiers and residents more closely and efficiently command them.

Conditions of Use: A king.

Weight: 490

Wide Area Character Observation. It was clear that it had a different effect from the Great Lord's Sword that could only observe one person at a time.

'Searching for talent will be much easier if I can observe several people at once.'

In other words, Grid wanted the King's Sword. But look at the quest clear conditions! He had to experience at least 100 classes. The degree of difficulty of the quest was high enough to be absurd.

'I have been postponing it because it's annoying...'

Grid wanted to observe not just the 30,000 Pangea residents, but also the 800,000 people who made up the kingdom. Would there

be a named NPC classified as a genius among them?

‘I can’t be too greedy.’

Grid wanted a level of ordinary talent that could ‘fit’ in each field. If he could deploy the people efficiently, the labor shortage of the Overgeared Kingdom would be greatly resolved.

‘I need to prepare my heart.’

Grid took a deep breath and rose from his throne.

"From now on, I will travel in disguise."

Hell had begun.

50 days passed.

Grid mixed in among the people and experienced two jobs every day. He served in a restaurant, cleaned a toilet, managed bedding, escorted someone as a guard, and performed secret missions for different guilds. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that he experienced most jobs in Reinhardt. Grid didn't realize it, but it was possible purely because he was Grid.

Think about it. How many players could perform all the tasks? For example, a player with a knight class wouldn't be able to perform secret missions for the Assassin's Guild. They didn't have the ability for it. But Grid had high stats and was overgeared.

It was easy to clear the secret mission of the Assassin's Guild using his high agility and the Hooded Zip Up. In the Magician's Guild mission, he used Magic Missile and Belial's Staff. He was also a big hit in the Tanker's Guild. The mission of 'tanking the enemy's attacks while escorting a peddler' was easily cleared. Grid had once tanked 100,000 enemies alone. Other ordinary tankers performing the quest said that 'a monster guard who surpasses Vantner has appeared.'

"Is Grid a munchkin?"

"Munchkin?" (TL: Generally used to describe players who play

games in an overly competitive way. Rather than enjoy the game itself, they play the game for a certain goal, often at the expense of other people. In Korean novels, it means a fraudulently strong character who ignores the power balance.)

“A type of character in fantasy novels.”

“...”

The Overgeared members wondered when they saw Grid's current situation. It was like Grid was playing a completely different game by himself. Grid had now become a fraudulent caricature. But Grid didn't think so.

‘I'm still rising.’

He was a legend who glimpsed the myths, but he wasn't really a legend. What did this mean? The possibility of a myth class was opened up, but he was still incompetent compared to previous legends. He was incomplete. He wasn't yet one or the other. This was how Grid assessed himself.

‘A bit more. No, a lot more.’

He would try and do his best. Grow further. He would become competent. Grid pledged while working in Reinhardt.

There were all types of rumors flying in Reinhardt for the 50 days he concealed his identity.

“A genius magician has emerged in Reinhardt.”

"A genius assassin has emerged in Reinhardt..."

"A genius cleaner has emerged in Reinhardt..."

"A genius masseur..."

All the rumors were talking about Grid. Grid didn't know. The 50 days of rumors led to more players entering the Overgeared Kingdom. In particular, many people wanted to meet the masseur. Some people speculated that the person's skills were so excellent that the 'legendary masseur' class had appeared.

“This is the last one.”

While Grid was performing the 50 day quest. Peak Sword was completing the mission that Grid gave him. The mission was in reality, not the game. It was to find the Dungeon Maker, Eat Spicy Jokbal. It was a very important mission.

"I have been eating only spicy jokbal all month..."

Peak Sword searched the Internet and found there were a total of 109 stores where spicy jokbal was available. There was a fairly large jokbal chain. Would he find a clue to the ‘Dungeon Maker’ in one of the 109 stores? Peak Sword spent a fortnight visiting jokbal stores and eating spicy jokbal every day. His lips were sore and his heartburn was driving him crazy.

"Welcome."

Haenam, South Jeolla Province. In the southernmost part of South Korea, there was a spicy jokbal store. It was a great distance from Seoul. Peak Sword grumbled as he entered the store and skillfully ordered spicy jokbal.

"One small spicy jokbal. Please add a bit of starch syrup to make it taste less sweet and stir fry it over a high heat."

"I understand."

This wasn't the type of person who ate spicy jokbal once or twice. The owner of the spicy jokbal store in Haenam noticed that Peak Sword was a gourmet. Then he started to cook the spicy jokbal. After a moment.

"Please enjoy."

The owner himself brought out the spicy jokbal. He seemed very confident in the taste. Peak Sword faced him and declared.

"Dark."

"...?"

“Blood Carnival.”

"...??"

“Insane dragon egg.”

"...???"

Peak Sword observed the owner of the restaurant carefully every time he spoke. The owner would be the Dungeon Maker if he showed any shaky signs at all. But the owner wasn't shaken. He returned to the kitchen like Peak Sword was strange. A chill went down Peak Sword's spine.

“Not here either?”

He had visited 109 spicy jokbal stores all over the country and hadn't met the Dungeon Maker? In other words.

“The worst... Perhaps the Dungeon Maker that Grid spoke about isn't a person who runs a spicy jokbal store. He might just love spicy jokbal.”

Then would he have to go around to all 109 stores and ask them for a list of regulars?

“Ah, shit.”

Peak Sword ate all of the spicy jokbal and returned to his van. It was a luxury van with a Satisfy capsule installed. Peak Sword sat in the capsule and told his driver.

"Wake me up when we get home.”

“Yep.”

Bururung.

The van returned to Seoul. The owner of the spicy jokbal restaurant lit his cigarette and watched the van move away.

“Sigh... I moved to this faraway place, yet a demon still came. Grid, you really aren't an ordinary person. You're cruel and tenacious.”

It was fortunate that he looked different from his character in the game. The president of the spicy jokbal store was so relieved that he was sweating. He was panicked and seriously wondering if he should go abroad. At this moment, Peak Sword's van returned.

“Hey Boss.”

Dururuk.

Peak Sword opened the door of the van. He smiled at the owner of the spicy jokbal store, who was trying to maintain a calm expression.

“You're the Dungeon Maker, Eat Spicy Jokbal?”

"What do you mean?"

"Your restaurant doesn't have a TV. It's a characteristic of Satisfy players to neglect the TV.”

“...”

"Boss, you don't watch TV and you don't even have a TV in your restaurant for customers. How about it? Isn't this reasoning worthy of the president of the Patriotic Association? I boast the excellent brain of someone who grew up eating soybean paste and kimchi.”

"...Aren't there a few restaurants without a TV?”

"Yes, that's why I wasn't sure at first. But you're wearing sunglasses. Why would the owner of a spicy jokbal store wear sunglasses? You wanted to hide. It's your face. Right?”

“...Amazing. You're worthy of being the president of the Patriotic Society.”

Flap.

The boss of the spicy jokbal store took off his apron. He couldn't avoid this situation and was ready to face it.

“Is it because Cork Island was destroyed by Blood Carnival? Bring

it on. I'll deal with you."

He had been playing games since before Satisfy was released. The boss of the Haenam spicy jokbal store had a career of at least 10 years. He raised his fist confidently while Peak Sword felt confused.

"Does God Grid and the Overgeared Guild have such a narrow mindset? Don't make me laugh. We just wanted to meet you."

"What? You have no hard feelings towards the head of Blood Carnival?"

"It's something to be proud of. A South Korean was the head of a powerful force. I feel pride as president of the Patriotic Association. I'm a bit embarrassed that it's a vicious force."

"..."

"Then I'll be going. If you ever want to join the Overgeared Guild, feel free to contact me."

Peak Sword placed his business card in the store and left leisurely. He thought he was cool.

Chapter 648

Grid communicated to the Overgeared Guild everything he had seen and experienced on the East Continent. It was sharing information for the development of his forces. The Overgeared members tried to find out new and informative facts based on the information that Grid received.

The staff, led by Lael, grasped the power structure, politics, ideology, culture, economy, armed forces etc. and developed them into knowledge. There was also Garam and the yangbans.

“Grid evaluated Garam as a legend. Grid experienced it directly, so we can’t disagree. But I have to say this. Can Garam exercise a force as strong as a great demon?”

“Of course. Grid said that Garam’s attack and defense is far better than Belial. Instead, his health is lower than Belial. But in a one on one match, he will overwhelm Belial. At a minimum, he’s equal to a great demon of a higher rank.”

“My thoughts are different. I think that under any circumstances, a great demon is superior to the yangbans. Remember the hell field that Belial summoned? We had Demon Slayer Yura who disabled the hell. But from a general point of view, a hell was literally summoned.”

“I think so as well. Belial was much stronger in the hell field. I think the yangbans will be the prey of the great demons, no matter how strong they are.”

“In other words, the yangbans are more powerful than legendary players, but relatively weaker than great demons?”

“That also fits the balance. Think about it. The yangbans are the inhabitants of the Hwan Kingdom. Won’t the ecosystem be a mess if the yangbans are stronger than great demons?”

“Right. The yangbans would clear out hell.”

“Hrmm...”

Jishuka listened silently to the debate and turned her gaze to Han Seokbong.

“Han Seokbong, are you aware of the presence of great demons in the East Continent?”

“Of course. We also recognize the great demons as the greatest enemy of humanity.”

“Then have the yangbans of the Hwan Kingdom fought against the great demons?”

“No. They don’t deal directly with them. The Hwan Kingdom sealed the entrance of hell by placing the Blue Dragon Dao in the eastern Kaya Kingdom, the White Tiger Spear in the western Pa Kingdom, the Red Phoenix Bow in the southern Cho Kingdom, and the Black Tortoise Jewel in the northern Xing Kingdom.

“The sacred creature artifacts that Grid mentioned...”

“Look. Why did the Hwan Kingdom seal the entrance to hell? They don’t have the power to repel the great demons. It doesn’t make sense to speculate that the yangbans are stronger than great demons.”

The atmosphere was in full swing.

“No, the Hwan Kingdom isn’t doing this because it is powerless against the great demons. It’s to preserve the value of the kingdom.”

Lauel appeared in the meeting room.

“Value?”

It was a meaningful remark. Everyone listened to Lauel’s words. It was the same for Han Seokbong. Lauel asked him.

“Isn’t there a myth on the East Continent that the ‘enemy who comes down to the ground will be blocked by the Hwan Kingdom and peace will fill the world’?”

"Heok? How did you know that?"

"Huhuhut, it's easy to guess."

Lauel heard that the Hwan Kingdom had reigned like a god since the beginning of the East Continent. In other words, the other kingdoms had been serving the Hwan Kingdom since the beginning of the East Continent's history. It was a phenomenon that was possible because the Hwan Kingdom played a great role in the genesis of the East Continent. Lauel was convinced.

"It's likely that the Hwan Kingdom recognizes the great demon as a 'fearful being' because it highlights the need for them. The East Continent believes that the Hwan Kingdom is necessary for peace and will continue to worship them."

"Then the reason the Hwan Kingdom doesn't repel the great demons is to keep their rice bowl, not because they're weak?"

"I think so. It's hard to imagine that they're weaker than the great demons when Grid likens them to a legend. In the first place, it's too simple for the end content to be hell."

Repel the great demons and bring peace to the world? It wasn't desirable. Satisfy's true history would begin the moment the great demons were punished. It would be a massive power struggle between players. Lauel speculated that new stories would constantly be generated and that the Hwan Kingdom would become a variable.

'The S.A. Group is nasty.'

Well, whatever.

"It's good for us that the Hwan Kingdom isn't facing the great demons. The great demons are the prey of our Overgeared Kingdom. Kukukuk!"

"..."

Lauel had a habit of covering half his face with his hand when he

laughed. It was an effort to look as cool as possible. Han Seokbong couldn't understand this action at all.

“Why does that person cover his face every time he laughs?”

“...It's better that you don't know.”

Jishuka smiled awkwardly at Han Seokbong's question. After hearing her answer, Han Seokbong decided it was better not to ask anymore. Sticks entered the meeting room while Lael was laughing. It was because Lael called him. Lael asked him a question.

“The return scroll to the West Continent. Can it be made to accommodate tens of thousands of people and bring back the people of Pangea?”

“Unfortunately, that's impossible. The big scroll I gave to Grid was made in the decades that I stayed in the Behen Archipelago.”

“Decades... Will the production period be shortened if the number of people is lowered? In addition, it doesn't need to be across continents. Can't it be used as a strategic weapon on the West Continent?”

“What you want is a Mass Teleport scroll. It takes at least 15 years to create a Mass Teleport scroll. This is on the premise that I'm fully committed to the task.”

“...Just quit.”

There were many uses for Sage Sticks. It was too much for him to spend 15 years producing a Mass Teleport scroll.

“Let's put aside our worries about the Hwan Kingdom and yangbans for the moment. After all, we're on the West Continent, not the East Continent. Our current enemy is the empire.”

It had been two months since they started offering a tribute to the Saharan Empire. The financial blow meant the Overgeared Kingdom stopped investing in businesses for two months. The

Overgeared Kingdom's policy was to concentrate on agriculture so that the soldiers and people wouldn't starve.

Jishuka carefully opened her mouth.

"There's no future if this continues. Do we have no choice but to have an all-out war with the empire?"

The kingdom would be ruined soon if this continued. Everyone thought it would be better to fight and die in a cool way, rather than quietly being destroyed like slaves. Lael agreed.

"Of course. We have to fight. But we won't be shedding our blood."

Lael smiled widely. It was a bad smile that the past Grid often showed. Of course, it was reassuring when on the same side. What ulterior motive did he have? The Overgeared members were full of expectations while Lael uttered unexpected words.

"I will dispatch a few elite troops, including Grid, to the Ares Army."

"What?"

"Ares?"

God of War Ares. He was the strongest unofficial ranker. It was estimated that he was stronger than sun grade and had several strong subordinates. This was a story learned from Kraugel not long ago. Kraugel said that he fought one of Ares' subordinates when he was still 1st on the rankings.

"Wait... Don't we need to keep the Ares Army in check? Why are we helping them?"

"You might think that the enemy of our enemy is our friend. But didn't the Ares Army lose to the empire two months ago and have many troops wiped out? Is it worth helping them?"

"Most of his lost forces have already been restored. According to the information given by Kraugel, one of Ares' best skills is

Conscription.”

"Conscription... Hmm, then what is our objective?"

“We will make Ares a king, form an alliance with him and work together to keep the empire in check. At present, Ares is staying in the Belto Kingdom, which is on the opposite side of the empire from the Overgeared Kingdom. We can press on the empire from both sides.”

“We’ll distribute the attention of the empire?”

“That’s correct. We’ll restore our national affairs when the empire’s surveillance weakens.”

“It’s a good idea. But what if we damage ourselves? Will we create another monster while trying to avoid a monster?”

"What can we do when the monster in front of us is about to eat us? In the first place, the Ares Army will naturally be a monster if left alone.”

Of course, that would only happen after a while.

“Even if it will advance at that time, it’s right to use it as a means to overcome our crisis. As long as the empire’s power is maintained, we will have a solid ally. In addition.” Lael’s sly smile thickened. "It will be useful to gain information about the enemy in advance.”

“...”

“I will remind the people who will be sent in advance. Don’t expose any abilities that haven’t already been seen in front of the Ares Army. Hide 30% of your power and spy on the Ares Army members. Ah, King Grid must hide 60% of his power.”

Lael believed that those sent to the Ares Army would gain more insights and grow further. There were many things to learn from the Ares Army.

“Believe in me. This operation will give us many gifts.”

[Supreme Ruler]

Rating: SSS

The strongest force related passive skill in addition to God's Command and Domain.

Physical attack power is permanently increased by 20%, while all skills and magic are permanently increased by 10%.

With a basic attack, there is a 30% chance to double the damage.

Hunt one of the top 20 people in each occupation. The acquisition condition of the strongest passive skill 'Supreme Ruler' meant it was almost impossible to acquire. Of course, it was easy for Agnus.

"I have eaten a lot after gaining the Rune of Death... It's useful in many ways."

Agnus confirmed the performance of Supreme Ruler with a pleased expression. A whisper came to him when he was trying to resist the Mumud lich's knife. It was a whisper from Veradin.

-You have obtained Supreme Ruler just now? Congratulations.

-Kikik, you are really like a ghost.

Veradin. A genius who had been compared to Lauel since the time of the 10 Rookies. Agnus was frankly surprised Veradin wanted to follow him. He didn't know that there was someone in this world who wanted to serve him with his personality.

'At first, I thought he a noob trying to eat my crumbs.'

Agnus laughed as he recalled the past.

-Yes, I finally got it. It took an awfully long time. You begged me several times not to hunt the Overgeared members, so I had to find other prey.

-It's because the power of the Overgeared Kingdom is still unknown.

-This parrot-like bastard always says the same thing. How long do I have to do this? Why do I have to avoid those people?

-It's finished.

-Kik?

-Now is the time to announce your existence to the Overgeared Kingdom. Feel free to show off all your skills. All the shame you have endured is for today.

-...Kikik, what are you up to this time?

-I assure you, the Overgeared Kingdom will contact the Ares Army sooner or later. Both sides are being pushed to the edge of the cliff by the empire. They will ally because the empire is a common enemy.

Veradin had been exposed to the Overgeared Guild through the media and predicted Lauel's behavior. Agnus knew Veradin's predictions were always a hit.

-You will be on the side of the empire. It's a perfect chance to step on tough enemies at the same time.

"...Kil! Kikikik!"

Agnus was smiling from ear to ear. His shoulders shook and he muttered.

"It was fun playing with Kraugel..."

He hoped that they would be interesting and make him forget his terrible life.

Agnus' golden eyes shone strangely.

Baal's Contractor. It was a conflict with a madman who would be against Grid forever.

Chapter 649

Yura couldn't forget the wonder that she felt the first time she met Grid. She had been 5th in the overall rankings. He was the man who stood up against the onslaught of one of the best among two billion users. His first impression was more intense than when she met Kraugel.

‘At that moment, he was imprinted on me.’

Yura became conscious of Grid more than was necessary. Without knowing it, she followed Grid's steps with her eyes and ears. In the process, she felt a strange attraction to Grid. Unlike other men, Grid didn't look at her appearance or money. He saw the person called ‘Yura.’ The flavor of the bulgogi that she ate at the restaurant he took her to still lingered in her mouth.

“Yura?”

“Ah.”

Yura was planning an expedition to hell in order to obtain the hidden pieces of a Demon Slayer. She made all her preparations and regained her spirit in front of the gate.

Lauel laughed. "You seem to be nervous about the long expedition in front of you. Don't worry. You will do well, as always."

"I don't know if I should leave when the kingdom is in a crisis."

In fact, Yura wanted to solve the dispute with the empire. She wanted to add her strength. But Lauel urged her to go to hell as soon as possible.

“Believe in us. We can get through the hardships. Of course, it doesn't mean we don't need your strength. I'm confident that your value will be higher than Grid or Kraugel in the future. I won't hold your ankle in order for that day to arrive faster.”

The items and titles dropped when Belial died were enormous. In particular, she dropped myth rated items. Lauel anticipated that all the great demons were likely to drop myth rated items. In other words, the power of the Overgeared Guild would rise exponentially every time a great demon was raided. In order to raid a great demon, Yura's power was absolutely necessary.

"The woman called Sua is as beautiful and wise as Irene. Youngwoo-ssi would like her."

Prior to entering the gate. Yura expressed the anxiety that she had been trying to bury. She didn't realize it, but it was jealousy. She was anxious and irritated that Grid would continue to have good relationships with other women. She resented that Grid didn't pay any attention to her and found her unattractive.

Lauel smiled at Yura.

"You are more beautiful and wiser than both Irene and Sua. Don't watch them. They are only fleeting existences that can't be tied to the real Grid."

The real Grid. It meant Shin Youngwoo in reality. Yura's snow white cheeks became painted in pink.

"I don't think I will be with Youngwoo-ssi..."

No. So what if she liked Grid? Grid didn't have any interest in her. Yura looked down in shame while Lauel became sad.

'Even a woman loved by all men isn't liked by the person she loves.'

He didn't know it, but love was really heard. There were many solo people, including Peak Sword and Vantner. Last year, they spent Christmas alone and they would be spending the summer vacation alone this year. It was ironic that Yura, one of the world's best beauties, belonged to this category.

"Then I'm going."

Yura took a deep breath and stepped into the gate to hell. Several months after the Belial raid. She had worked hard to become qualified to enter hell.

Lauel sincerely cheered her on. "Come back after obtaining what you want."

"Haha... You looked like a beginner, so I didn't think you would do such a great job. You aren't afraid of shovelling poop and you are too skilled, like you were born for it."

"I was born to be shovelling poop...? Ah really... You are too much."

"No, I'm not exaggerating. My words are sincere."

"Haha, well, aren't we all subjects of King Grid? Of course I will be competent."

"Kelkel! There are good people under a great king! Right, right! Everyone in the Overgeared Kingdom is capable. Kelkelkelkel!"

"Hahahahat!"

Reinhardt, the capital of the Eternal Kingdom, was reset after the Overgeared Kingdom was formed. This included the level of most facilities. As with any game, it was a natural penalty. That's why the sewage facilities of Reinhardt were only level 2. The job of cleaning up poop was widespread. This was one of Lauel's methods to create as many jobs as possible, but the ordinary people didn't know this.

A young man was cheerfully gossiping with his fellow workers while shovelling poop. He was Grid. He had been experiencing the lives of the people for the last 50 days. He actively engaged in propaganda activities that were only possible after penetrating deeply into the lives of the people.

[You have completed 100 types of job experiences.]

[Your understanding of the people has deepened.]

[The King's Role (1) quest is linked to the King's Role (2) quest.]

[Your level isn't high enough to perform the King's Role (2) quest yet. The King's Role (2) quest will open at level 350.]

[The production method for the King's Sword as been obtained as a reward for clearing the quest.]

[Production Method: The King's Sword]

Rating: Unique

You can learn how to make the King's Sword.

Learning Condition: King Grid.

"Then I'm going now."

Grid said goodbye to the workers he spend half a day with. He entered an alleyway and gritted his teeth.

'My guess was right.'

The condition for learning how to make the King's Sword... Grid's mood fell as he looked at it.

'I'm the only one who can learn it.'

It wasn't good. This suggested that the rewards for the King quests varied depending on the player.

'I got the production method as a reward because my class is classified as a blacksmith.

The reward for the King's Role (1) for players of other classes as likely to be a 'perfect King's Sword.' Grid thought it was unfair.

'Isn't it a loss for me?'

He couldn't use the sword except when carrying out his duties as a king. It was meaningless to make several of them. Grid acquired the production method as a blacksmith, which meant he had to invest time and money into making it. He was hurting alone while

other kings would get the sword when they completed the quest.

‘It feels like the damages will become greater as the King quest progresses.’

As an extreme example, suppose that Ares was on the throne. His class was a general. The rewards he would gain from the King quests were likely to be associated with a growth in military power. Meanwhile, Grid was likely to receive compensation as a blacksmith.

‘It’s too much damage for the King quests.’

Why was he was a blacksmith? Grid mourned for a long time. He placed his forehead on the wall in frustration and heard some voices.

"That man is shitting..."

"Oh my, his clothes are covered in poop. It must be annoying."

"Let us help you."

"We will feed you a bowl of hot soup and take care of you at home."

The shaking Grid couldn't help smiling. The world in which he lived was cruel to the weak. It didn't matter if it was reality or the game. Most people ignored or laughed when they saw someone below them. But the people of Overgeared didn't do this. Grid was currently wearing beginner's clothing that were covered in poop. However, they didn't laugh and were worried about him.

Grid felt pride rising in his chest.

‘The Overgeared Kingdom is educating the people very well.’

Don't judge a person by their outward appearance. Help those having hard times. Don't ignore or feel contempt for the weak.

Lauel and the Overgeared members preached this to the people out of consideration for Grid's past. The Overgeared members knew what type of life Grid had lived. They didn't want to make a

second or third Grid in the Overgeared Kingdom and this increased the value of the kingdom.

‘New users who start the game in the Overgeared Kingdom will be able to enjoy themselves without being humiliated or insulted.’

Grid’s expectations were right on target. In fact, new users tended to point to the Overgeared Kingdom as the best place to start. It was because they were rarely subjected to personal insults when receiving quests in the Overgeared Kingdom, unlike the other kingdoms. The existing NPC kingdoms reflected real society so well that they were unfriendly to beginners, while the Overgeared Kingdom was a utopia for beginners.

Of course, it was also true for those who were perfectly qualified. The people of the Overgeared Kingdom were much more considerate and kind compared to people of other nations. The people of the Overgeared Kingdom weren’t lazy.

-Have you cleared the King’s quest by now?

Grid received a whisper as he wore a hood and returned to the palace. It was a whisper from Lauel. Grid clicked his tongue.

-You’re like a ghost. How did you know to send me a whisper at this time?

-I have been with you for over two years in real time. I use my genius brain and capabilities from all my reincarnations to grasp the situation of Your Majesty by taking into account your personality and power. Kuk! Kukuk!

-...So what did you need?

-I have organized the personnel to be sent to the Ares Army. Please review the list and tell me if there are any problems.

-Who?

-Your Majesty, Duke Jishuka, Earl Pon, Earl Regas, and Earl Euphemina.

Only five people. Wasn't the number too small to support the forces who were trying to take over a kingdom? It wasn't strange to have this question from a normal point of view. But Grid was well aware of the abilities of the Overgeared members and thought differently.

-Great.

Jishuka was the owner of the Red Phoenix Bow. Her combat power in a war was far beyond Grid and Kraugel. It was the best among two billion users. The fighting point of Spear Knight Pon and Asura Regas was also obvious. In the days when Grid was the lord of Reidan, it was hard to predict a 100% chance of victory when he fought them. He was only 90% confident. Now they had grown and their capabilities were incomparable to that time. They were called the double chariots of Overgeared.

Finally, there was Euphemina. The qualifier to describe her was still the same. The conditional strongest. Her destructive power was unmatched when she copied a sufficient number of skills. In particular, she received the Mumud's Soul Liberation quest and was seeking to become Mumud's Descendant. She was much more powerful than before now that she could use Mumud's water magic and non-attribute magic, and her potential was at the myth level.

-It's reassuring if this much power is sent to the Ares Army.

-Yes, even Ares will welcome you with both arms wide open. Huhut... Oh, just.

-Just?

-There is little known about Euphemina. In fact, Euphemina didn't play a large role in the Eternal war and Belial raid.

It couldn't be helped. Since the war lasted a long time, Euphemina constantly consumed skills and gradually weakened, lowering her impact.

-Maybe the Ares Army won't treat her well. Euphemina might be offended and Your Majesty will have to soothe her.

-Treat Euphemina as a girl.

-Uh, yes. I will take care of her.

Just like she was a little sister.

Grid suddenly thought about Sehee.

-What are Sexy Schoolgirl and Ruby doing these days?

-They are still looking after the people. They are helping with quests, but also raising their level and gaining rewards. The two of them are growing steadily, so don't worry.

Chapter 650

Of course, the majority of unofficial rankers were anonymous. In the wide world of Satisfy, there were people who intentionally concealed their existences and weren't known to the public. Yes, Ares was no exception. He might be recognized by the Overgeared members, but he was unknown to ordinary players.

The Belto Kingdom. The size of the economy and the actual land made it the smallest kingdom on the far east of the West Continent. There were no clear advantages to staying here, so the Ares Army's secrecy was guaranteed. However.

"The Overgeared Kingdom has proposed an alliance. They will help us take control of the Belto Kingdom and strengthen our power against the empire."

"...?"

The Overgeared Guild was aware of their army? They even knew that Ares was aiming for the Belto Kingdom? The staff members called by Ares were surprised. But it only a portion of them. The majority of people were numb.

"It's no wonder that the Overgeared Guild knows about us."

"There's a rumor that there's a special relationship between Grid and Kraugel. Kraugel leaked our information to the Overgeared Guild."

"You shouldn't accept the Overgeared Guild's alliance offer. They're using an excuse to stop us from hunting Kraugel."

"Does the Overgeared Guild even know that we are hunting Kraugel? Surely Kraugel wouldn't run to Grid for help? I can't imagine it."

"I have the same idea. The Overgeared Guild's alliance offer is irrelevant to Kraugel. The Overgeared Guild wants something else."

"We have to determine their real intention before deciding if we should accept the alliance offer or not. We should be in an advantageous position."

Ares stayed silent while his chief staff members talked. Making his subordinates feel free to express their opinions without worrying about their positions, this was the best way for making an ideal choice on comprehensive issues. It was one of Ares' biggest strengths.

"Do you know that the Red Knights returned to the empire after winning the war against the Belto Kingdom and stabilizing the rear?"

"..."

Scott, one of Ares' closest aides, opened his mouth and the crowd fell silent. Everyone's attention was focused on what Scott was saying.

"It's very likely that the empire's gaze is flowing back to the Overgeared Kingdom. The Overgeared Kingdom is under pressure from the empire. They offered us an alliance in order to save themselves."

"Then the Overgeared Kingdom offered us an alliance because..."

"Do they mean to help us cause a disturbance in the rear of the empire and grow during that gap?"

"It's the most natural reason."

"Um."

The silent Ares finally nodded. It was a gesture that showed he agreed with Scott.

"The Overgeared Guild proposed an alliance with the intention of 'helping' us, but it's actually the Overgeared Guild that needs help."

The Belto Kingdom was defeated in the war and had already

dropped from the empire's interest. Ares wasn't in a hurry. He used his duke's position in the Belto Kingdom to steadily build up his forces. He would look for a chance to overthrow the royal family and seize the Belto Kingdom.

‘Yes, I don't need the Overgeared Guild's help.’

Of course, it would be much faster to swallow up the Belto Kingdom if he had the Overgeared Guild's help. But Ares' ultimate targets included the Overgeared Guild. Helping the Overgeared Guild would just end up nurturing the enemy.

“I will reject the alliance offer.”

The moment that Ares made this decision.

“Ares! Ares!”

Ares' other closest aide, Luck, rushed into the meeting room. He said that the meeting was boring and went hunting. Now everyone was curious about why he was making a fuss.

“What's going on?”

Scott asked instead of Ares.

“The royal army is advancing here!”

“What?”

Ares was able to rise to the position of a duke in the Belto Kingdom because he showed great loyalty. On the surface, Ares was the loyalist person in the Belto Kingdom. It was natural for the king and royal family to trust Ares. So why was an army dispatched?

What was this situation all of a sudden? There was an uproar in the meeting room due to the unexpected situation. In the midst of the chaos, Ares and Scott were gritting their teeth.

‘It's clearly Lael's ploy.’

The Overgeared Kingdom was created with Grid's power and

Lauel's brains. Lauel's intelligence was acknowledged by the whole world, and it was the same with Ares and Scott.

"Ares, it's clear that Lauel drove a wedge between us and the royal family."

"I know. It's to force the alliance."

"What? The current situation was induced by the Overgeared Guild?"

"Disgraceful! Never accept the alliance!"

A chief staff member shouted in agitation after hearing the conversation between Ares and Scott. In particular, Luck's face was extremely red. He was the one who competed with Kraugel. He persisted in hunting Kraugel after Kraugel's level was reset and now he felt furious at the Overgeared Guild.

"After overcoming this and taking control of the Belto Kingdom, shall we go straight to the Overgeared Kingdom?"

Scott soothed the agitated Luck.

"No, it's impossible. We can't beat the royal family with our current power."

The Belto Kingdom might be small, but the level of their army was enormous. It was all Ares' merits. In the meantime, the Ares Army had fostered a militia and systematic military organization in order to gain the trust of the Belto royal family. It was also a means of building up strength against the empire. Now the efforts of the past was a poison against them. They were furious but what could they do?

"Accept the Overgeared Guild's proposal."

Scott started to persuade Ares.

"Isn't it better to worry about the enemy in front of us rather than the enemy of the future?"

"..."

Of course Ares knew this. But he was unwilling. His pride was hurt at moving in accordance with the intentions of others.

“You will someday pay back today’s disgrace. The chance will come if you take control of the Belto Kingdom and find stability.”

“...It can’t be helped.”

Under Scott’s continued persuasion, Ares finally made a decision. In the first place, he wasn’t someone who would make a foolish decision due to his pride.

“I will accept the alliance offer.”

The Belto Kingdom. The royal army that entered the Ares Duchy was divided into eight branches. The dust rising like a storm and the sharp screams from all directions caused Grid to frown in the sky.

-Isn’t there an answer yet?

Grid observed the ground and sent an impatient whisper. It was regrettable watching the NPC residents die without being able to do anything. Lauel replied to Grid’s whisper.

-Ares will have no choice but to accept our offer. You don’t have to worry. Sooner or later, an answer will come.

-That’s the problem.

Lauel had designed the situation so that the royal army attacked the Ares Duchy. Ares was pushed to the brink and had to accept the alliance. Grid didn’t like it.

-Can we trust this type of alliance?

-In the first place, we can never be friends with Ares. Their ambition is far too big and can’t coexist with us. Strictly speaking, this is a short-term business relationship. There is no need to question its validity.

-...Hmm.

Nevertheless, the sight of innocent NPCs being slaughtered was painful. The residents of the Ares Duchy were being slaughtered by the royal army without understanding the situation. The Belto Kingdom had defined all the residents of the Ares Duchy as accomplices of Ares.

‘They can’t neglect the potential risks.’

Every person had their own reasons. Grid was calming his mind when Lauel’s whisper arrived.

-Ares has accepted the alliance. However, a condition is attached. They asked the Overgeared Guild to stop two out of the eight branches of the royal army. Stop their advance for three days until the main force that has been sent elsewhere for training arrives.

-Isn’t this the shit that we made?

-They want to test the skills of our allies.

-Didn’t you tell me not to expose my skills?

-Yes, it’s dangerous to expose all your power to a potential enemy. Use only the skills that you showed during the Belial raid.

A smile appeared on Grid’s face.

-Then I will handle two of the enemy branches.

-...No, you just need to grab their ankles for three days... Your Majesty? Your Majesty?? Sir?

“I was suspicious of Ares from the beginning.”

Duke Vanish. He was originally the greatest power in the Belto Kingdom. But in the process of Ares emerging like a comet and ascending to the position of duke, he lost a lot of power. The royal family, the officials, and the people. Everyone appreciated Duke Ares more than Duke Vanish. Duke Vanish could only watch as

Duke Ares expanded his forces. Duke Vanish's sense of loss was very large. The power that he was able to enjoy due to his family being loyal to the Belto Kingdom for generations was lost to a stone who came rolling in one day.

But it was virtually impossible for him to keep Ares in check. Ares was too capable. His military talent was so great that the Belto Kingdom's weak military power grew by leaps and bounds in just three years. If there wasn't the empire in the middle, the Belto Kingdom would be able to expand its power by targeting other kingdoms.

'It doesn't make sense that such a great person is loyal to a small kingdom like ours.'

Even the Saharan Empire would want such talent. Then why was Ares loyal to the Belto Kingdom? Duke Vanish felt great doubts. That's why he was glad about the news that arrived a few days ago. Duke Ares' ultimate goal was the capture of the Belto Kingdom.

There was credible evidence in the anonymous report. It was the military trend of the Ares Duchy. The army deployed by Duke Ares was able to advance to the capital at any time. In addition, they were practicing war strategies in a city that recreated the structure of the capital. It was a military exercise intended to take control of the capital.

Duke Vanish reported this to the king, and the king, who was extremely furious due to his high trust in Duke Ares, ordered Duke Vanish to invade the Ares Duchy straight away. He even had the support of the royal army!

"Can he stop the 10,000 troops?"

The strength of the royal family was different in dimension. They were active and grew in the war against the empire. On the other hand, Ares lost a considerable amount of troops in the war against the empire. Now he didn't have the power to confront the royal army.

“Kukuk... Kuhahaha! Smash them! Burn the land that Ares stepped on and destroy all the facilities that Ares touched! Remove the Ares Duchy from the map!”

"Waaahhhhhhhh!"

Duke Vanish was giddy with joy as the royal army advanced with no obstacles. The army divided into eight branches in order to burn all of the Ares Duchy. No one was able to stop it. No, he thought they couldn't be stopped.

Chapter 651

"There are 10,000 armored elite troops?"

"Yes, that's right."

"This is bad."

Scott grabbed his forehead after receiving the scout's report.

Armored elite troops. They were an elite army created by pouring Ares' 'Fostering Strong Soldiers' skill and the capital of the royal family. They trained from the beginning with the motto 'the Saharan Empire is the enemy' and their strength was real. They mastered various skills, including advanced riding skills that were difficult to obtain. They actually had a great record in the war with the empire.

'The king must be very angry. I wasn't expecting him to dispatch such strong troops.'

He thought they would leave them in order to respond to any attack from the Saharan Empire.

'Indeed... They won't have to worry about an empire raid if they overpower us quickly.'

The number of troops currently in the Ares Army broke a player's common sense. It was a huge 30,000. It was three times larger than the armored elite troops. But that wasn't comforting.

'The average of the newly recruited troops after the war with the empire is only 170. On the other hand, the average level of the armored elite troops has risen to 290 since the war.'

The 30,000 soldiers would just be good prey for the armored elite troops.

'The soldiers are a poison rather than a help. The level of the armored elite troops will rise in real time during the war and will get out of control.'

Just like in the war against the empire.

One of the resources that Ares gave to the armored elite troops was to recover all their resources during a level up. This would exert tremendous havoc in a war. They would become stronger when fighting battles. The modifier 'undead army' could be attached to them.

'It is better to confront the armored elite troops with a handful of elite soldiers. We will use guerilla warfare.'

He was referring to the Ares Army.

Ares Army. A guild with Ares as the master, there was a total of 200 members. Apart from 28 production classes, the remaining personnel all had combat classes and their average level exceeded 300.

'On the other hand, the armored elite troops haven't reached their third advancement yet. If I add the 162 members of Overgeared, we should be able to tie their feet for a while.'

Four days. Four days later, Ares' Fostering Strong Soldiers would be activated again. They would win if they could buy time until then. Scott was convinced and then he heard a new report.

"The reinforcements from the Overgeared Guild have arrived. H-However."

"However?"

"T-That... There are only five people."

"What?"

Scott's face distorted like a demon.

"Those fools!"

They arranged for this situation to happen in order to establish the alliance, only to not send enough power?

'It is a plan to weaken our forces while building the alliance!'

Anger started to rise in Scott's heart. The Overgeared Guild. He never thought that a group claiming to have the strongest players in the world would be third-rate people like this.

'It's frustrating to know that the people we are allied with aren't trustworthy.'

Scott clicked his tongue and headed for the VIP room. He took a deep breath in front of the door and controlled his mind. It was an effort to suppress his anger.

'I can't leave any flaws in Ares' honor.'

Ares asked him to treat the guests well. It didn't matter if they didn't respond equally. Scott barely suppressed his anger and knocked on the door of the VIP room. At that moment.

"Come in."

'What?'

Scott doubted his ears as he heard a woman's voice coming from the VIP room. It was charming and attractive. It was the voice of the famous Jishuka.

'Godly archer...!'

The actions she showed during the Eternal War were overwhelming. She was unmatched in large-scale battles. She was one of the few people Ares admired, as well as Grid and Kraugel.

'Even if there are only five people, the story is different if there is the expert archer.'

It was fortunate. The Overgeared Guild wasn't completely third-rate. Scott opened the door to the VIP room.

"Welcome..."

The moment he was about to sincerely greet the Overgeared members.

"Nice to meet you."

He saw a man with shoulders broad enough to cover half the window. A black-haired man with an impressive nose, sharp eyes and high forehead.

“Overgeared King...!”

It was Grid. The person who broke the sky and eventually became the first player to sit on the throne. He was part of the reinforcements that the Overgeared Guild sent.

‘How?’

A legendary blacksmith and king. Out of the two billion users, Grid should be the busiest person right now. He was a star in the sky, just like Ares. He wasn’t someone who could be met easily. He came directly to the Ares Army who formed a temporary alliance out of necessity.

It was something that couldn’t be imagined. Grid laughed at Scott, who was baffled before he met a big shot without any preparations.

“I’m glad that you have accepted the alliance. I want to give a small gift as a memento.

“A small... Gift?”

Scott asked after hearing Grid’s words. Grid asserted confidently.

“I will deal with half of the enemies who invaded your territory within two days.”

“...Hat!”

Scott unintentionally laughed. Grid was too naive.

‘Doesn’t he understand the situation?’

The power of the Ares Army must be roughly known by the Overgeared Guild.

‘He saw that we couldn’t prevent the advance of the royal army so shouldn’t he be aware of the situation?’

Was the big shot Grid so lacking in wits?

‘No, it’s impossible. It must be a joke.

Grid didn’t really think he could deal with the army. Scott smiled as he was confident that he grasped the person called Grid.

"It would be really dependable if you could halve the royal army in 30 hours. I really ‘will believe in you.’”

“Really.”

“Hrmm, okay. You will do it.”

“Yes. Point out the unit that you want me to handle.”

Currently, the royal army had split into eight and were advancing. Some of them were particularly difficult to deal with. Scott picked four units and pointed them out.

"The 1st, 3rd, 4th and 6th battalions of the armored elite troops are especially outstanding. Their average level is the same as the other battalions, but their combat ability is outstanding. They don’t just rely on brute force. Their tactics are very sharp.”

Right now, the routes chosen by the four battalions were very tough. They were areas that would be hard for the Ares Army to reach. But Grid didn’t seem to know the circumstances of the Ares Army.

“Okay. Let me handle it.”

Grid nodded as he prepared to leave. The silently watching Jishuka, Pon, Regas, and Euphemina all rose from their seats after him.

Scott was once again surprised.

‘Pon and Regas?’

He had been so overwhelmed by Grid’s presence that he hadn’t looked around. He only saw Pon and Regas now.

‘The Overgeared King, the divine archer, the white horse prince,

and the asura... If Yura and Katz were here, then it would be the Overgeared Guild's best power.'

Perhaps Grid's confidence in handling half of the royal army in two days wasn't baseless. Grid, Jishuka, Pon, and Regas all had experience with large wars. In particular, Grid had confronted 100,000 enemies alone. From their viewpoint, 10,000 troops might seem ridiculous.

'They will soon realize their mistake.'

The armored elite troops weren't usual soldiers. Every one of them was as powerful as a ranker and their ability to move in an army was greater than the top rankers. The godly archer Jishuka who burned the whole battlefield by summoning a red phoenix? It couldn't be used against all the armored elite soldiers. Grid, Pon, and Regas weren't worth comparing to Jishuka when it came to large-scale battles. They wouldn't be able to perform well and would sooner or later be pushed back.

'But that is enough.'

They only needed to buy time until Ares' Fostering Strong Soldiers skill was activated.

'Four days later, we can defeat the armored elite troops and induce a ceasefire.'

While the Belto Kingdom was recovering from the damage, they would lay the foundations for strengthening their army and occupy the Belto Kingdom with Ares' power. Scott was convinced. His eyes shone with strong confidence as he dreamt of a radiant future.

However, Grid misunderstood.

'We seem to be reliable. The vision of Ares' number two is very high.'

Grid smiled with satisfaction.

"Grid? Jishuka? Pon? Regas?"

Luck's eyes gleamed as he checked the list of reinforcements from Overgeared.

"The founding heroes of the Overgeared Guild? What a surprise?"

The form of the alliance proposed by the Overgeared members was very unpleasant. It was because Luck felt they were puppets who were forced to accept the alliance due to the situation created by the Overgeared Guild. Luck thought that the alliance with Overgeared wouldn't last long. He wanted to overcome this crisis and destroy the alliance.

However, the details of the members sent by the Overgeared Guild were too flashy. He didn't like the way this alliance was proposed, but he felt proud that the Overgeared Guild was taking it seriously.

"The Overgeared Guild wouldn't dare jeopardize this. They won't stab us in the back while the empire is still strong."

It was Scott's thoughts and Luck agreed.

"It should be fine. The problem is that the empire will always be strong."

Luck clearly realized that the empire was on another dimension after the war. The power of the contemporary Red Knights was much stronger than predicted and the 1st knight was overwhelming.

'I can't compete from the 5th knight onwards.'

From the 4th knight, it was like meeting a wall. Then the third knight was on a completely different dimension. They could easily overpower Kraugel in his prime with only one hand.

"Anyway, the most curious thing is the ability of the Overgeared

Guild's founding heroes.”

How long could they hold out against the armored elite troops? Luck decided that it would be three days. Of course, this was just a story of one battalion.

‘If they use guerrilla warfare well and drag out the time...’

Luck and Scott were looking forward to seeing it. Then the two of them saw the guild chat window.

@ The third armored elite troops battalion...!!

“What?”

It had been less than half a day since they received news that Grid arrived. Luck and Scott didn't understand and asked at the same time.

@ Did Jishuka's red phoenix work on the armored elite troops?

@ Did Grid summon two red phoenixes?

No, it wasn't just that. It was highly likely that Grid, Jishuka, Pon, and Regas all poured out their ultimate skills.

‘But even so...’

To defeat one battalion of armored elite troops in half a day... Scott and Luck couldn't understand it. Then a shocking answer arrived.

@ No, Grid summoned four red phoenixes!

@ Yes, four...

@... Red phoenixes?

Chapter 652

"Four red phoenixes... The God's Command ability again?"

The information network of the Ares Army was excellent. Unlike Grid, who lacked information gathering capacity, Ares' information gathering power was at the level of the highest players and the Ares Army knew about the '7 malignant episodes.'

Three top-rated passive attack skills, three passive defense skills, and the corrupt passive could be acquired from the 7 malignant episodes. The Ares Army didn't know exactly how to acquire the seven skills, but they could infer how the skills worked. Due to this, they discovered that Grid had God's Command. It was because he used his ultimate skill two consecutive times during the Belial raid and summoned four red phoenixes during the war against Eternal.

'But isn't God's Command activated on a probability?'

Grid seemed to trigger God's Command too often. It was almost at the level of activating to his will.

'Is he wearing an item that increases his good luck stat?'

'Or his natural luck is too good.'

Scott and Luck were questioning this when new reports came from the guild members monitoring Grid's battle.

@ Grid summoned another two red phoenixes...! It's a total of six red phoenixes!

"?!?!"

"Didn't he already use God's Command when he summoned four?"

Scott and Luck replayed the video of the Eternal battle. It was in order to determine Grid's combat capabilities.

'Two of the four golden hands turned into two bows.'

‘One of them was used by Grid and the other was used by the remaining two golden hands.’

‘Wait...’

‘...Is it possible to turn all four hands into bows?’

They thought about it.

“Crazy..!”

Scott and Luck got goosebumps. In particular, Luck received a huge impact. Why? Luck had been evaluating Grid at a level similar to himself.

‘But I was wrong.’

Grid was above him. Luck realized this and could only laugh.

‘Kraugel, is this your rival?’

Bultail Plains. It was a meadow with small rocks as obstacles. It was a space that could maximize the strength of the armored elite troops, who had the options of ‘increase speed and agility on flat ground’ and ‘additional attack power when charging 100 meters.’ The armored elite troops were overflowing with confidence. They were confident that they could even win against the empire if it was on this vast plains.

"During the march, no rebel will be able to block our way."

The leader of the armored elite troops 3rd Battalion, Pastano. Confidence filled the dark blue eyes that could be seen through matted hair. He believed that his 3rd Battalion would be the first to arrive at the castle of the rebel Duke Ares and that he would be awarded with the greatest achievement.

“Duke Ares... I once thought of him as a mentor, but not anymore.”

He was certain that he had transcended Ares. But Ares was an

object of admiration and Pastano never had a chance to challenge Ares, making him feel regret.

'That changed a few days ago.'

Pastano was extremely delighted when he heard that Duke Ares was looking to overthrow the royal family. Pastano wanted to demonstrate his capabilities to the kingdom.

"Ares...! Become the cornerstone of my reputation!"

Pastano shouted as loudly as possible as he charged towards where Ares was hiding. The speed of his horse was much faster than usual. He inserted a ghost into the horse, insuring it was never tired and was fearless.

"Kuahahaha! Forward! Shoot!"

Pastano led 2,500 armored elite troops across the plains. He imagined himself burning the capital of the Ares Duchy that he would arrive at in two days, only to frown.

'What?'

One person stood in the path of the advancing armored elite troops. No, it was unclear if it was a person. Pastano couldn't identify the target since he was too far away.

'Monster?'

No human would willingly stand in the path of an army consisting of thousands. Pastano decided that the being in the distance was a monster and cried out.

"Step on it!"

"Yes!"

Pastano commanded and the armoured elite troops replied. Their voices filled the sky as the strong legs of their horses stirred the earth.

"Fly Up!"

Kiyaaaaaack!

The presence, who they thought was a monster, shouted and pulled a gleaming golden bow.

"?"

Why was he shouting alone? The armored elite troops flinched but didn't stop moving. However, they were forced to stop. It was because they witnessed a bird flying in the blue sky. A fiery bird. The legendary sacred creature, a red phoenix. The size was so big that it covered a portion of the sky.

"Heeok?"

"W-What is this?"

The surprised Pastano and the armored elite troops reflexively slowed their pace, and this was a huge mistake.

"Fly Up!"

The person shouted once again and pulled the bow.

Kiyaaaaaack!

"What?"

Another phoenix showed up in the sky.

"What is this?"

"S-Summoning a red phoenix!"

"This is ridiculous...!"

The armored elite troops were still human. They had to lose their cool when something didn't make sense. Pastano tried to calm the confused troops.

"Keep your minds steady! We are the great armored elite troops! We won't be fooled by this trick!"

The person who summoned the phoenixes were likely to be subordinates of Ares. But when he thought calmly, there was no

reason to be afraid. It didn't make sense that a human could summon the legendary red phoenix. That's right. Pastano judged that the two phoenixes in the sky were a trick. It was a last hurrah from Ares to tie up their feet.

"Rush in at full force! Trample on the fool who dares try to deceive us and burn all of Ares' lands!"

"Waaahhhhhhhh!"

The armored elite troops regained their composure at Pastano's command and their horses started running again. However, it was already too late. The man in the distance pulled out two more golden bows and fired them.

"Fly Up!"

Kiiiiiiing!

Hwaruruk!

"....!!"

Even the sun was swallowed. Four red phoenixes appeared in the sky, their blazing bodies covering the whole sky. Now it wasn't sunshine but flames that lit up the grasslands.

"Four red..."

"Phoenixes...!!"

Pastano and the armored elite troops were shocked. To be honest, they were completely scared. It might be a trick, but the heat of the flames could be felt on their skin. The soldiers were confused, but narrowed the distance without stopping. Then the man below the four phoenixes gave them even greater despair.

"Two more! Fly Up!"

God's Command. In the process of transforming the four God Hands into the Red Phoenix Bows and using it four times, Grid's God's Command skill was activated twice. It was only a half chance. Thanks to this, six red phoenixes filled the sky and the

sum of their power overtook the Fly Up! of the myth rated Red Phoenix Bow.

Kurururung!

Fire fell indefinitely. The green plains burned instantly.

“Uwaaaaack!”

“H-Help me...! Hiiik!”

The flames that wouldn't go out. The world had nothing to fear as the armored elite troops burned.

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

“...Eh?”

Grid gained five levels from wiping out less than 3,000 troops? It was unforgettable experience. The bewildered Grid finally noticed.

"Are they actually high level soldiers?"

“...”

The members of the Ares Army were silent as they watched Grid. Their lives seemed to be in vain after seeing Grid kill the armored elite troops so easily.

‘An ignorant and uncouth human...’

‘He seems to be as strong as Ares?’

How frightening would he be when he became their enemy later?!

“Eh?”

The shocked Ares members regained their senses. It was because

a survivor appeared in the 3rd Battalion, who they thought had been wiped out. It was the 3rd Battalion's leader, Pastano. He survived the constant rain of fire, showing that the battalion leaders were on a different dimension.

“You! Who are you?”

A leader who lost his troops would be condemned. Yes, Pastano had lost everything. His honor, power, and status. He was forced to give up his ambitions and only had rage left.

“I will kill you! I will kill you!”

Kuaaah!

Pastano roared and shot towards Grid. He was able to reach 100 meters in an instant and got additional charging power, showing a fearsome sight. A cavalry's dash was said to be more powerful than anything else and Pastano's force was terrifying. But distinct strengths always had a weakness. The cavalry's dash attack was in a straight line, which meant it was vulnerable to a counterattack.

“Pagma's Swordsmanship, Revolve.”

Kwajajajak!

“...!!”

Pastano's chest armor was breached. The +7 Sword Ghost moved in a circle and turned Pastano's attack back on him.

“Cough!”

Pastano felt great confusion as he was injured.

‘He wasn't a summoner?’

The black-haired man in front of him had summoned six legendary red phoenixes. Pastano didn't know how he summoned sacred creatures, but he was sure that this man was a summoner. If Pastano could narrow the distance, the man would be easily suppressed. But what was this?

“Swordsmanship... How can a summoner use a sword? Cough, cough!”

A fatal blow had been dealt to Pastano. Grid tried to show mercy to him who was bleeding. It was the mercy of death, which would free Pastano from suffering.

“Now I will be killed by a summoner? How can I lose my manliness?”

Chaaeng!

“...!!”

Grid was surprised while aiming for Pastano’s neck. It was because Pastano blocked his attack with a spear.

‘His reactions aren’t dull?’

Pastano had been hit by the six phoenixes. His health gauge was extremely low and his whole body was injured. A normal humanoid NPC wouldn’t be able to stand up in this state. Yet Pastano moved quickly and precisely defended against Grid’s attack.

‘This is enough!’

He had gained five levels from the armoured elite troops. The level of their leader shouldn’t be low. In addition, the reason they could be so strong was purely because of Ares. Grid once again felt afraid of Ares. The power of Ares as an individual hadn’t yet been grasped, but the strength of the army he created was amazing. He wanted to avoid a war with the Ares Army.

“Ohhh!”

Chaaeng! Chaaeng!

Pastano roared and attacked Grid. But his remaining health was too low. He died the moment Grid struck him twice. Grid was once again shocked.

[The leader of the armored elite troops 3rd Battalion, Pastano,

has been defeated!]

[The armored elite troops are burning with desire for revenge against you! The armored elite troops will exert more power when facing you in the future!]

“Wow.”

He got a penalty instead of a reward? The Ares troops came over to the baffled Grid and explained.

"This is the characteristic of those who have been given leadership by Ares."

“Those who are strong enough to kill Ares’ commanders...”

"The Ares Army’s potential will explode against them."

"Kraugel was a victim of this."

The intentions of the Ares members’ explanation to Grid was simple. They wanted him to feel fear. Grid’s response was beyond the expectations of the Ares troops.,

“The penalty obtained from killing the battalion leader has no meaning to me. I don’t intend to meet the armored elite troops again in the future.”

“...?”

"My colleagues will kill the remaining armored elite troops."

Grid’s meaning was also very simple. The penalty incurred by killing Ares’ commanders? He wasn’t afraid because of his strong colleagues.

The two forces had already started their war of nerves.

Chapter 653

Pured Bridge.

It was a bridge crossing a river that was bigger than a lake. It belonged to the Belto Kingdom and was one of the core transportation routes. It was called the 'immortal bridge' because it never collapsed.

Dudududududu!

There were 300 horses marching on the bridge. There were so many that a person had to stare closely at the legs to find out that there were 300 horses. It was the armored elite troops' 4th Battalion.

"Speed up!"

The 4th Battalion's specialty was to be swift and surprising. It was in order to supplement the disadvantage of having low numbers.

"Quickly occupy the watchtower at the end of the bridge!"

If their surprise attack was exposed by the enemy guarding the watchtower, things could become annoying. Bocard, leader of the 4th Battalion, believed this and prompted the soldiers. The soldiers responded to his expectations by using advanced skills. Immediately crossing the bridge, they narrowed the distance to the tower to three meters and leapt from their saddle. It was a perfect jump without a loss of balance!

Chwaruruk!

They threw chains that wrapped around the pillars of the watchtower.

"Enemy...! Eek!"

The Ares soldiers on the watchtower detected it too late and died. It was right to say that they lost their lives the moment they

discovered the enemy. The 4th Battalion was extremely stealthy and quick.

"The enemy!"

The guards weren't aware of the enemy's intrusion until half their defense had disappeared. By then, it was too late. The armored elite troops had already climbed up the chains and were running wild in the watchtower.

"Set a fire! We must inform the others of the enemy's intrusion!"

The Pured Bridge was in a fully exposed location so it was easy to monitor. That's why the defense became conceited. They never imagined the armored elite troops would break through here and were too relaxed. Pured's defense leader tried to set a signal fire. But the armored elite troops wouldn't let him. He was quickly suppressed by the soldiers and the fire put out. The defense chief on the ground discovered Bocard.

"Right now, you are using Duke Ares' techniques! If it wasn't for Duke Ares, you wouldn't exist! How dare you sprinkle blood on Duke Ares' land?"

"The reason we trained with Duke Ares was for the royal family. Duke Ares was a great general and teacher, but he's a traitor for betraying the royal family."

[Quest failed!]

[You have failed to convince 4th Battalion's Captain Bocard!]

[Retreat from Pured Bridge! Make sure Duke Ares knows about the enemy's intrusion!]

'Shit!'

The Pured Bridge's defense chief was a player of the Ares Army, Baphrang. In fact, he had been disappointed in his role in this war. He was asked to guard the bridge that the enemy would never attack, so he felt like he had been relegated to the periphery. He

felt it was unfair because he wouldn't have a chance to build up achievements. But now his role was very important.

‘It's over if they break through here.’

Pured Bridge was the shortest route to reach Ares' city. What if he gave way to the enemy here? Ares would be surprised without a chance to properly defend.

‘It's dangerous. Somehow I have to pass the news to Ares!’

If he used the guild chat or whisper system then he could easily tell Ares about the enemy's invasion. But the problem was that a quest was currently in progress. The moment that armored elite troops, Baphrang, received the penalty of having all ranged communications blocked. He had to run directly to the castle.

“Hat!”

Baphrang jumped off the watchtower. A man in heavy armor jumping out of a six meter high tower? He would surely be injured by the fall effect. But Baphrang was a third advancement user and had good control. He used a charge just before his two feet neared the ground, twisted the orbit of his body and countered gravity.

However, he couldn't escape. It was because Bocard predicted Baphrang's landing point and threw a spear.

Puok!

“Kuock!”

Bocard was a master of the spear. The spear he threw penetrated Baphrang's heart and dealt a critical injury. Baphrang lost one third of his health at once. This wasn't the end.

Kwajijijik!

Lightning emerged from Bocard's spear. Baphrang was damaged by the lightning and received the additional status of being stunned.

‘Damn bastards!’

Baphrang couldn't move. Due to the electric shock, he couldn't drink potions and could only watch as the armored elite troops rushed towards him.

‘It is the end!’

Baphrang saw his death and closed his eyes. The frustration he felt was very big. If he died here, he was likely to be blamed and expelled from the Ares Army. His splendid future guaranteed in the Ares Army would disappear.

‘XX! If only I was alert!’

He would've discovered the enemy more quickly and would've been able to light the signal fire. Baphrang felt regret. He listened to the sound of the hooves approaching and was ready to die. He gave up on his brilliant future. It was a hell-like moment. Then at that moment...

Kururung!

A lightning bolt fell from the clear sky. It was a huge and intensely destructive lightning bolt that couldn't be compared to Bocard's lightning spear.

Kuwaaaaaang!

The sound tore at their ears.

“...!?”

The armored elite troops were shocked due to the lightning bolt that fell at close range. They stopped the spears aiming at Baphrang and spread out in different directions. It was an instinctive survival need that drove their actions.

Gulp!

There was silence for a while. There was only the sound of the armored elite troops gulping. The armored elite troops doubted their eyes. It was due to the light on the ground. That's right. The lightning bolt that fell from the sky didn't disappear. The intense

presence still existed on the ground. But the more surprising thing...

Pajik!

Pajijijik!

The still lightning started to move.

‘What is this?’

The lightning that fell from the sky didn’t disappear, but moved by itself? The armored elite troops fell into confusion. They didn’t know.

Asura. Out of the hundreds of tens of thousands of martial artists, only one powerhouse succeeded in drawing out the strength of the normal class!

“Regas!”

Baphrang exclaimed.

"Lightning Dragon Ascension!"

Supak!

Regas maximized his movement speed and agility as he moved around the armored elite troops.

Peeng!

Up!

Kwajak!

To the top.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

There was an onslaught every time he instantly appeared. It was an attack speed that couldn’t be followed with the eyes. The armored elite troops couldn’t react and allowed Regas’ attacks.

‘I can’t...!’

‘...Respond!’

Kwajajak!

Regas' fists and feet struck the armored elite troops. There was a thunderous sound every time there was a collision with the armored elite troops and they were caught by the electric shock. The person who appeared at this time was Pon.

"I didn't want to interfere."

The Ares Army would be an enemy in the future. Pon thought it was right to appear after Baphrang died. But Regas was someone who honored the spirit of Taekwondo since he was a child. He couldn't stand back and watch when an ally was in trouble and eventually rescued Baphrang.

"So I listened to him. Well, it's good for you."

The laughing Pon threw a black spear as hard as possible. Then.

Peeeeeeong!

It simultaneously pierced the bodies of multiple armored elite troops who were stunned by Regas' attack. It was the power of Mach Spear, which manifested using Belial's Spear that he gained as a national reward. Baphrang couldn't close his mouth.

'Pon and Regas were so strong?'

Of course, Baphrang knew that the Overgeared members were top class. But he looked down on most of them apart from Grid, Yura, Jishuka, and Katz. He was mistaken.

'Regas' swiftness and Pon's damage... It isn't top class in the Overgeared Guild.'

World class.

Chill.

Baphrang got goosebumps at the evaluation. Regas approached and held out a hand to him.

"Can you rise?"

“...”

Regas was smiling so happily? Baphrang was embarrassed when meeting Regas' transparent gaze.

‘I will be your enemy someday, but you're treating me like a real colleague?’

Baphrang was convinced. It wasn't a coincidence that Regas appeared when he was in a crisis. Regas came to help him.

‘How big-hearted is the Overgeared Guild?’

On the other hand, himself? He was too embarrassed to claim himself as Ares' subordinate. He had been disgruntled since being appointed to defend Pured Bridge and didn't fulfill his mission. He didn't think about taking care of his colleagues, only building up his own achievements.

"I am ashamed..."

He would take a leaf out of the Overgeared Guild's book. Baphrang grabbed Regas' hand and got up. His gaze was filled with obvious liking and respect as he looked at Regas.

"How great is Grid that he has people like you as his subordinates...? I can't even guess."

“...?”

Regas was bewildered while Pon was in pain from all his laughing.

@ The 4th Battalion has collapsed under the cooperation of Pon and Regas.

“...?”

The Ares troops received Baphrang's report. The 4th Battalion was a small and elite group. Their ability in guerrilla warfare was very threatening. It wasn't Grid or Jishuka, but Pon and Regas

who destroyed them?

“It would be possible if Baphrang efficiently operated the defenses of the Pured Bridge.”

Someone guessed and everyone agreed. But Scott and Luck thought differently.

“No, the power of the Overgeared Guild is more than we guessed.”

“I think the items they obtained from the great demon raid were much bigger than expected. They’re a lot stronger than what they showed in the Belial raid.”

“Stronger than they were during the Belial raid? Then what type of monster has Jishuka become?”

“Grid is overwhelming in a way. 20,000... No, it’s right to compare her to Ares when Ares managed 30,000 troops.”

“...”

“But that’s the problem. Grid will have great confidence in Jishuka and would tell her to take care of the 1st Battalion.”

“Jishuka will fail her mission and die.”

Unlike the other battalions, the 1st Battalion had several types of soldiers mixed in and their defense was excellent. Jishuka’s red phoenix wouldn’t be able to penetrate the armored elite troops’ defense.

“But it won’t be useless. Her role is to consume the enemy’s stamina.”

“Yes, I expect the same thing. The 1st Battalion will be exhausted dealing with Jishuka and it will be easy for us to handle them afterwards.”

The experience that the 1st Battalion dropped would be theirs. The Ares members were confident of this when a new message appeared in the Ares Army’s guild chat.

@ The 1st Battalion has encountered an Overgeared member.
But...

@ What?

@ It's a girl called Euphemina, not Jishuka...?

@ Euphemina?

@ Who's that?

“...?”

Why was the development always strange?

Chapter 654

Duplicator.

It was rare for people to know it, but it was the first hidden class that appeared in Satisfy along with Baal's Contractor and Blood Warrior. If the skill was below the epic rating, it could be unconditionally copied and used like her own skill. It would be used depending on the need.

Once a Duplicator had copied a large number of skills, the combat power and effectiveness that it exerted was the ultimate strength. Even the Overgeared King Grid was convinced he would lose if he fought Euphemina in a perfect state.

“Who is that girl?”

It was the armored elite troops' 1st Battalion. It was the strongest unit of the Belto Kingdom that tied up the feet of the Saharan Empire during the war. They doubted their eyes as they approached the capital of the Ares Duchy. It was because Parklu Fortress, which should be empty after the soldiers retreated, currently had a girl on its walls. She was a cute girl with blonde hair tied up in a ponytail.

“A civilian who didn't escape?”

But that was too confident. She was standing on the walls without holding a white flag in her hand. 1st Battalion chief Zen signalled to the archers.

“Kill her.”

Duke Ares was a great person. Any weak person could become a soldier and then a knight under his training. The girl on the wall seemed fragile, but she was likely a secret weapon that Ares raised. The march would be disrupted if he didn't pay attention to any suspicious existences. It was correct to block the unknown variables from the beginning.

Kkirik!

The armoured elite archers hesitated for a moment after hearing Zen's command before drawing their bows. The distance to the wall was 500 meters. The wind direction was also bad. However the armored elite troops had the '80% increase in accuracy with arrows' passive skill. It wasn't too difficult to see the target that was 500 metres away using Hawk Eyes.

Pak!

Pa pa pa pat!

10 jaffa arrows flew in a parabola. All 10 were capable of hitting the girl on the wall. Everyone foresaw the girl's death. Everyone except for the girl.

"There is a total of 200 archers... I have to defend."

Euphemina used the skill that she copied from Jeff, master of the Zeraph Guild' and first place on the Qigong Master rankings.

"Deny Reason."

One of the ultimate techniques of a third advancement class of a Qigong Master, Defying the Natural Order.

Paang!

Papapapang!

Hundreds of spheres reminiscent of water droplets appeared around Euphemina. Next.

Sururuk.

The 10 arrows that wanted to pierce Euphemina's body were swallowed up by the spheres. It was a force that neutralized all projectiles. The armored elite troops raised their speed.

"Qigong Master!"

"Ranged attacks are futile! Maintain your minds and approach!"

"Shield soldiers stand at the front and archers stop attacking!"

There's the possibility of being hit back by those spheres!"

The officers quickly gave commands and the armored elite troops reached the bottom of the wall in an instant. But it was useless. They couldn't threaten Euphemina. They couldn't climb the walls.

"Earthquake. Blizzard. Thunderstorm. Volcano."

"...?!"

"What?"

She was a magician, not a Qigong Master? She was also a magician who unfolded the 'top magic' of four attributes without casting!

"Great magician!"

Kurururung!

The earth collapsed.

Jjejeok!

Jjejejejeok!

The bodies of the armored elite troops were weakened by the freezing snowstorm.

Kwajik!

Pajijijijik—!

Lightning struck the frozen armored elite troops, dealing critical blows.

Then.

Kurururung!

A volcano rose from the collapsed earth and spread magma that was a disaster to the armored elite troops.

"Kuaaaack!"

"How can all these spells be linked...?"

Pandemonium!

The armored elite troops were defenseless against the linked magic. Zen shook his head as he saw his subordinates trying to escape from the volcanic eruption.

‘There’s a great magician among Duke Ares’ people!’

There were many magicians who dealt with all attributes. But they couldn’t use top attribute specific magic, unlike the magicians who concentrated on one attribute. That’s right. The existence of a magician who could cast the top magic of each attribute was called a great magician by the world. The blonde girl might look young and tender, but she was one of the top 10 magicians on the continent.

‘No! More than that!’

A great magician was still a magician. They couldn’t use the techniques of a Qigong Master. The girl first used the skill of a Qigong Master to compensate for the weakness of a great magician. Indeed.

‘...A complete person!’

Gulp!

Zen inwardly exclaimed and swallowed his saliva.

“Get off the walls! The hammer troops will smash it down!”

The armored elite troops boasted a strong body. There were seriously injured people from Euphemina’s magic, but there was not one casualty. Once the volcano disappeared, they quickly recovered from their pain and rose again. They used the best skills they had to simultaneously hit the walls. Then.

Kuuong!

Kurururung!

The wall that Euphemina was on started collapsing and the armored elite troops showed off their agility to avoid the rocks.

Teook!

Tadak!

The armored elite troops avoided the wreckage of the walls and Euphemina became surrounded by 1,000 of them.

"Die, Witch!"

It was difficult to determine Euphemina's exact identity. They were forced to evaluate her as a monster that transcended human categorization. Heat emerged from the ends of the skys and contained enough force to evaporate the clouds in the sky. However, it wasn't a threat to Euphemina.

"White Light Steps."

Supaak!

"....!!"

White Light Steps. It was a skill that was hard to control and achieved its best effect under intense sunlight or clear moonlight. The top footwork skill loved by Kraugel was completely reproduced by Euphemina.

'Gone?'

Zen lost the target. It was like she was a ghost.

"Assist the battalion commander!"

The 200 archers of the battalion had been forced to keep their distance. As soon as they noticed their commander's confusion, they started shooting randomly. They didn't think that Euphemina was still controlling the spheres despite using several magic spells in a row. It was impossible for them to understand the control skills of a genius player, rather than a named NPC.

"No!"

Something could be sensed from Euphemina. Zen cried out with astonishment as he felt hundreds of arrows rising from the ground

He knew. The spheres hovering in the air were still under the control of the blonde girl.

Sururuk.

Suruk...sururuk.

The moment that the arrows were swallowed up by the spheres.

"Sonic Boom."

Puaaaaaaaaaah!

It was the ultimate magic of Zednos, the 1st ranked wind magician. The magic was used above Zen's head.

"...!!!"

It was something that human hearing couldn't endure. Zen and the other armored elite troops collapsed to the ground, blood pouring from their ears. The wind pressure that followed crushed the flesh and bones, while the arrows trapped in the spheres flew out.

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has ri....]

...

...

[The leader of the armored elite troops' 1st Battalion, Zen, has been defeated!]

[The armored elite troops are burning with desire for revenge against you! The armored elite troops will exert more power when facing you in the future!]

@ Euphemina is a magician of Overgeared who was active in the

Reinhardt golem invasion.

@ Ah... The girl who killed the golems?

The Ares Army had been paying attention to the Overgeared Guild for quite a long time. They glimpsed the potential of Grid and the Overgeared members from the beginning. They watched the battle videos of the golem invasion several times. They couldn't forget the beautiful female magician who had a great influence on the situation at the time.

@ She did an outstanding job of getting rid of the golems, but she couldn't scratch the ancient weapons.

@ She didn't play a big part in the war against the Eternal Kingdom or show a presence in the Belial raid.

@ Her popularity isn't high... Why did Grid send her to the 1st Battalion?

@ It's to buy time. She will tie up the feet of the 1st Battalion while Grid, Jishuka, Regas, and Pon repel the other battalions.

@ Indeed... A magician's wide area magic makes it easy to buy time.

@ The more I know Grid, the more he seems like a loyal person. He's determined to sacrifice his colleagues in order to keep this alliance relationship.

@ Grid cares about popularity. We can trust and rely on him as long as this alliance is maintained.

@ Yes, he's a respectable person.

The Ares troops couldn't deny Grid's charms. They admired Grid's bold determination that allowed him to sacrifice his colleagues for the alliance. They thought that Euphemina was also a big person for believing and sacrificing herself under Grid's orders.

@ Overgeared Guild... They can't be ignored.

@ The 1st Battalion collapsed...!

@ She's likely to be stronger than Kraugel and Agnus.

@ The 1st Battalion collapsed!

@ It isn't the same level as Agnus. The power of that madman can't be measured at all.

@ It's even more desperate due to all the necromancers following Agnus. Later, the under army led by Agnus alone can approach the hundreds of thousands.

@ The 1st Battalion was wiped out!

“ ... ”

The Ares members in a heated debate simultaneously closed their mouths. It was due to the ridiculous words that appeared in the guild chat window. Someone could no longer overlook it and replied angrily.

@ The 1st Battalion was wiped out? Don't joke around in this atmosphere.

@ We have been overvaluing the Overgeared Guild for a long time.

As the Ares members thought this, a colleague spying on the battlefield of the 1st Battalion sent in the guild chat.

@ It's true! Euphemina wiped out the 1st Battalion alone!

“ ... ”

It was crazy nonsense. Even Jishuka couldn't go against the 1st Battalion alone. There were 2,000 troops, five different types of soldiers, and the balance was excellent. The Saharan Empire's army could be controlled for a while thanks to the efforts of the 1st Battalion. Yet Euphemina wiped them out by herself? In addition...

@ In only 12 minutes?

The report that Euphemina had encountered the 1st Battalion had come exactly 12 minutes ago. The Ares members got a chill down their spines as they confirmed the time.

Chapter 655

-I've finished cleaning up the 1st Battalion.

“...”

It was said simply. It was like someone finished cleaning a room. 2,000 elite troops were easily killed. Grid was covered with sweat as he saw the whisper and replied to Euphemina.

-Are.you.okay↗?? Was it↘ hard↗? You. I. Bothersome. Work↗? I was worr.ied. (Tone marks: Grid's voice going up and down)

Of course, Grid cherished all his colleagues. But among them, his feelings towards Euphemina were special. It was a fear of dying. Grid was always nervous and tried not to make any mistakes in front of her. He was like a mouse in front of a beast.

Thus, whenever he talked to Euphemina, it was like he was reading from a bilingual book. Euphemina just thought that Grid was especially kind to her. She had to be equally friendly to Grid.

-Why is it bothersome? I'm happy to play an active role for the Overgeared Kingdom. Give me many opportunities in the future.

-Ah, yes... Y-Yes? I'm thankful for your words. Ha.ha.

-But...

-Huh?

-I think Ares' power is really great. We must be alert.

Euphemina's voice was heavy. To be honest, she felt a great shock.

-The armored elite troops... None of them died despite being hit by four S-grade magic spells in succession. The attributes that Ares gave to the armored elite troops included magic resistance and increased health. What would've happened if one or two healers were among them?

-...Granting attributes.

The value of the information obtained by the Overgeared Guild in this war was very high. The armored elite troops were directly trained by Ares. The number of skills and attributes possessed by the armored elite troops were so varied as to be comparable to named monsters. In many circumstances, Ares seemed to have the ability to forcibly raise the level of his soldiers and to give them skills and attributes.

In other words, it was a scam.

‘Of course, there are likely to be big restraints. But even considering that...’

Over time, the strength of the Ares Army would increase dramatically. It would be in full swing the moment the Belto Kingdom was occupied.

‘He can constantly produce the best units based on the vast territories, people, and taxes.’

The thought was threatening. The future Ares Army could have military power comparable to the empire. Euphemina was worried about this part.

-The armored elite troops belong to the Belto royal family. They aren’t strictly part of Ares’ army. Ares is likely to have trained ‘proper’ armored elite troops. But based on this... The strength of the army that Ares nurtures with all his heart will exceed our imagination. We shouldn’t give Ares time to grow.

The reason why Grid and Euphemina could take care of the armored elite troops relatively easily was because of their overwhelming attack power. Both of them had legendary rated weapons and used top rated skills in a ‘continuous’ manner, allowing them to kill the armored elite troops. But what if the armored elite troops were more powerful? If they had a few healers like Euphemina said, it was likely that even Grid and

Euphemina would be countered by the armored elite troops. Grid and Euphemina wouldn't be able to easily handle the army Ares would raise in the future.

-It doesn't seem good to maintain this alliance for long. If we hold Ares' hand in fear of the empire, we will be swallowed by Ares.

-...I know.

-But what can we do?

-An alliance with Ares is required in order to survive the empire.

-That's right. As Euphemina said, it was dangerous to maintain a long-term alliance with the Ares Army. But.

Grid spoke as calmly as possible. It was intended to reassure Euphemina.

-You must not forget about our potential while guarding against the enemy's potential. Don't forget. I'm the Overgeared King. The soldiers of Overgeared are wearing my items and are also strong.

Yes, there was no need to unnecessarily worry. Being afraid of the future Ares Army? Why? The Overgeared Kingdom would become stronger in the future!

-The Overgeared Kingdom's army is just as capable as Ares' army. No, they can grow stronger than Ares. So don't be afraid of Ares.

-...Indeed. I was too short-sighted.

Euphemina was relieved as she heard the confidence in Grid's voice. Grid wasn't aware of it, but Euphemina relied on Grid the most.

“The Overgeared Guild? Mmmm, not bad.”

As expected, Jishuka wiped out the 6th Battalion. Grid kept his promise of handling the four battalions of armored elite troops

within two days. Ares was surprisingly calm after hearing about it.

‘It’s a natural result given the fact that the battalion commanders in the army aren’t good at strategy and tactics.’

The true strength of the army was exerted when led by a superior commander. No matter how powerful the army, they wouldn’t be able to exercise their full strength if the commander was incompetent. In that sense, it was the limit of the armored elite troops.

The battalion commanders didn’t have a strategy to raise the true strength of the armored elite troops and eventually fought the Overgeared members head on. Then they were obliterated by strength. It was a cheap price.

‘It’s the commander’s capacity that determines the value of the army.’

This was why Ares was careful about recruiting guild members. Unlike the top ranked members of each class, Ares’ troops had the ability to command an army, although their combat power might be somewhat lower. Ares chose guild members who had good chemistry with his skills.

"Bring the combat data of the armored elite troops against the Overgeared members. I will train a new army that eliminates the shortcomings and weaknesses of the armored elite troops.

Ares’ heart started beating wildly. He was happy when thinking about the large army he could raise using the resources of the Belto Kingdom that would soon fall into his hands.

“You have gone to a lot of trouble.”

Scott greeted Grid who returned after taking care of the armored elite troops. His gaze was focused on Euphemina. He was alert despite her cute appearance. Grid couldn’t help feeling proud.

‘It’s natural to be afraid of her.’

He was glad, since Euphemina caused fear in him. Grid smiled as he felt a sense of empathy with Scott. Then Scott started talking.

"We plan to lead the army in four days. Will the Overgeared members be able to support us for that time?"

The goal was naturally the capital of the Belto Kingdom. Scott’s request was reasonable. They would help the Ares Army conquer the Belto Kingdom. This was the condition proposed when the Overgeared Guild offered an alliance. Grid easily nodded.

"The current members will remain to support the war."

"You will...?"

Scott was startled. It was a great honor that the king of another kingdom would act for them for the next few days.

‘He has some conscience.’

Ares was forced to ally with the Overgeared Guild. They were the reason why the Ares Army was branded as traitors by the royal family. Scott had no choice but to dislike Grid and the Overgeared Guild. But he felt confused because Grid became more charming the more Scott discovered.

"What?! The armored elite troops were wiped out?"

The Belto royal family experienced great disorder. They believed the armored elite troops would come back with news that the Ares Army was wiped out.

"Duke Ares defeated them, despite losing so many troops in the war with the empire...?"

"It’s clear that Ares held back his power in the war against the empire! He had planned to deceive the royal family for a long time!"

“Ares is a person who trained the armored elite troops. It isn’t unusual for him to have more hidden.”

The agitated princes trembled. They were afraid. It was doubtful if the Belto royal family could defend against Ares’ counterattack after being weakened by the loss of the armored elite troops.

“The end... This is the end...”

"That snake has taken everything...!"

The princes were frustrated. The incompetent king remained silent. At that moment.

“Should I watch? Yes~?”

The door of the meeting room, where only the royal family could enter, was opened without permission and a man entered. It was an impressive looking man with a slim body and pale white skin.

“W-Who are you?”

The golden eyes froze the heart just by looking at them. The madness that dwelled in the man was very violent. The king and princes instinctively felt great fear and sought help.

‘Heeok?’

The king and princes gazed at the knights waiting in the corridor simultaneously gasped. It was because all the knights guarding the meeting room were killed.

"W-Who are you?"

He was violent enough to invade the royal family? He seemed like a heretic. But surprisingly, the man presented the flag of the empire.

“I am an envoy sent by the Saharan Empire. Umm, yes. It’s rotten. Kuk! Kukukuk!”

The man laughed like it was funny. He licked the sword stained with blood and grabbed the Belto king’s jaw with his hand.

“Lick my feet. Beg me to save you. Then I will defeat Ares.”

"H-Hik!"

The Belto king paled as he saw two death knights standing quietly to the left and right of Agnus. This was a nightmare. He wanted to be independent from the empire, but he was desperate from losing the armored elite troops. Now he had to grab onto the empire.

“Kik! Kikikikik!”

Shake shake!

Agnus looked down at the Belto king licking his shoes with shame, insult, and fear, and broke out in insane laughter. Protect the Belto Kingdom, gain the hearts of the Belto royal family, and secure the rear of the empire by disposing of the dangerous element called Ares.

Agnus had long forgotten the commands of the empire. He was just enjoying this moment of pleasure.

Grid and Agnus. The first meeting between small-minded and evil was approaching.

Chapter 656

"Did you draw it correctly? A very nice and handsome man. Isn't it almost at the level of rugged man? Kelkelkel!"

God of War Ares. He was the bigshot closest to gaining the title of First King. Grid now knew. If it wasn't for Lauel, the throne of first king would've been occupied by Ares.

"It's the first time I've heard someone calling themselves handsome. Aren't your words too much?"

Ares had the ability to make people feel comfortable. His cheerful personality and ordinary appearance gave comfort and liking to the other person.

"Have you never heard that you are handsome? That's strange... Aha, this friend."

Ares smiled and poked Grid's side with his elbow.

"Are you acting modestly in front of your lover?"

'Lover?'

Where was his lover? Grid followed Ares' gaze. It was Jishuka. The impressive beauty with tanned skin and elongated limbs like a model. She stood out even in a crowd of hundreds.

"...She isn't my lover."

"I know the rumor that you conquered both Jishuka and Yura."

"I didn't conquer them..."

"Obtaining the world's finest South American flower and Oriental flower... I'm envious, envious. I would've had a chance if I was only 10 years younger. Well."

"No, they aren't my lovers. Think about it realistically. Unless I was an enviable person who saved the universe in my past life... No, wouldn't I be trash for having two people as lovers at the same

time?”

"Ohu, then you are only dating Yura? The relationship with Jishuka was just a flash of fire?"

"Sigh, stop talking."

Grid got the scent of Doran from Ares. He thought it was pointless to bother arguing with the other person. Grid grumbled and turned his head. Ares' eyes were calm as he looked at Grid.

‘He’s the pure and honest type.’

It was hard to believe he was the owner of a kingdom. There was no embarrassment and his expression of emotions was honest. The 49 year old Ares knew that people like Grid normally didn’t stab him in the back.

‘Of course, I can’t come to a conclusion too quickly.’

The fact that the first impression was good couldn’t be denied. The Overgeared Guild might’ve used a dirty trick to forge an alliance with the Ares Army, but that had already passed. They were able to easily handle the armored elite troops thanks to the Overgeared members. Ares thought it was right to establish a good relationship with Grid and the Overgeared Guild from now on.

“I was just joking. You’re narrow-minded for a hero. Shouldn’t a man have a wider heart? Just like me! Kelkelkel!”

Ares started to make fun of the silent Grid. This old man... No, it was hard to believe he was the leader of the famous Ares Army.

‘We have to be vigilant.’

‘Is he acting?’

Jishuka and Euphemina started to warily watch Ares.

“Hah...”

Scott gave a deep sigh. It was like Lauel when he was with Grid. Jishuka and Euphemina scratched their cheeks. They roughly

understood what type of person Ares was.

Ares really liked Grid's nature. In addition, he determined that the strength of the Overgeared Guild and the Overgeared Kingdom was necessary in the long term. This alliance might be forced, but he hoped it would last a long time.

Thus, he met Grid with sincerity.

"It is still insufficient?"

Ares Castle, the central training ground. Ares unveiled the 10,000 new troops he trained.

"My Fostering Strong Soldiers skill is only level 2, so I can only give 20 types of attributes. The starting level of the soldiers is only 200. Well, it's much better when compared to the starting point of the armored elite troops. Hahaha!"

"..."

Grid's group and the Ares Army guild had gone to see the soldiers. Ares' behavior of revealing his skills and new army to others was absurd.

"D-Did you lose your mind?"

Scott screamed out too late. He couldn't understand why Ares was revealing his hand to Grid and the Overgeared members. Ares shrugged.

"They've already grasped some of my abilities. Why bother concealing what will be revealed over time? It's better to know early and be smart. Kelkelkel!"

"Hah... Sigh..."

Scott breathed roughly and let out a deep sigh. His usual cool appearance was gone. His face was so haggard he seemed like he would collapse. Grid asked a question in this awkward atmosphere.

“Distinct attributes? Is this the skills they can learn?”

“Let’s see... Things like advanced Riding Techniques, advanced Heavy Armor Mastery, intermediate Weapons Mastery and beginner anti-magic shields. Oh, there is also the beginner Charge. There are quite a few? A lot of skill slots are filled because I put in two advanced skills.”

“...This isn’t a joke?”

In Satisfy, there were two ways for a player to train an army.

The first was to build a barrack in a territory where they were a lord. Then capital and people would be invested to train soldiers. Depending on the level of the barracks, the level and skills of the soldiers produced varied. It was like a famous game one century ago, XtarXraft. It was convenient to use resources to produce soldiers but they had the disadvantage of a low level and low skills level.

Secondly, a player could directly train or instruct his NPCs to recruit and train soldiers. It took a lot more work because they needed to take care of everything. It was time consuming and money consuming. But the soldiers could choose the skills they wanted to learn and the level of the soldiers steadily rose during the training course.

In conclusion, Grid raised soldiers using both the first and second method. The soldiers produced using the first method were placed in the lower units such as security forces. Meanwhile, the soldiers produced with the second method were trained as elite troops. In particular, the soldiers trained by Asmophel and Piaro were guaranteed to acquire high levels and various skills.

But separate characteristics were difficult to artificially give. There were many cases of it occurring naturally during training. For example, Piaro’s soldiers were given the attribute of ‘120% increase in adaptation rate to rice fields terrain.’ In any case, this was the conclusion.

‘Even the soldiers directly trained by Piaro and Asmophel can’t acquire dozens of different types of attributes, and advanced skills are impossible.’

The skills were learned from the beginner level and steadily grew. That was a soldier. Yet Ares’ soldiers had advanced skills from the beginning.

Ares’ ability was great.

“A scam... You’re truly great. But wouldn’t big skills have constraints?”

“I will keep it a secret since it’s too disadvantageous for me. Haha!”

“...No, you should tell me. I thought you were broad-minded.”

“I am broad-minded and thorough.”

“...”

In no time, Grid was at ease talking with Ares. It was like they were old friends. Jishuka, Euphemina, Pon, and Regas showed great interest in Ares’ words. On the other hand, the Ares troops were confused.

‘What’s he thinking?’

The Overgeared Guild were people they could rely on. But it was impossible to rely on them forever. One day, there would be a confrontation. Yes, they were potential enemies. Why was he giving out information so freely?

‘Grid is also Kraugel’s friend!’

It was likely that Ares’ information would get exposed to Kraugel and this was disadvantageous in many ways. Ares asked Grid after examining the faces of the concerned members.

“How about it? Won’t it be overwhelming if your items are added to my army?”

“Hoh...”

What if the strongest army trained by Ares was using the strongest armor that Grid produced?

“The empire? We will chew them up. Of course, it isn’t possible right now. Haha!”

He wanted to obtain the legendary blacksmith Grid. Ares sincerely hoped. He believed that the strongest army no one could go against would be born the moment his power was combined with Grid’s power.

“Let’s be friends.”

Ares laughed and held out his hand. At this moment, he was radiating a dignity comparable to Grid. No, maybe it was even more than him. The common neighborhood uncle disappeared like it was a lie and a big bear-like threatening body approached.

‘As a specialist in training and commanding soldiers, it’s natural to have a high dignity stat.’

Grid wondered what his class was. Grid put aside this question and shook Ares’ hand.

"Okay, let’s get along well.’

The Belto royal palace.

"The little scum, they’re too slow.”

The person sitting on the throne wasn’t the king. It was Agnus, a man with pale skin and green hair.

Spin spin.

A gem-encrusted circular object was being spun in his hands. The crown that symbolized the Belto Kingdom was turned into a mere plaything. The Belto king watched this without any anger and carefully asked Agnus.

"I summoned all the troops that were deployed in each fortress. It's now possible for the enemy to advance to this place without any interruptions... Isn't this dangerous?"

The fortresses were defense facilities built in important military places. The value of the fortresses in a war was great. It was the most suitable facility to repel the enemy. Yet Agnus closed all the fortresses. The enemy could march without a hitch. The Belto king and his men couldn't understand Agnus' intentions.

Agnus replied to them.

"You want to know why I gathered all of the kingdom's military power here?"

"Y-Yes."

The emblem of a pink rose on Agnus' chest kept capturing the eyes of the officials. The rose symbolized the empire's second greatest power, the Red Knights, who were under the command of Empress Marie. The Belto king and officials was certain that Agnus was a close aide. It was honestly surprising that he came to help them. It seemed right for them to survive under a power they despised rather than being killed by a traitor.

Unfortunately, Agnus wasn't a person they could depend on.

"I want them to come here as quickly as possible."

"...?"

"Isn't it boring waiting? So I opened the way. Come quickly. Kukuk~ the more bodies there are, the more convenient it is."

"A-Ahh..."

This was the reason they sacrificed so many battlefields on the way to the capital? The Belto Kingdom's officials shook. Their faces were red from repressing their anger as Agnus told them.

"As soon as the enemy arrives, don't resist and open the gates. Throw the people and soldiers to the enemy. Okay? Kik! Kikik!

Puhahahat!”

“T-This is ridiculous...!”

In the end, some nobles couldn’t bear it and rose from their seats.

“You’re insane! I can’t believe that you’re acting according to Empress Marie’s will!”

“That’s right! Don’t resist the enemy and open the gates? Throw the people and soldiers to the enemy? What is this nonsense...! Heeok?”

The nobles fell silent. It was because Agnus summoned a lich.

Clack. Claack. Clack clack clack clack.

The lich was wrapped in a cloak and emitted terrifying magic power. They didn’t know why, but they immediately felt like running away from here.

“Kill them.”

Agnus commanded.

Kuaaaaang!

The lich fired magic at the nobles.

[You have killed the nobles of the Belto Kingdom.]

[Baal’s Contractor is one who brings out the fundamental fear in humans.]

[The Belto royal family and remaining nobles don’t have any animosity against you as they have become more frightened.]

[Some people have overcome their fear. They mean to resist against you.]

“Kik? Kill more.”

Kwarururung!

The name of the lich who continued to kill following the will of his master was Mumud. Mumud had no face as a skeleton, but he

seemed to be shedding tears.

Chapter 657

"Isn't it strange?"

The Ares Army had to occupy a total of 13 fortresses before arriving at the capital. It was a big war. The occupation difficulty of the fortresses were so high that the Ares members and Grid's group were quite nervous. It should be a tough fight. But for some reason, all the fortresses were empty. All the fortresses on the way to the capital were empty, without even one rodent.

"What's the reason for clearing the fortresses?"

"Have they already given up on the war?"

The fortresses were strategic points. There was no better base than a fortress to stop the enemy. Yet the fortresses were vacated? It was difficult for Grid to understand. He could only interpret it as the Belto Kingdom giving up on this war.

On the other hand, the Ares Army had a different hypothesis.

"The royal family thinks that Ares' new army destroyed the elite armored troops."

Yes, the Belto royal family didn't know about the involvement of the Overgeared Guild. On the other hand, they knew about Ares' Fostering Strong Soldiers skill. From the standpoint of the Belto royal family, it was natural to attribute the deaths of the armored elite troops to Ares' new army.

"The royal family has clearly seen it. The armored elite troops raised their level and strength in real time in the war against the empire."

"Fortresses are efficient enough to defend with a small number of people, but they will eventually succumb to overwhelming power."

"It's clear that the Belto royal family is afraid that our new elite army will defeat the troops deployed to each fortress and become

stronger.”

“Thus, the king gathered all the troops in the capital and planned to intercept us at once.”

“Um.”

Ares nodded as he listened to the opinions of his people. It meant there was no disagreement.

“They acted wisely in their own way.”

The level of Ares’ new army, the ‘Iron Wheels,’ was still only 200. It was higher than the average soldier level of the Belto Kingdom, but their number was only 10,000. Ares wanted the level of the Iron Wheels to be higher and planned to use the conquest of the 13 fortresses as a means to level them up. But that plan was gone. The 10,000 level 200 Iron Wheels would have to go to the capital and deal with an army of 130,000 at once.

‘Hrmmm... I’m a little annoyed because the plan has become a little twisted.’

But it wasn’t serious enough to be frustrating. Ares had 30,000 troops in addition to the Iron Wheel soldiers. He was confident that he could lead them well to victory. It was natural, but the Iron Wheels also possessed the characteristic of ‘recovering all resources when levelling up’ like the armored elite troops, so the Iron Wheels could fight infinitely on the battlefield. It was okay as long as they weren’t hit by someone with an unusual attack power like Grid, Jishuka, or Euphemina.

‘And there are no such monsters in the Belto Kingdom.’

Those three monsters were currently on Ares’ side. It was reassuring. He thought that no matter how he fought, he couldn’t lose this war. But Ares wasn’t distracted. In a war, he could rule perfectly. The mild-mannered uncle transformed into a god of war.

“Shall we go and trample on the animal that opened its mouth

without knowing that its guts are pulled out?”

"Ohhhhhh!"

The Ares Army didn't need to be wary of the fortresses and sped up their march. They headed to the capital without a hitch.

“Breaking news! Urgent breaking news!”

The media all over the world, including South Korea and the US, were turned upside down.

Immortal. They introduced themselves as Agnus' followers and sent a message.

-Today, Agnus will slaughter the Overgeared King and the God of War. Agnus will reign as king of the living and the dead.

Agnus. A person known to have one of the first epic classes who was shrouded in mystery. He never made any public appearances. This was the first time. However, it was publicly known that Agnus was strong. It was due to all the rankers who claimed to have been killed by him.

‘Crazy!’

He was someone who slaughtered a player just because they were standing on the street. It was natural for the attention of the world to be concentrated on him after he used the media to show his presence. In addition...

‘The target of his massacre is the Overgeared king Grid!’

Most people didn't know about the ‘god of war.’ But even a five year old child knew who the Overgeared King was. Overgeared King Grid was one of the most famous and influential people in the world!

“He declared that he would kill such a big person!”

“Agnus! He truly is as mad as the rumors say!”

"Send people to the Belto Kingdom right away! Be prepared to write this scoop and don't miss anything!"

『 At 10:24 a.m. in Korean time, an email arrived at media companies all over the world. Today, Agnus will slaughter the Overgeared King and the God of War. Agnus will reign as king of the living and the dead. As you all know, Agnus is the first epic hidden class and is currently 5th on the unified rankings... 』

『 We must focus on the expression of 'king of the living and the dead.' In the past, some people speculated that Agnus' class is a lich. In other words, he's likely to be immortal... 』

『 Veradin, who identified himself as Agnus' follower, was named a genius of the 10 Rookies and is now 1st in the necromancer rankings. The fact that he is following Agnus shows how great Agnus is... 』

『 Immortal. There's a high probability that it will be an undead army with Lich Agnus and Necromancer Veradin. They are probably the strongest group of players after the Overgeared Guild. He wants to use Overgeared King Grid as a target to prove his strength. 』

『 But does he stand a chance against Grid? I don't think so. Agnus was only the 7th ranked player before Kraugel and Yura disappeared from the rankings, despite being the first epic hidden class. Of course, the 7th ranking isn't low. But I don't think he has the talent to reach the top-class players classified as geniuses. 』

『 I agree. The class called lich is supposed to exercise overwhelming power based on infinite power and survival, but Agnus' nature itself will have limitations. He would be much lower than Kraugel if they share the same class. It's arrogant to declare to the whole world that he could slaughter Grid, who only Kraugel has beaten. 』

Most of the media focused on the confrontation between Grid and Agnus. There was little mention of the mysterious God of War.

But those who had knowledge were very interested in the God of War. One of them was OGC's director, Lee Gookrae.

‘The God of War... He can't be a small fry if he's called a god.’

Director Lee Gookrae was curious about the identity of the God of War. While the other broadcasters were focused on Agnus and Grid, OGC had the sense that they should obtain information about the God of War and tell viewers about it.

“Unbelievable!”

The capital of the Overgeared Kingdom, Reinhardt. Lael heard the news late due to being connected to the game and felt a chill go down his spine. Agnus? That crazy monster stood on the side of the Belto Kingdom to stop Ares?

‘No!’

They were caught up in the fight between Agnus and Ares. Grid would be tired and at a disadvantage if he collided with Agnus without any preparations.

‘How did this work become twisted so suddenly? No... I was played from the beginning.’

Veradin of the Immortal Guild.

Lael belatedly realized.

“Veradin...! This is all your work! You predicted we would hold hands with the Ares Army!”

Veradin was a figure that Lael was on guard against since his days as part of the 10 Rookies. Lael thought of himself as the best genius in the world, but he had to admire Veradin's brains and cold-hearted thinking.

‘The worst evil from my past life...!’

Lauel was convinced. Veradin expected the Overgeared Guild and Ares to hold hands and made a plan to destroy both at the same time.

‘It’s difficult to predict what traps will be set in the Belto Kingdom.’

Lauel sent Grid a whisper.

-Grid, come back right now...!

It was before he could even finish speaking.

-Why? Is it because of Agnus?

-...!!

Let’s go back to a long time ago, before Immortal’s message was spread to the media around the world.

“What’s this situation?”

The Ares Army and Grid’s group arrived at Belto’s capital. They were thinking about how to break through the formation of 130,000 troops, only to become surprised. It was because the gates to the capital were open, as if they were welcoming Ares. Even the walls were empty.

“A trap?”

"If this is a trap, it’s the most insignificant and stupid trap in the world.”

The enemy opening the gates wasn’t a trap, but a surrender. Ares was a prudent but bold person. In this case, he didn’t feel the need to think deeply.

"Everyone enter. I need to see if the enemy is foolish enough to intercept us in the city or if they have run away.”

Kung! Kung! Kung!

The Ares Army moved from where they were stopped in front of the gates. They entered the capital with Ares in the lead. There were 130,000 troops scattered through the streets of the city, not even in proper formations.

"H-Hik...!"

"The enemy! The rebel Ares has come to the capital!"

"D-Don't fight!"

"...?"

The state of the Belto Kingdom was weird. There was no leader among them. The soldiers just rushed towards the Ares Army. Ares felt a big surprise at the abnormal situation.

'What's happening in this kingdom?'

The command system had completely collapsed. He didn't know the situation, but something must've happened with the capital.

'In any case, this is good luck for me!'

Ares and his troops concentrated in dealing with the enemies and the level 200 Iron Wheels started to increase their level dramatically.

"Hrmm."

The Ares Army cut down the enemy for several hours and reached the front of the palace. Scott looked at the tranquil palace that didn't look like it was in the midst of a war.

"Strange. I have a bad feeling."

"Yes, it looks suspicious. But how can we stop here?"

Now they just needed to take the king. Then they would conquer the Belto Kingdom. In addition, the enemy's army had already collapsed. Ares had no reason to hesitate.

Clink!

The moment Ares opened the entrance to the palace.

Piing.

There was a purple aura. The power of a death knight emerged from the darkness.

“Hup!”

Ares was currently leading an army of 40,000. All their stats had risen significantly. The death knight’s surprise attack was remarkable but Ares promptly evaded it. The purple light only hit air. However, magic immediately flew to the place where Ares had evaded.

Kuaaaaang!

“Ares!”

The Ares troops cried out when they saw Ares being swallowed up by flames.

“Kik! Kikikik! Kuhahahahahat!”

Laughter was heard from a dark place where light was completely blocked.

‘What?’

Grid didn’t know who the owner of this bizarre laughter was. He had never met the owner of this light. On the other hand, the faces of the Ares members, Jishuka, Euphemina, Pon, and Regas turned white.

“Agnus!”

At the same time.

Kwaaaaah!

Clack! Clack clack!!

From the inside of the palace, a large number of skeletons pushed out like a tide. In addition, the bodies of the Belto Kingdom’s army rose like zombies and struck Grid’s party and the Ares Army.

Chaaeng! Chaeng!

Kwaaaang!

“Agnus!”

The sound of yelling and screaming, as well as simultaneous explosions filled the ears. Pandemonium! Grid’s party and the Ares troops were in great confusion due to the unexpected event. Of course, this wasn’t everyone. In particular, Grid was fine. Grid had just blown away some skeletons when his gaze fell on someone.

“You’re Agnus?”

“Then you are the Overgeared King~? Yes~? Kilkil.”

Grid locked eyes with Agnus’ gold ones. Then...

Kuaaaaang!

A death knight broke through the formation of the Iron Wheels and swung the sword at Grid. It was different from the death knight that first attacked Ares.

Jjejeong!

Grid blocked the death knight’s sword.

Kuaaaaang!

Then a lich’s magic struck him.

[You have suffered 11,900 damage.]

At the same time.

-Grid, come back right now...!

A whisper came from Lauel. It was a whisper that stimulated Grid’s pride as he was surrounded by hundreds of cameras.

-Why? Is it because of Agnus?

-...!!

-Do you think I’ll run away? Is that what you were planning to say?

Suuk.

Grid's equipped the Slaughterer's Mask on his face.

Kwajik!

Kwajijijik!

The four golden hands around him turned into Lifael's Spear.

"I didn't know today was a mad dog day."

"Kik?"

Kuwaaaaaang!

A brilliant light. A white flash swallowed the middle of the battlefield.

Chapter 658

“ ... ”

It was a phenomenon. Students in class, office workers, passengers, and even passersby on the street were all gazing at the smartphone in their hand. On the screen that they were watching, the scene of a battlefield was unfolding. The background was a very large city with thousands or tens of thousands of houses.

The soldiers of the Ares Army used weapons, shields, and sometimes movement tools to demonstrate an agile and destructive advance that broke into enemy territory. The resistance of the Belto Kingdom was like fallen leaves. This was an army made by a player? The strength of the soldiers was great and the Ares Army commanders, who used the layout of the buildings and the enemies in real time, were like historical people. The viewers witnessed the progress of the quest and were reminded of the strength of the imperial army.

On the other hand, the Belto Kingdom didn't have a proper commander and it seemed like the capital would be taken. The viewers felt thrilled by the power of Ares' army. In particular, they were impressed with Ares in the vanguard. They were forced to understand why Agnus called Ares the God of War. Then...

Claack!

Clack clack!

The flow changed the moment the Ares Army reached the palace. The emergence of the huge death knight was like a 180 degree change. The death knight and lich broke through Ares' front lines and waves of skeletons swallowed up the Ares Army.

Slaughter, destruction, and screams occurred. The cameras of the broadcasting stations captured every soldier constantly fighting against the skeletons. And along the way.

『 Finally! 』

The cameras on the battlefield focused on two men. These two men were none other than Grid and Agnus. Both men showed a unique presence as they encountered each other in the middle of the bloody battlefield. Agnus had an armored death knight and the magic of the lich with him.

Grid wielded a blue greatsword from the centre of four golden hands that moved by themselves. Agnus broke through the barrier of the soldiers with the skeletons and faced Grid.

The broadcasters were excited.

『 Agnus and the Overgeared King are finally clashing! 』

『 Can Agnus slaughter the Overgeared King as he declared? 』

『 Hmmm... Isn't a close combat fight too favorable for Grid? I don't understand why Agnus is narrowing the distance to Grid. If the death knight is in the lead and he stays at the back with the lich, won't he be able to fight against Grid more equally? 』

『 It's just arrogance. Agnus had two monsters with the death knight and lich. He's sure he can win, even if the conditions are favorable towards Grid. In other words, he's mocking Grid right now. 』

Now the commentators would learn about Agnus' real power. Agnus' class? It wasn't a lich. If he was a lich, then he wouldn't have another lich serving him.

『 Agnus can be proud. His class exerts more power than anyone expected and that power is certainly more than Grid. The balance of the game was already destroyed the moment he called more than one lich and death knight. 』

『 Certainly... From a power perspective, Agnus seems to be superior to Grid. Agnus seems to have secured a hidden growth type class, not a simple epic class. But we must not forget Grid's power. He defeated the sky above the sky, so it's hard to imagine

him being defeated. 』

『 That's right. Grid is someone we can't measure. I'm sure that Grid will win. Why? It's because Agnus is too powerful. He must have some big penalties for his abilities. 』

『 The more brilliant the presence, the more rules there are...』

The death knights. They were the strongest undead among the third generation necromancers. It depended on the 'life' of the knight but a death knight's stats were basically a few times better than a player's. In addition, they had a lot of powerful skills. The most frightening thing was that they could grow through levelling up like a player. Despite many limitations, such as being restricted in the items that could be worn and being difficult to control, a death knight was nevertheless the strongest force of a necromancer.

Yet Agnus had two death knights. Was that all? He also had two liches.

Lich. They were the top undead who could use magic with infinite magic power. Their strength overwhelmed a death knight. The evidence was that liches who appeared as bosses often had death knights as their subordinates. In other words, a lich wasn't an existence that players could handle. Many people guessed that a lich would appear as the fourth advancement class of a necromancer.

Yes, a lich was a powerful existence, so people assumed that Agnus' epic class was supposedly a lich. The Satisfy setting meant it was impossible for players to deal with a lich's infinite magic power. Yet Agnus had two liches. He was already beyond the category of a player.

Thus, people were skeptical. They were certain that Agnus would have a big penalty that would grab at his feet. They thought that Grid would win in this war.

[Lifael's Spear]

Rating: Legendary (Reproduced Transformation)

Durability: Infinite

Attack Power: 1,230~1,890

* Fixed damage of +3,000 on each attack.

* There is a high probability of activating the 'Light Wheel' skill. Every time Light Wheel is activated, Magic Missile (Enhanced) is shot. The number of Magic Missiles is determined according to the usage range of Light Wheel. The damage of Magic Missile is fixed at 4,000 per hit and will increase by 20% if the target is evil. No mana will be consumed.

* When defending or evading, there is a high probability that Shield of Light will activate. Magic Missile (Enhanced) is attached to the Shield of Light. Any target that pierces through the Shield of Light will be hit by Magic Missile. The damage of Magic Missile is fixed at 4,000 per hit and will increase by 20% if the target is evil. The accuracy of the Magic Missile counterattack is 100% and does not consume mana.

* When moving, there is a high probability of activating the 'Light of Guidance' skill.

* Attack power +20% against those with dark magic power.

The reason that Grid changed Lifael's Spear was purely for Isabel. He was hoping for her health and happiness. But as a result, Grid gained something excellent for himself. He had perfect comprehension of the myth rated Lifael's Spear. Grid was now able to reproduce the power of the new Lifael's Spear, which added specific abilities while weakening the power of White Transformation. It was also four of them!

Pajik!

Pajijijik!

Agnus' small pupils flinched as the four God Hands around Grid stopped blocking the skeletons and started to change in real time. It was because he sensed the divine power coming from the golden hands that were gradually turning into spears.

‘Kukuk! This is the basics!’

There were many undead type monsters in Satisfy. It wasn't strange for Overgeared King Grid to create weapons dedicated to the undead. The excited Agnus heard Grid's taunt.

“A crazy dog? I didn't know today was a mad dog day.”

“Kik?”

Kuwaaaaaah!

The four spears spun in the air like a wheel and covered Agnus at the same time. Magic Missile (Enhanced) with its divine power was released at the same time, devastating the battlefield around them.

Kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa!

“....!!!”

The eyes of the Ares troops widened from where they were fighting with the skeletons that Immortal's necromancers continued to produce. The explosion that occurred at the spot where Agnus was standing instantly killed dozens of skeletons in the area. It was huge damage. The goosebumps were comparable to those caused by Grid's red phoenixes.

‘What's the identity of those golden hands?’

‘They can change shape depending on the enemy and exert an overwhelming firepower every time...’

The name of Overgeared King couldn't be disputed. Grid's items were the strongest.

‘Even Agnus is helpless in front of the best... Heok?’

A magical explosion filled with divine power. It was natural for the Ares troops to think Agnus received a serious blow. But Agnus walked out from the dust without a scratch on him. It was thanks to the Body Shield skill. Baal's Contractor was top class among the necromancer types and had the ability to utilize their excellent body. The Body Shield skill boasted enormous efficiency. Any attack that dealt less than 10,000 damage was completely blocked. It was like Grid's Can you Become the King of the Dead? skill that could summon the Overgeared Skeletons to block an attack once.

“You lousy bastard!”

Agnus had a surprisingly cautious personality for someone so crazy. It was why he chose a battlefield filled with dead bodies as the stage of his first public battle. Grid cursed and quickly narrowed the distance to Agnus. Agnus' death knight blocked his way.

Jjeejeeong!

“...!!”

The four Lifael's Spears penetrated a hole in the death knight and opened the way for Grid.

“Kuahahahat! Come!”

Agnus was full of relaxation. He believed in the lich that was guarding his side. He thought Grid would be destroyed before he could approach. But.

[You have dealt 5,700 damage to the target.]

[The target has resisted the damage.]

[The target has resisted the damage.]

[You have dealt 6,100 damage to the target.]

‘Full resistance?’

Grid was wearing the Holy Light set. He had been focused on Agnus' lich when selecting his equipment. Thanks to this, the

magic of the lich barely damaged Grid.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship!”

Grid succeeded in narrowing the distance to Agnus using items.

Taack!

He took a big step and moved the +9 Failure in succession.

“Linked Kill!”

“Body Shield!”

Agnus shouldn’t be able to cope.

Puok!

[The target’s attack power is too strong. The defense has failed.]

“Kik? Cough!”

Agnus’ chest was pierced after his shield broke. Agnus spat out blood from his mouth as As Grid was linking up the second strike of Linked Kill.

Peeeeeeong!

A body moved between Grid and Agnus and exploded, breaking off Grid’s attack motion. It was a corpse explosion.

‘Shit!’

Linked Kill was cancelled! Grid stumbled and Agnus stabbed him with a longsword.

Peeeeeeong!

[You have suffered 2,859 damage.]

“...?!”

Wasn’t Baal’s Contractor a necromancer? How could he wield a sword and what was this damage? The physical damage of the Holy Light set was low, but this damage couldn’t be understood. Agnus saw Grid’s shaky eyes and clicked his tongue.

"This is a normal attack."

Grid's thick eyebrows rose even higher.

"That's Jishuka's saying...!"

Grid's cry containing his anger didn't last long.

Peeeeeeong!

Agnus' death knight suddenly sprang from where it had been isolated by the four spears. It also attacked Grid. The attack didn't contain great destructive power, but Grid was shaken because it had the effect of 'pushing all objects in range.'

"Shall I show you something interesting?"

Agnus laughed and opened the Rune of Death. He had obtained the rune much earlier than Grid's Rune of Darkness. Currently, there were nine skills attached to the rune.

"Furfu's Power."

"....!!"

Grid was reminded of something the moment he heard the name of a great demon. Their starting lines were different. During the time when Agnus signed a contract with Baal, Grid was just a common novice user, like a stone on the roadside.

Chapter 659

Furfu. Along with Hell Gao, Drasion, Morax, and Astaroth, they were the great demons that the public were most familiar with. It was because these great demons appeared as regular guests in stories of Muller's heroism that could be found in various quests and books.

That's right. Furfu was one of the great demons who had their bodies sealed by Muller. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that all two billion users knew the name.

"Furfu's Power."

"Furfu...?"

Why did Agnus mention the name of a great demon? Ordinary viewers didn't know the concept of 'runes' and were puzzled, while the Overgeared members and Ares troops turned pale. At that moment.

Swaaaaah!

The night sky turned white. It was a change in landscape caused by the frost that started to pour down like rain.

'Blizzard-like magic?'

Grid and the Overgeared members took up defense postures.

"It isn't magic!"

Ares shouted from where he was dealing with a death knight and lich with the help of Luck and Scott. His voice sounded urgent.

"It's the power of Furfu...!"

Yes, this was the power that Ares wanted most. The might power was taken by Agnus!

"Dammit...! Beware of Agnus' familiars...!"

Kuaaaaang!

Ares' cry was buried. It was due to the aura explosion from the death knight that was bound by Luck. The death knight's aura that poured towards the sky was no longer purple. It was transparent like ice.

“Keok!”

Ares was hit in the chest and coughed up blood. For a commander who needed to lead the army until the end of the war, safety was the most important virtue. Most of Ares' stats were invested in stamina and health. Yet he received a serious injury from the death knight's blow.

“Ares...! This damn bastard!”

It didn't change its aggro and only attacked Ares until the end. Luck rotated like a spinning top in front of the persistent death knight and used the acceleration to aim a mighty kick at the death knight's face.

Peeok!

A heavy blow! The skull that seemed small compared to the gigantic body looked like it shattered. Luck's strike was that powerful. But the death knight was fine. The frost from the sky created a barrier at the point where the death knight was hit, nullifying Luck's kick.

"What?"

This was a complete scam! Unlike Luck, who was losing his cool, Scott calmly grasped the situation.

“The caster...! Attack Agnus!”

“....!”

Scott's shout reached Grid.

If only he had secured the rune before raiding Hell Gao. His rune would also hold the power of Hell Gao. Grid was filled with envy and regret when he saw Agnus use Furfu's power.

“Yes.”

He hurriedly recovered. All of the Magic Missiles fired by Lifael's Spear were blocked by Agnus' Body Shield and Agnus was fighting back to back with the death knight and lich.

“The starting point is different...!”

It was actually an excuse. Grid and Agnus' starting points were the same. No, maybe Grid was earlier. Why? Grid had been playing Satisfy since the closed beta. Why was Grid a low level user while Agnus was Baal's Contractor? It was simple due to a lack of talent and skill, not because their starting point was different. In other words.

‘Our difference occurred at that time...!’

Grid recalled the past while opening the power attached to the Rune of Darkness. Was he lacking after becoming Pagma's Descendant? No. The evidence was that he had already caught up with Kraugel, the sky above the sky.

“...I will fill up any gaps that remain!”

Hwaruruk!

Grid's body was surrounded by flames. It was from head to toe. The red flickering covered Grid's eyebrows and hair. Belial's Power, the power of fire was opened.

“...!!”

Agnus, who could continue to release Furfu's Power thanks to the help of Baal, felt his eyes widening. It was because the intensity of the flames coming from Grid was so sharp it felt like his flesh was distorting.

‘That's right!’

This was the true power of a great demon that was incomparable to Furfu, who was weakened and had his body sealed by Muller!

Duguen!

A wide smile spread on Agnus' face. He was enjoying this moment. Grid won that power and took one step ahead of him. Agnus was delighted at being able to grasp the power he would eventually have.

“Kik! Kilkil! Kuhahahat! Come!”

Agnus shouted with a high momentum, but didn't engage directly with Grid. One hand extended to the sky as he attempted to release Furfu's strength to block Grid.

Clack!

Clack clack!!

A defense line of 50 skeleton warriors armed with a sword and shield was formed. The effect of a unique skill of Baal's Contractor that could enhance the stats of a summons and Furfu's Power meant that each skeleton warrior was equivalent to a level 250 user.

A one man army! There was no statement more appropriate to describe Agnus. But no matter how powerful the army, Grid already proved that this force was helpless in front of him.

“Flames of Hell Path!”

Hwaruruk!

The flaming Grid rushed towards Grid.

Chwaruruk!

Clack! Clack clack!!

The skeleton warriors that approached Grid and the frost in the sky were melted.

“Hah!”

Agnus' smile of admiration became thicker. It was amazing that Grid dealt damage despite Furfu's power protecting the summoner from enemy attacks twice.

‘Did he already know about Furfu’s Power?’

Indeed, this was the guy who defeated the rodent Kraugel.

Clink!

Agnus admired Grid’s skill and gave a command to the 20 skeleton archers behind him. It was the appearance of the skeleton archers that Agnus used to deal damage in hunting and combat. Their attack power was high, although their physical strength and defense were significantly lower than the skeleton warriors.

Ping!

Pipipipiping!

The sharp bone arrows flew towards Grid, who was narrowing the distance with Agnus. But Grid’s momentum didn’t decrease.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Transcend.”

Kuwaaaaaang!

As soon as he saw the flying arrows, Grid changed to ranged attacks.

Pepeng!

Pepepepeong!

Grid’s energy blades intercepted the flying arrows. The unbalanced skeleton archers collapsed from the aftermath of the explosion and Agnus recalled them. At this point, Grid was already in front of Agnus.

“Kill!”

“I won’t allow it!”

Kwajak!

The death knight moved. It was the death knight that had been tied up by the God Hands wielding Mjolnir after Item Transformation ended. It released its aura as it moved in front of Grid. The explosion between aura and Kill caused a powerful shock

wave that shook the ground. At that moment.

“Corpse Explosion!”

Agnus exploded the bodies that rose from the ground shaking. No, he tried to explode them. But the bodies didn't explode.

“Eh?”

Agnus was confused. The skill was activated and mana was consumed, but the skill effect wasn't shown. His sharp eyes discovered a black ring on Grid's finger.

"Dispel!"

He knew exactly what he saw. Grid was wearing Dark Bus' Ring. In addition, he was careful not to let his sword dance be cancelled by the Corpse Explosion.

“Pagma's Swordsmanship!”

Paaaat!

The death knight couldn't endure Kill and fell down. Grid narrowed the distance to Agnus as much as possible and used his ultimate skill.

““Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle.”

“Kuk...! Kuhahahahat!”

The energy of the blue greatsword, enhanced by flames, was tremendous enough to remind Agnus of the ultimate boss monsters he raided so far. Agnus felt thrilled as the fiery +9 Failure aimed for his vital spot.

Puok!

The strike that precisely hit Agnus' heart announced the start of Linked Kill.

Puook!

The second strike aimed at the same spot. Grid's amazing skill meant Agnus' health gauge fell in an instant. It was an

overwhelming damage that made Baal's Contractor's Mana Shield useless.

“From now on...!”

The true power of Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle would be revealed when the third strike of Linked Kill hit. Grid raised his concentration. He raised it to its limit in order to hit Agnus with the next attack. There was still a smile on Agnus' face.

“Peong-”

A sound emerged just before Grid's third consecutive Linked Kill hit Agnus.

Kwajajajak!

Jishuka, Euphemina, Pon, and Regas were astonished as the lich suddenly fired magic at Grid.

“No way!”

The strongest the species, the higher the ego. Jishuka and the others were convinced that the lich's aggro wouldn't pour towards Grid as like as they were attacking it. This wasn't the case. Agnus' dominance violated common sense.

"Kuaaaack!"

“Kuhahahahaha!”

Agnus laughed as he watched Grid scream from the lightning that flew from his rear. He laughed as Grid's sword dance was cancelled. But this didn't last long.

‘Dead?’

Swaaaaah!

Grid turned to grey after being hit by the lich's magic? Agnus was puzzled. Grid wouldn't die from the lich's magic. Even if he died, he had the passive of a legend and would fall into an immortal state. Then how did he die?

‘Don’t tell me...!’

Agnus urgently moved his gaze behind him.

"It’s too late! Shit!"

Puooook!

“Keeok!”

Grid’s third Linked Kill flew from the side and struck Agnus in the side. It was all thanks to Grid utilizing the ‘position change’ skill with Randy.

『 Ninja...! 』

The commentators around the world were excited by the reversal. In particular, there was an uproar in Japan. The Japanese commentator saw Grid’s swapping skill and was reminded of a ninja. He revealed unnecessary pride that Grid acted like a ninja. At this moment, no one doubted that Grid would win. In particular, Grid was aware that Agnus’ health gauge was like a lamp in front of the wind.

‘It’s the end!’

Grid was linking up Wave when Agnus’ sullen voice was heard in his ears.

“Bentao’s Mockery.”

Peok!

[You have suffered 1,930 damage.]

[A legend doesn’t die easily. You can resist all attacks for 5 seconds with a minimum of health.]

“...?!”

Grid’s confusion reached the peak due to the situation that couldn’t be understood.

Chapter 660

"Bentao's Mockery."

"....!!"

Grid suffered through something incredible once Agnus used a mysterious skill.

Kihihihit!

He saw the illusion of a fat clown.

[You have heard Bentao's bad laughter. You can't stay calm after listening to it.]

[You have lost your composure. The deployment of all active skills will be cancelled.]

[Insane Clown King Bentao has fallen into a rage. Resistance has failed.]

[It will take over one minute to overcome the 'frenzy' state.]

[During the frenzy, your base damage will increase slightly, but your defense will decrease slightly. In addition, the casting speed and resource consumption of all skills are greatly increased.]

[Bentao has stretched out his hand while you are losing your cool. Your health has changed with the owner of Bentao.]

[49,300 health has become 819!]

'What?'

Their health gauges were changed? It was a type of skill that was difficult for Grid to understand. Grid was forced to feel confused. Above all, the hardest part about Bentao's Mockery was that it 'changed' instead of 'reduced' Grid's health. Thus, the healing and shield effects of Tiramet's Belt and First King wasn't applied.

Puok!

[You have suffered 1,930 damage.]

[A legend doesn't die easily. You can resist all attacks for 5 seconds with a minimum of health.]

“...!!”

In this gap, Grid lost his cool. Agnus wielded a sharp blade at Grid's back and Grid lost the last insurance of the legendary class.

'Shit!'

He only had five seconds of invincibility remaining. The irritated and nervous Grid started swinging his sword at random. Of course, he didn't actually wield his sword without thinking. Grid had accumulated a lot of combat experience and his body remembered how to fight, despite his mind being in an impatient and uncomfortable state.

Yes, Grid was attacking Agnus with a normal pattern. He mixed his skills with basic attacks and paid attention to the increased accuracy rate. The problem was more than the frenzied state. Pagma's Swordsmanship took one or two seconds to deploy. Now Grid couldn't use it as quickly as normal and his attacks weren't threatening.

“Ha? You became a mess just from losing your cheat?”

Grid panicked when he failed to link up his skills and the motions were cancelled. The smile gradually disappeared from Agnus' face as the young man sloppily avoided his attacks. He lost interest in Grid. It was natural. A status condition that made all actions impossible, a silence that completely banned the use of skills, and a confusion that increased the difficulty of controlling the body. There wasn't one person who hadn't suffered from Agnus' abysmal abilities.

Then what about Grid? It might be because he relied on a legendary class' 'resistance to all status conditions' for years and became accustomed to it. Unlike other players, he didn't acquire skills to cope with the situation. The helplessness exposed in this

moment was enough to disappoint Agnus.

"You defeated Kraugel?"

Peeng!

Agnus avoided Grid's attack, stretched out his hand and caused an explosion using the 'charging' features from his fingertips, hitting Grid.

"Kuk!"

In a situation where time was short, Grid became frustrated when Agnus opened the distance with him. Agnus started to get angry at the sight.

"This is a poor side effect of Bentao's Mockery."

That's right. The reason Bentao's Mockery was scary was because their health was switched. The frenzied effect wasn't anything worth bragging about. However, Grid became helpless in the frenzied state. He was garbage that couldn't be tied together with Kraugel and Ares.

"Fake bastard."

The first player to become a king? It was a feat purely because he got a legendary class. Grid himself was insignificant. Agnus felt disappointed and once again reached out to Grid approaching him. Then.

Peeng!

One of the numerous titles of Baal, the 'Destruction King' was imperfectly reproduced. Agnus' normal attack was turned into a 'shoot with a charging effect.' Thanks to this, Grid couldn't reach Agnus and there was only one second left on the immortality. The moment he aimed at Grid.

[Tiramet's Belt has been equipped.]

As soon as he entered the immortal state, he could quickly replace and swap items.

[You have suffered 1,400 damage.]

[Your health has dropped below 10%. Tiramet's Power is activated. 30% of your health has been restored.]

[The duration of immortality is over.]

Yiing—

Grid's empty health gauge suddenly rose by one-third. This wasn't the end. Since becoming Pagma's Descendant, he had acquired the 'composure' state and steadily grew through the production of items and acquisition of titles. Composure was a stat that increase the recovery rate from status conditions. Originally this stat wasn't useful for Grid, who was completely resistance to all conditions, but not at this moment.

[You have regained your composure.]

[You have overcome the frenzied state.]

“Pagma's Swordsmanship! Transcended Link.”

Kurururung!

Grid struck Agnus with a medium to long distance skill containing overwhelming power.

“?!”

Agnus was surprised when confronted with dozens of energy blades. The top rankers were also quick to overcome status conditions, but Grid's speed was extremely fast.

'Is this the strength of a production class?'

Grid was able to raise the composure stat that general combat classes found difficult raise due to Item Creation. This was the result.

“But so what?”

Agnus still wasn't smiling. He was already disappointed with Grid. He couldn't feel any pleasure from Grid.

Kwaaaaang!

The magic wave that came from Agnus' lich collided with Grid's energy blades, causing a storm that destroyed the battlefield.

"Grid!"

Jishuka turned pale when she saw Grid's health gauge in the party window fall dramatically. She wanted to go to help Grid right away, but it was impossible. Black was the reason.

"Where are you looking?"

Pajijik!

Black created a magician clone and fired a lightning spell at Jishuka. It was poison to the archer Jishuka, whose defensive ability was weak.

"Ugh."

Jishuka revealed a gap due to the electric shock that lasted for a while. Another warrior clone flew at her and stabbed with the sword, but the attack came to naught. It was due to Pon's obstruction.

"Rain Spear!"

Chwarururuk!

Black's warrior clone swung a spear in order to block the dozens of spears summoned by Pon. He rode on a white horse and faced Black with a cold gaze.

"You trash-like man...! You males only look at pretty girls!!"

Kwaang!

After joining Immortal, Black had focused on raising her level with the help of the necromancers. Her ability to protect her body using clones was strengthened, so she didn't care about Pon's Rain Spear. Pon clicked his tongue at her shout.

"I don't judge females based on their appearance. I like everything about women."

"Lies! Shut up!"

"No, in the first place, we're enemies, while Jishuka is an ally... Ack?"

Black's illusions changed the stage of the battle. The bloody palace filled with corpses was turned into a steep canyon. It was a terrain that blocked Pon. Pon's attack power on a horse would rapidly fall while the water would tie up Jishuka and Pon.

The situation of Euphemina and Regas also wasn't good.

"All young and beautiful women should die!"

"Kyaaak!"

The martial artist who surpassed Asura Regas, White! She could change her body size and weight freely when using martial arts, making her the power of a sun. She showed no signs of being pushed, despite facing Euphemina and Regas at the same time.

'Why is this crazy woman so angry at me?'

Euphemina barely escaped from White's attack with Regas' help and sighed with relief. She couldn't understand the psychology of White. Didn't they meet for the first time today? Why did she feel like a bad person? White aimed for Euphemina until the end.

"I can't believe your white skin and curly hair!!"

"Kyaaak!"

Euphemina was in a hurry to escape. Was it because she judged she couldn't beat White? No. Victory wouldn't be easy, but she didn't think it was impossible. The lich Mumud was what Euphemina cared about right now. She had the quest 'Mumud's Soul Liberation' and was waiting for Agnus to summon the lich Mumud.

However, Agnus summoned two different liches and never called

Mumud. It was irritating and frustrating from Mumud's position.

‘This is a golden chance to clear the quest.’

Euphemina continued to look towards Grid and Agnus. White snorted.

"Aren't all pretty women foxes? You are looking at Grid because you are expecting Grid to help you? You are too incompetent, leaning on a man."

"What?"

Euphemina's round eyes narrowed. She had these eyes when she annihilated Faker's party in the past.

"L-Lady Euphemina?"

Regas jolted with surprise. It was because he felt the scent of Jishuka from Euphemina. Regas didn't know. The fundamental reason why Grid feared Euphemina was because Euphemina had a temper.

"Should I kill this white pig-like woman before doing the quest?"

"W-White pig?"

"Stop. I'm annoyed."

"...!!"

"Protect Grid!"

Grid was already a symbol. If Agnus defeated Grid during his debut appearance, Agnus' momentum would grow out of control. Ares didn't want Agnus to grow any more. But.

"It's impossible!"

No one was able to carry out Ares' command. It was due to the power of the skeleton army summoned and controlled by the necromancer rankers belonging to Immortal. In particular, Veradin was an eyesore. Veradin's death knight wasn't as

destructive as Agnus' death knight, but it was more delicate. Agnus controlled two death knights and liches at the same time, while Veradin only focused on one death knight. This was a strength.

“Veradin!”

Scott couldn't ignore the growing loss of troops and tried to change the battlefield. He decided to concentrate on fighting Veradin with all his power. Veradin narrowed his eyes as he blocked the attack.

"It's unpleasant to see your low-key ID."

‘I will change it when I get an ID change ticket!’

Chaaeng!

Chaaeng!

Veradin's death knight and Scott's sword collided in the air several times. Both of them struck each other, ultimately leading to Scott's disadvantage. The death knight was steadily restored with Veradin's magic power while Scott was unable to overcome the stamina limitations of a player.

The Overgeared King and God of War were in a crisis. The strength of Agnus' force was overwhelming. The viewers were now aware of it.

Chapter 661

"Why doesn't he use his knight summoning skill?"

The Overgeared members watching the TV all over the world were irritated. They wanted Grid to summon his knights right away to show the true majesty of the Overgeared King. Yes, Grid was a king. There was no need for him to fight one on one. Even if he didn't move himself, his soldiers and knights would defeat his enemies.

But Grid didn't take advantage of his king's status.

"Just summoning Piaro is sufficient..."

"If Grid is defeated, the dignity of the Overgeared King..."

The Overgeared members were irritated and nervous. Many of those keeping an eye on the TV belonged to the Overgeared Two Guild. That's right. Those who joined Overgeared after Grid became a duke weren't familiar with Grid's depths.

Duke Grid and King Grid were great men who worried and acted for the comfort of his forces, but his personality was barely repressed. Grid was a selfish person. In addition, there was a lot of greed. His past trauma was too strong. He always wanted to prove himself.

It wasn't possible for him to summon the knights in a one on one match watched by the whole world.

'Shit, it's going to be a confrontation.'

Prior to aiming Transcended Link at Agnus, Grid had swapped the Holy Light set to physical resistance armor such as Triple Armor. Transcended Link released 20 energy blades and the power of each one was very good. It had already been shown several times, so Grid judged that people would think it was one of his

special moves, including Agnus.

Grid thought that Agnus would be very wary of Transcended Link. He would avoid it and try to defend with the lich's mana shield, while counterattacking with the death knight at the same time. But he was wrong. Agnus' lich was far better than he thought. He counterattacked at the same time as offsetting Grid's Transcended Link with double casting.

"Cough! Cough!"

Grid was hit with an ice blast that made its way through the Transcended Link storm. He resisted the frozen state and hurriedly pulled out a potion. Agnus snorted at the blood-stained armor.

"If you don't have skills then you should be honest. Aren't you digging your own grave by making random predictions?"

Agnus was once again disappointed with Grid. Grid's behavior of guessing the lich's attack and suffering damage by himself was a joke.

"You don't have Kraugel's analytical power and senses... Hah! Now that I've seen you, Kraugel is just a pup! He was actually hit by you!"

Agnus stopped the lich's double casting. It wasn't suitable for a long battle because Agnus had quick casting speed but low total mana.

"Finish it, Cao."

Agnus turned his back on Grid. Once he commanded the big death knight called Cao, Cao flashed with a purple light. Cao was a death knight made from one of the top 10 orc warriors. His senses were somewhat dull but he boasted remarkable strength and attack power. Agnus judged that Cao could defeat the already tired Grid. It was enough to tear at Grid's pride.

"From the beginning... You spoke a lot of dirty words."

Grid's health had fallen to 10,000. Yet there were no signs of frustration on his face. It was natural. Grid hadn't used everything yet. Frustration was for a person who lost everything. He might've lost his immortality, but Grid still had a lot left over.

“Blackening.”

Kakiing.

This was a skill that belonged to the legendary rated accessory, ‘Dark Bus’ Earrings.’ The cooldown was 12 hours, while the duration of the skill was only five minutes. It meant there were restrictions on the use. Any skills with large restraints were strong.

Kuwaaaang!

Explosive demonic power! Grid's skin turned pale and the whites of his eyes became black. Grid's appearance was like a demon as demonic power wrapped around him like a haze. It was the emergence of the blackened version of Grid that provided fear and despair to constant enemies.

『 It finally came! 』

The commentators and viewers were excited.

"You have become a bit stronger. So what?"

Agnus scoffed. Grid intercepted the death knight Cao with his increased agility and the use of Blackening.

Jeeeong!

Cao's greatsword scattered a purple light as it hit Grid's chest.

[Death Knight Cao has inflicted 1,940 damage to the target.]

“What?”

Agnus' eyes widened. Agnus himself didn't know it. It was the first time he was surprised in Satisfy. He hadn't been so surprised even when he first met Kraugel.

‘There isn’t even 2,000 damage?’

Grid shook off Cao’s attack while advancing and narrowing the distance to Agnus. Grid’s physical defense was extremely shocking after wearing Triple Layers, Lantier’s Cloak, etc.

“You...!”

Agnus smiled again. He stared at Grid with a provocative gaze and focused energy on his fingertips. But he couldn’t release that energy. He couldn’t swing his arms.

“Restraint.”

“...!!”

There was a powerful deterrent. Agnus couldn’t move and subconsciously flinched away from Grid. The death knight Cao hurriedly chased after Grid and swung his sword.

[Death Knight Cao has inflicted 1,670 damage to the target.]

[Death Knight Cao has inflicted 1,910 damage to the target.]

[Death Knight Cao has inflicted...]

...

...

As an orc, Cao had better basic abilities and fewer skills. The basic attacks without any clear attack skills couldn’t stop Grid.

“Kuk...!”

Agnus burst out into laughter that was similar to a groan.

Peek! Peek! Peek!

He felt evil from Grid’s eyes as he ignored the death knight.

"Specta...cular!"

Sakak-!

The +9 Failure cut Agnus’ body diagonally. Pinnacle.

[You have suffered 35,400 damage.]

[The Mana Shield is working. You have dealt with the loss of life with the loss of mana.]

[You have taken a high grade mana potion.]

“Kuock! Heeok?”

He seemed shaky and barely upright, but Agnus managed to catch his breath. He confirmed that Grid was linking the next attack and burst into laughter again.

“Kuk...! Kuhahahahahat! I didn’t expect you to be disappointing, because you defeated Kraugel!”

Yes, this was why fighting was fun. It was the breathtaking feeling of walking on a tightrope. The slightest mistake would mean death! The excitement that made him forget reality rose!

“Veradin! I’ll leave Ares to you!”

Agnus shouted as got rid of the death knight ‘Doom’ and lich ‘Amy’ putting Ares in check. It was to have spare ‘Domination’ stats. The reason? He needed to summon a super worker who required a large amount of magic power.

“Lich summon, Mumud!”

Jjejeok.

The gap between Grid and Agnus was split apart.

Kieeeeeeeek-!

There was the roar of a monster and magic power rose from the cracked space.

-Avoid it!

Braham’s urgent cry entered Grid’s ear as he was attacking Agnus with Pinnacle Kill. It was the same was when the yangban Garam appeared so Grid’s alertness rose to the extreme. But.

‘How do I avoid this?’

It was during the development of the swordsmanship. It wasn't possible to avoid the magic that sprang out from a space created in front of him. Grid had only one choice. Just before the magic hit him, use Pinnacle Kill to hurt Agnus. He only aimed for this. He didn't know if they would die together or if only one of them would die.

“Pinnacle Kill!”

Immediately before the magic power reached Grid's chin. Shortly before Grid hit Agnus with the finished Pinnacle Kill.

[★ Hidden Quest ★ ‘Braham and Mumud’ has been created!]

“...?!”

“...!!”

Grid and Agnus' eyes widened at the same time. It was because both of them acquired the same quest and were seeing different notification windows.

[Braham has perceived Mumud's soul and is filled with a burning desire. He had consumed a soul fragment and forcibly invoked Assimilation.]

[You have become one with Braham's soul. Control of your body has been given to Braham... It has failed.]

[Consuming the soul fragment has dealt a very powerful blow to Braham. Braham's soul has fallen asleep. You have to control Assimilation manually.]

[Braham's basic stats have weakened.]

[Your class has been changed to Great Magician and your stats will be readjusted.]

[Braham has something to say to Mumud. Lich Mumud's magic power is cut and neutralized by up to 30%.]

Energy escaped from his body. The black hair turned as white as snow while the eyes became red like rubies.

“Ugh! B-Braham!”

The energy disappeared like it was a lie and Grid struggled to readjust.

[You can feel Mumud’s hatred, who has sensed Braham’s soul. The stat that you have suppressed with your resisting heart is temporarily freed.]

[Lich Mumud’s level is increase to 400.]

[Control Mumud and fight against the Legendary Great Magician Braham. Give Mumud the title of a new legend.]

[If you defeat Braham and resolve Mumud’s grudge, the future Mumud will become your faithful servant.]

“Hat...! Kihahahahahat!”

Agnus was having too much fun.

Chapter 662

"Kyaaaak!"

It wasn't a scream. They were shouts of joy from women watching the confrontation between Grid and Agnus. It was due to the bewitching appearance of the white-haired Grid. As if his whole skeleton had changed, Grid had thinner lines and became beautiful. The sleek appearance and eye-catching appearance of the young Barahm invoked the protective instincts of women.

Name: Braham Eshwald (Grid)

Class: Great Magician

Title: Possessor of Great Knowledge

* The best intellectual of this time. The truth hasn't been learnt yet, so he is still obstinate. This pursuit of knowledge is very strong, sometimes acting as a poison.

* Intelligence will rise by 35%.

* There is a low probability of running wild.

Title: One who Became a Legend

...

Level: 400 (Correction)

Health: 100,000/100,000 (Correction)

Mana: 200,000/200,000 (Correction)

Strength: 158 Stamina: 1,400

Agility: 601 Intelligence: 7,000+2,100

* In this human flesh, Braham Eshwald's full strength can't be drawn out. Most of his stats are sealed.

* Braham's soul is shocked and has fallen asleep. You have

control over your body. The stats have been sealed to a greater extent.

‘At this point, he’s just a troll.’

It was the 2nd big incident that Braham caused. Braham had caused his defeat during his confrontation with Kraugel. Now it happened again. At a crucial moment when a quest was forcibly invoked, he fell asleep?

‘He wants to fuck with people...’

Shake shake.

Grid shook his head. He couldn’t afford to complain. Grid’s head was spinning as he secured a safe distance from Agnus and confirmed his status window.

‘Level 400, 9,000 intelligence, 100,000 and 200,000 resources...’

It wasn’t a level that ordinary players could grasp. It was just like when his body was adjusted for the quest during his first Assimilation experience with Braham.

‘Then can’t I beat Agnus in one blow?’

This thought swept through Grid’s mind.

‘No, it can’t be solved that easily,’

Grid faced reality.

Agnus had the lich, Mumud. In addition, the subject of this quest was Mumud. Grid expected that Mumud’s stats would be corrected by the quest.

‘My specs right now are highly likely to coincide with Mumud’s.’

Agnus probably had the same quest as Grid. Yes, the conditions of both of them would be comparable. Then there was a serious problem.

‘Agnus has a lot of experience controlling Mumud. On the other hand, myself...’

Grid didn't have experience controlling the Assimilation state. It was because the control of his body was passed to Braham every time Assimilation was used. Grid was forced to watch the assimilated Braham from the perspective of a third party, so Assimilation was an unfamiliar state for him.

‘And in the first place...’

Blacksmith and swordsman. He wasn't a magician.

‘Can i handle a magician class well?’

Along with the assassins, a magician was considered to be one of the most difficult classes. It took a lot of wits to be able to use magic with different casting speeds at the right time. It was a bad class for the dumb Grid who was only good at physical things.

“Sigh.”

Grid shook his head. He tried to suppress the tension and anxiety. The quest suddenly appeared, creating a lull in the battle. He needed to remain calm. The moment Grid was trying to regain his mind.

Ttiring~

There was a sound and the contents of the quest appeared.

[Braham and Mumud]

★ Hidden Quest ★

Braham was jealous of Mumud. He couldn't tolerate a disciple who had more talent than himself. He started neglecting Mumud and even took away his achievements. In the end, he decided to kill Mumud. It was a foolish judgment that arose from the idea that he should reign as the supreme being on Earth.

But Braham didn't harm Mumud. No, he couldn't harm Mumud. Braham had lived as a human for hundreds of years. Braham awakened emotions without knowing it.

One day, Mumud suffered from an incurable disease and left

Braham.

After a long time, Braham found him again.

There was a short explanation. It was followed by a single video.

"Even when you turned away from me... I didn't blame you when you interfered with my achievements and erased my name from the world."

The underwater city of Siren.

Two men stood facing each other with the dark and mysterious sea as the background. They were Braham and Mumud. The vampire Braham was still young and beautiful, while the skinny Mumud looked like he had lost his vitality.

Cough cough!

He coughed up blood every time he spoke, but he didn't stop speaking.

"I'm sorry that you suffer from such a terrible obsession that you would become afraid of your disciple... I pitied you and couldn't blame you..."

"..."

"...But now I resent you. Turning me into a lich...? Do you want me to serve you even after I am dead...? I won't be able to rest!!"

Tears fell from Mumud's eyes. His eyes were filled with hatred as he said coldly.

"Isn't life meant for death anyway? It would be better for me to disappear naturally than to be a lich."

Grid's heart stung as he watched the video. He could sense Braham's feelings.

'Actually, I wanted to save you.'

'I feel sorry for you.'

'I want the heavens to see your talent, even if you're dead.'

That's right. Braham felt guilty about being jealous of Mumud and ruining his life. He missed Mumud, the only person in the world who trusted and followed him. Braham wanted to make up for the sins he committed, but Mumud was about to die at an age that wasn't even over 30. He wanted to make Mumud a lich and raise Mumud's reputation in the world. But Braham's pride was too high to speak his heart. He thought he wasn't qualified to sympathize with Mumud. In the first place, the idea of making Mumud a lich wasn't normal. Due to his own desires, he murdered his kin and was banished from the vampire world as a result. He was a crooked existence that couldn't be understood by vampires or humans.

"You... You're the worst even to the end. With the handful of magic power I have left, I will kill you... Cough! Cough!"

"...You don't have much time left. Accept the honor of being a lich. The moment Pagma completes the Vessel of the Soul, I will reclaim my immortality and you will be by my side. You will be praised by all, even if you're dead."

"Don't...!"

"You don't have veto rights. The day you die, I will remove your body from its grave and resurrect you as an immortal."

It was the end of the video. There was no need to speak about what happened afterwards. The current Mumud was a lich. This was proof that Braham made his decision. There was a problem.

'Agnus stole Lich Mumud.'

It was also in front of the watching Overgeared members. It was shortly after Grid fought with Elfin Stone in the vampire city.

'How rotten.'

Grid only knew about what happened between Agnus and Braham after Euphemina got the quest to liberate Mumud's soul. He felt a sense of discomfort and asked the sleeping Braham.

‘Braham, what do you want to say to Mumud now?’

Well, Grid didn’t need an answer. Grid already knew Braham’s heart.

‘It is obvious... You want to apologize to Mumud after belatedly realizing how wrong you were. Right?’

Of course, it didn’t make sense to apologize now. Mumud already tasted a great deal of pain that was irreversible. Mumud didn’t have to feel forgiveness after Braham’s apology. Even if he did forgive, the pain that Mumud experienced wouldn’t be erased.

‘Braham knows this as well.’

Grid looked back at the dictionary meaning of Assimilation. Different things becoming similar to each other. Yes, Grid and Braham were different. But they read each other’s thoughts and feelings during the assimilation process and changed little by little. Thanks to Grid, Braham now understood humans.

Whether Mumud accepted his apology or not...

Braham still thought he should apologize to Mumud. It was clearly the responsibility of the one who committed the sin.

“Yes... That is a man.”

Grid recalled Lee Junho, who used to torment him in his school days. What if Lee Junho came to him and apologized for the mistakes of the past? The pain of the past wouldn’t disappear, but it might resolve a little bit. The darkness in his heart could be lifted.

“...I will try it.”

It wasn’t for Braham. It was for his quest and for the sake of the victim, Mumud.

‘I have to win.’

He firmly made up his mind. Then he checked the list of spells he could use now.

On the other hand, Agnus.

“Kukukuk... Yes, Mumud, you were also a stupid fool.”

Agnus laughed as he verified the contents of the quest from Mumud’s position. The laugh had a different feeling from usual. Agnus’s laugh was filled with a terrible anger.

“Stupid blockhead.”

He was a fool. The victim was a fool. Agnus hated the weak and victims. He was reminded of himself in the past. Agnus grabbed Mumud’s skull with a thin hand and whispered.

“Victims only have two choices. Go away or get revenge.”

Forget everything and just live? It wasn’t living. If they ignored the past, they couldn’t move forward. It was being deprived of their body and soul.

“Kill Mumud. Clear away the past and break away from it. This time, you... We will trample on them.”

Shaaaaaaaah—

Lich Mumud’s magic power exploded. It was the new concept of magic that contained seven attributes. Agnus was determined to win from the start, using the highest-rated magic available to the level 400 Mumud. Then what about Grid?

“Fireball. Wind Cutter.”

“...?”

Using only the lowest level magic? Agnus was puzzled by Grid’s unusual response.

Puaaaaaaaaah!

Before the magic was completed, Mumud was hit by flames and a dark blade. Fireball and Dark Cutter penetrated the lich’s Mana Shield!

“What?”

Agnus felt panicked. He didn't understand the situation as Grid looked at Belial's Staff.

"This is a myth rated item, bastard."

Intelligence rose by 30%. Magic casting speed rose by 30%. He could cast three types of magic at the same time. However, proficiency was required. When fire and dark magic are cast simultaneously, the magic power of each one was increased by 200%. Magic critical chance was increased by 20%. Magic critical damage was increased by 150%, etc.

This was Belial's Staff.

Agnus had only hunted the weakened great demons and didn't know about the power and extent of myth rated items.

Chapter 663

[Mana Shield Lv. 6]

When attacked, mana is consumed instead of health. However, only 68% of your defense and magic resistance is available.

When casting a spell, the function of Mana Shield is incomplete. During magic casting, the Mana Shield will be penetrated if more than 30,000 damage is dealt.

* Can be turned ON/OFF without a cooldown time.

These were the specifications of the level 400 Mumud's Mana Shield. In addition, Mumud was a lich who had close to infinite magic power, so his mana was close to 500,000. There was something else.

[Mumud's Knowledge]

Increases magic casting speed by 15% and mana regeneration rate by 30%.

Mumud also had basic skills like this. It was enough to convince Agnus to have Mumud cast high level magic from the beginning of the battle. Yes, Agnus interpreted the present Mumud as an invincible being. Mumud would take 5~7 seconds to cast the high level spell and Agnus thought Mumud would be able to withstand any attacks during that time.

But the result? Grid's casting speed of the lowest level magic was three times faster than Mumud and the power was enough to penetrate the Mana Shield.

[Lich Mumud has suffered 37,300 damage!]

[Lich Mumud has lost 30,000 mana!]

[Lich Mumud has suffered 7,300 damage!]

'Mumud really received this type of damage from Fireball and Dark Cutter?'

Mumud's current intelligence was as high as 10,000. Mumud's magic resistance was high enough to absorb most damage from the 1st ranking magician. But in front of Grid's magic, Mumud's magic resistance was useless. Agnus' eyes twisted before he laughed.

‘This is Braham's strength... I have to acknowledge it!’

Agnus finally raised his rating of Grid. This was the first player to acquire the legendary class of Pagma's Descendant and then Braham's power. Agnus decided that Grid's ‘quest progression’ would be unique.

‘If Kraugel is a genius at combat, Grid has the talent to understand and use the game's worldview and story.’

The truth was very different, but Agnus was forced to overestimate Grid. It was because he could only interpret the existence of a person who could use the power of two legends as a bugged player. Agnus shook with thrill. His smile curved from ear to ear as Grid spoke.

"This is a myth rated item, bastard."

"I...tem!"

Kwaaaang!

Grid once again cast Fireball. Before Lich Mumud finished casting the S grade unique magic, Grid was already using his third spell. Of course, from a common sense perspective, the lowest rated Fireball would be no threat to Mumud. It was impossible to get through a lich's Mana Shield with the lowest rated magic. But the destructive power of Grid's Fireball was so beyond common sense that Agnus was nervous.

‘Is a Fireball that deals at least 20,000 damage coming again?’

The damage suffered when Fireball and Dark Cutter hit at the same time exceeded 37,000. Agnus thought that he would suffer 20,000 damage from Fireball alone.

Peeeeeeong!

[Lich Mumud has suffered 8,800 damage!]

[Lich Mumud has lost 8,800 mana.]

‘Huh?’

The power of Fireball was much weaker than before?

‘Was the first spell a critical hit?’

Agnus regained his reason and stood in front of Mumud. It was in order to shield Mumud while the spell casting finished. On the other hand, Grid was suffering.

[The double casting of Fireball and Dark Cutter has failed.]

‘How rotten!’

Belial’s Staff had a fraudulent option that made Triple Casting possible. But it was an option that could only be used when supported by proficiency. For Grid, it was absolutely impossible to do Triple Casting.

‘Double casting...’

He had to call out Fireball with his mouth and Dark Cutter in his mind, which was difficult for him. The first time he succeeded was purely... A coincidence.

‘I should grab 100 people passing by and have them try it.’

Maybe all 100 out of 100 would fail. The difficulty of double casting was high.

‘Should I use high level magic?’

The current Grid was wearing almost all his overgeared items. There was Neberius’s Bracelet which increased the wearer’s intelligence by 30 and shorted magic casting time by 20%. The Black Quartz Earrings increased the wearer’s intelligence by 15%. The Ring of Absurdity increased the wearer’s mana regeneration rate by two times and reduced the resources consumed by magic

and skills by half. Malacus' Cloak increased the wearer's intelligence by 200 and gave off a bloody smell. The Holy Light Crown raised his intelligence by 300 and his dignity by 200. There was also Belial's Staff.

In order to take full advantage of the power of a magician, Grid pulled out all the products that were effective. In addition, there were the dozens of magic spells that could be used at level 400. That's right. The current abilities of the magician Grid weren't lacking compared to Lich Mumud. He might even be ahead. The reason why Grid only used the lowest level spells was for efficiency. Basic spells like Magic Missile, Fireball, and Dark Cutter only took one or two seconds to cast, while the casting time increased as the rating went up.

'It's too risky to cast long spells when I'm unfamiliar with the magic.'

Every spell had an antagonistic attribute. There weren't just simple attack spells, but those that showed all types of functions. The probability of being countered was extremely high, as utilization was unlimited. It meant that a battle involving magic was a psychological war. The only magic that Grid had used was Magic Missile, Fly, and Alarm.

Could the not intelligent Grid fight efficiently using various spells in real time? It was impossible. His opponent was Agnus. He had a lich skilled in using magic. It was highly likely that Grid would be defeated in a psychological war with him.

'So.'

Grid planned to take advantage of the option of Belial's Staff where additional damage would be dealt if he used both fire magic and dark magic at the same time. He wanted to avoid a psychological warfare by using only the lowest level magic, which was close to immediate magic, in order to push Lich Mumud. However, reality wasn't that easy.

“Fireball!”

‘Dark Cut...Ball!’

“Fire...! Dark!”

‘Damn!’

It was really difficult to cast Fireball and Dark Cutter at the same time. He was convinced that double casting wasn’t an area for players.

‘This is why... The title of a great magician will be the exclusive property of NPCs.

Pepeng!

Peng!

Fireball and Dark Cutter were deployed separately to attack Mumud. The power was so weak that it couldn’t be compared to when cast at the same time. This meant it couldn’t penetrate the Mana Shield. Grid’s nervousness reached the peak.

Kiyaaaaaaah!

Under the protection of Agnus and the Mana Shield, Lich Mumud finished casting his magic. Magic power exploded and headed towards Grid.

“God Hands!”

Grid called out but he had become a great magician thanks to Assimilation. The God Hands were the dedicated item of Pagma's Descendant and didn’t respond to Grid’s call. In the end, Grid had to endure Mumud’s attack with his own strength.

‘What should I stop?’

Mumud cast magic that Grid had never seen before. The power and effects couldn’t be predicted. But it was clearly top rated magic if it took eight seconds to cast.

‘I have to unconditionally stop it.’

Grid quickly pulled something out from the magic list he had checked before. The defense magic list. Among them, there was a spell that exerted extreme magic resistance.

“Anti-magic Shield!”

[Increases magic resistance by 50% for 10 seconds.]

[Defends against one magic attack.]

Chwaaaaaak!

A pink transparent curtain wrapped around Grid’s body.

Jjeejeeong!

Like a comet, a flash of glowing light hit the pink curtain. Then...

The pink curtain shattered. The prismatic flash that boasted seven colours now had only six colours. A chill went down Grid’s spine.

‘Multi-hit magic...!’

The flashing prism. It seemed like one spell but it was actually seven types of spells separated by seven attributes.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Mumud’s magic flew through the anti-magic shield and exploded as it collided against Grid’s chest. The explosion was so huge that the ground where Grid was standing disappeared like it was hit by a meteorite.

“...”

“G-Grid...”

Through the dust generated by the explosion, they could see the silhouette of the struggling Grid. He was being burned, frozen, covered with dirt, blown by the wind, pierced by a flash. Grid received different types of damage at once. It was a scene that caused goose bumps.

Lich Mumud. Those who knew about him and those who first

came to know about him today...everyone was thrilled. This was Mumud's magic. It was enough to invoke silence on the chaotic battlefield.

“Kukuk...!”

How much time passed? Both the viewers and those on the battlefield foresaw Grid's death as the stillness lasted for a moment or maybe an eternity. Someone's unpleasant laughter broke the silence. It was Agnus' laughter.

"Kuhahahahahat!" Okay! Very good! Hahahahahat!"

Agnus sought the pleasures of the moment. He wanted to forget the terrible reality by receiving new stimuli. For example, today's encounter with Grid was the best.

“You having Braham's soul... It will be the stepping stone for Mumud's growth!! Kuk! Kukuk! Gridddd! More! Jump further! Give me more!!!”

Peeng!

Pepepepeng!

Lich Mumud aimed a spell at the silhouette of Grid in the dust. Most of the viewers saw this action as the killing shot. It was because the power that Mumud used before was too strong for Grid to recover so quickly. At that moment.

“...Why didn't I think of this sooner?”

The storm caused by the aftermath of Mumud's magic. The appearance of the wounded Grid was revealed. Over his left shoulder, 10 fireballs were lined up while there were 10 black blades over his right shoulder. It was like wings of fire and darkness.

“...?”

The viewers, Ares members, Overgeared members and Agnus didn't understand the meaning of Grid's appearance. But Lich

Mumud...

Flinch.

He was learning. Among the enhanced magic that Braham redefined, it was the second coming of the Alarm magic that showed the most efficiency.

Chapter 664

Satisfy boasted graphics more colorful than any game or movie. The effects that occurred every time skills or magic was used were beautiful and glamorous. The players who used brilliant skills and magic became the objects of envy.

“Wings...?”

The left side was blazing red flames and the right side was dark wings. The viewers and everyone on the battlefield looked at the white-haired Grid with wings. The sight of a player with opposing wings captured everyone’s admiration.

“Kik...”

Agnus still maintained his concentration during a time when everyone else were fascinated. He quickly grasped the situation and took measures to cope with it.

"Flying magic that contains a bombardment capability...is it?"

Agnus thought that Grid would fly. It wasn’t a hasty conclusion. It was a rational conclusion since wings were a tool for flying in the sky.

"Raincoat."

Chwarururuk!

Agnus used a skill attached to the Rune of Death and dozens of magic shields were created above him. It was the strongest anti-air defense magic. Agnus was prepared for Grid to attack from the sky. This was a mistake.

Kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa!

“...!!”

Grid didn’t fly.

He waved his wings firmly while standing on the ground. At the

same time, he released a line of fire magic and dark magic at Lich Mumud.

‘Fireball and Dark Cutter?’

He never imagined that the magic that looked like wings was actually a multi-deployment Fireball and Dark Cutter. Agnus belatedly realized his misjudgment, hurried to turn off the anti-air defense and raised bodies around him. It was an attempt to use a body shield.

But.

Pepepepeng!

“Kuk...!”

It was too late. Due to the time gap between the release of the anti-air defense magic, the deployment of the body shield was delayed!

'Shit!'

Agnus cursed as 10 pairs of Fireball and Dark Cutter narrowly made it past the bodies. He lost his composure for a moment as there was a strong explosion.

Kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa!

[Lich Mumud has suffered 38,100 damage!]

[Lich Mumud has suffered 36,860 damage!]

[Lich Mumud has suffered 37,500 damage!]

[Lich Mumud...]

...

...

“...”

The lich was the culmination of the undead. But this was a story for when it existed as an independent object. The moment it

belonged to a player, the power of a lich became extremely limited. The problem wasn't the weakening of stats, but the limits of the command system. During real-time combat, it was very difficult for a player to instruct the worker in detail about certain actions, resulting in extremely low potential for the worker.

Of course, players with outstanding concentration and wits were able to deliver high quality commands to the worker, but this was in a situation where they were able to do that. It was virtually impossible to deliver high-quality commands during combat with an unpredictable opponent. It was difficult to respond to constantly changing variables and a gap was eventually revealed.

Just like Agnus right now.

'I was too impatient. I should've instructed Mumud to defend.'

It was too early to judge that Grid's attack would come from the sky. No, it was a mistake to be overconfident that he could protect Mumud from Grid's attacks. Agnus commanded Mumud to cast attack magic and as a result, Mumud was exposed to Grid's magic and suffered a serious injury.

The 10 pairs of Fireball and Dark Cutter caused Mumud to lost 30,000 mana and 70,000 health with every hit. Now Mumud had 50,000 health remaining and 170,000 mana.

'The lowest level magic could exert such power...'

It wasn't just high attack power. It required an incredible computing ability to use 20 magic spells simultaneously, even if they were the lowest rated magic.

'Is this Braham's unique characteristic?'

Like Mumud, Braham had his own unique magic style. It wasn't strange if he had increased speed in magic casting and mana recovery. Agnus reached a conclusion.

'This situation is bad for me.'

Mumud's magic was classified as 'high level' magic. Mumud was a magician of mass destruction. On the other hand, Braham was well-rounded. It was possible for him to use low level magic with unbelievable power and there was no delay between spells. It meant he was specialized. In one on one matches, Braham was ahead of Mumud.

'My role is important.'

Now Agnus was only focused on the battle in front of him. He had succeeded in completely forgetting the memory of reality that afflicted his mind and soul.

Sururuk.

The moment that Agnus calmed down.

"You should stay focused."

A handsome man with black hair was watching the TV and cheering for Grid. It was Kraugel.

'Hrmm.'

Agnus commanded Mumud to cancel the casting of the attack magic and to enter the 'defense' and 'evade' mode. He avoided the Fireballs and Dark Cutters that Grid was launching while continuing to look elsewhere. It was in the direction of the battle between White and Regas and Euphemina. At that moment.

Peeng!

Agnus shook as he was hit in the arm by a fireball.

'...It's tricky.'

Fireball and Dark Cutter had simple paths as the lowest grade magic. It was relatively easy to avoid the attacks if he didn't think about counterattacking. However, Grid suddenly used 10 pairs of Fireball and Dark Cutter at the same time. This meant that Agnus was occasionally hit.

On the other hand, Mumud was completely protecting himself with defensive spells. Agnus was relieved by the sight and looked at White again. She was overwhelming Regas, but couldn't deal the finishing blow. It was because the female magician called Euphemina interfered with White during important moments. It seemed impossible for White to suppress them alone during a short time.

‘It isn't useless.’

Agnus pulled out his sword and licked it. Then something amazing happened.

Pisisik.

Agnus' tongue started corroding the sword.

‘What?’

Grid's eyes shook as he kept using Fireball and Dark Cutter to attack Mumud. He was astonishing by the toxicity contained in Agnus, as the blade was corroded with a lick of the tongue.

At that moment.

Teong!

Agnus escaped to the rear. He left Mumud to deal with Grid alone and moved to the place where White was.

“It's dangerous!”

Grid hurriedly shouted. He thought Agnus was trying to attack Regas and Euphemina. But Agnus wasn't aiming at them.

Puok!

“Kuock!”

Agnus' sword pierced the abdomen of a woman. It was White.

"Eh?"

Attacking the same side? Everyone was shocked while White's face distorted. She was the most confused.

"What are you doing?"

Agnus whispered to White.

"Accept your fate."

Shaaaaah!

Purple demonic energy emanated from the corroded sword and started to flow through White's veins and muscles. It was the precursor of Death Knight Transformation.

[You have temporarily made the target a death knight.]

[If the target accepts the magic, they will become a death knight and their species will change to the undead. At this point, all stats will increase by 23% and they will have the 'Death Aura' skill. However, they will be extremely vulnerable to divine magic and won't benefit from healing effects.]

Death Knight Transformation. It made a living person into a death knight, giving them the deadly abilities of a death knight. It was a strength that Agnus obtained from clearing a hidden quest. It was a fraudulent power, but it was also risky. The downside of this skill was that...

['Agnus' wants to make you a death knight! Once the duration of Death Knight Transformation is over, you will die and lose experience!]

'Shit!'

The person who became a death knight would receive a huge penalty. No one would accept Death Knight Transformation unless they had a great deal of loyalty towards Agnus. Agnus whispered to the hesitating White.

"If you refuse, I will kill you. Accept it with ease. Yes? Kukuk!"

Death Knight Transformation could also be used on a corpse. However, if a corpse was made into a death knight, the abilities weren't fully applied and Agnus would have to control it directly.

It was the next best thing.

"Son of a bitch... Reward me properly later!"

White was caught and couldn't refuse Agnus. She grudgingly accepted the Death Knight Transformation. Then...

Kiyaaaaaaah!

Peeeeeeong!

White's fist emitted a purple aura and she aimed it at Regas and Euphemina.

"Regas! Euphemina!"

Jishuka and Pon were surprised while facing Black. The power of White was overwhelming after she transformed into a death knight. Grid also seemed to be in danger. Agnus smiled with satisfaction.

"Kikik, this is the power of a necromancer. Isn't that right?"

Death Knight Transformation was a one-time skill with a time limit, but it didn't consume the dominance stat. It was the only way to have a death knight and Mumud, since Mumud consumed a lot of dominance. Agnus was confident. He would tie up Grid's feet with White and then Mumud would cast the ultimate spell, destroying Grid in an instant.

It wasn't just Agnus. All the viewers thought this was Grid's defeat.

"It will soon be over."

Veradin sighed while facing Scott. All the necromancers, including himself, had exerted an excessive amount of power to block the Ares Army. The Ares Army was strong and was likely to counterattack if more time kept passing. Veradin wanted Agnus to end the fight as soon as possible.

'I didn't expect Agnus to waste such a long time on Grid... What?'

The battlefield, which had been balanced for minutes, would now be overturned. Veradin's eyes widened. A shadow was cast on the battlefield where tens of thousands of troops were fighting.

“What...?”

Veradin and the others in Immortal. In addition, all of the Ares members doubted their eyes. They couldn't understand the sight of the massive pillar falling from the sky.

“Free Farming Peak Style, Pounding Mortar.”

“...?”

A strange voice entered the ears of all the confused people.

Kuwaaaaaang!

A pillar fell from the sky. It was a massive force that crushed White who was rushing towards Grid.

“...Eh?”

A pillar suddenly falling from the sky? Death Knight White was killed in one blow? Agnus couldn't close his mouth. His head was blank from the situation he couldn't understand.

"You were the one who called a friend first. Yes?"

“...”

Grid had unleashed hundreds of magic at once and lost a lot of mana. A middle-aged man with a hand plow and sickle stood beside the tired Grid. His name was Piaro. He was now a famous legendary farmer.

“You dare...! Who would dare go against the Overgeared King!?”

Kuoooooh!

The fierce Piaro! The grains of the world responded to his anger. Piaro triggered Natural State and narrowed the distance to Agnus in an instant.

“Fated to Perish.”

“...?!”

Puk!

A voice filled the silent battlefield.

“N-No...”

“...”

Grid and Euphemina were frustrated.

Chapter 665

-I will leave your share, so please don't interfere.

It was the whisper that Grid had sent to Euphemina immediately after Agnus summoned Lich Mumud. Grid didn't want Euphemina to interfere in his confrontation with Agnus. It was because he wanted to win against Agnus, who was praised as the best, and be reborn as a true master. Euphemina was convinced. She didn't mind Grid's useless pride and respected it.

Thus, she remained silent. She felt sorry for Regas, but she reserved her power and waited for the time when she could leave the battle with White. Grid would call her after showing a satisfactory performance against Agnus. However, this plan was ruined.

“Fated to Perish.”

Piaro appeared in response to Grid's summons. He broke White with Pounding Mortar and then used the worst technique. The target was Agnus!

Puk!

“N-No...!”

The death of the summoner meant the defeat of the familiar. Once Agnus started turning to grey due to the hand plow hitting his forehead, Grid and Euphemina felt despair. It was because it was natural for Mumud to die when Agnus died. That's right. Due to Piaro, Grid failed the 'Braham and Mumud' quest, while Euphemina failed to clear her 'Liberate Mumud's Soul' quest.

“D-Damn Piaro...”

He was a troll like Braham!

“Ruined... Eh?”

Grid doubted his eyes. It was because the grey covering Agnus

had disappeared.

‘The death was cancelled halfway through?’

The concept itself was different from the immortal passive possessed by legends or those who were close to being legends. The immortal passive was a skill that temporarily resisted death, while Agnus had already received the death sentence.

‘How is this possible?’

Agnus’ dismal voice entered the ears of the confused Grid.

“Kuk... Kukuk! I never dreamt that such a big boss monster would show up.”

“...”

Agnus lifted the grey coloration and appeared again. The flesh and muscles of his body were torn apart, exposing his bones. It was like seeing an undead, causing everyone to freeze.

“Summoning knights... You don’t need to control the summoned targets, so it’s the best summoning skill.”

Agnus swept away his green hair that was covered with blood and sweat. Of course, a person needed to have a noble title to be able to summon knights. But he never thought about using the Summon Knights skill in this battle. The players who he had a dominant relationship with were already engaged in battle and the NPCs had finite lives. It was too risky to summon them against the ‘strong’ Grid.

“The bottom line is that your knight is too fraudulent.”

Agnus stared at Piaro. A legendary NPC wasn’t something that players could face at this time. Wasn’t it unbalanced for such a monster to exist as someone’s possession?

‘People think like this when they see me.’

Agnus laughed and remembered the Absolute Domination skill. Absolute Domination. It was a skill that Baal’s Contractor could

only use three times. He could make a dead target his servant forever. Thus far, Agnus had only used Absolute Domination once. It was when he took away Lich Mumud from Braham.

‘I want to use this skill...’

Agnus lips curved up. His eyes were filled with greed as he stared at Piaro. On the other hand, Piaro was looking at Agnus with a fierce hostility.

"The power over death... A dangerous guy."

Agnus' strength was so high that Piaro was alert against it. Piaro saw that if he didn't finish off Agnus now, Agnus would someday strike back at Grid.

"I have to kill you."

Taack!

Piaro tightened his grip on his sickle and hand plow.

"Ah, forget about today."

Agnus stepped back. The power of Immortal gathered near Agnus.

Clack! Clack clack!

Clack clack clack!

Uwaaaaah—

A barrier of thousands of skeletons was created. Even Piaro couldn't rush through all of it and had to take a while. Veradin cried out as he broke through the encirclement of Ares troops.

"Agnus, this way!"

"Wait!" Grid called out to the retreating Agnus. "Do you have no pepper? Does it make sense for you to flee? Isn't it shameful?"

"Pepper?"

Agnus froze in place. Grid thought his provocation would work.

Unfortunately, Agnus was accustomed to criticism and mockery. He wasn't sensitive enough to respond to Grid's provocation.

"No? Kik!"

Flap.

Agnus threw off his robe and revealed his lower body. It was in a skeletal state. It wasn't a good view, causing Grid to flinch and some people to feel nauseous.

"I will delay the game until next time. In any case, the quest doesn't have a time limit. Kukuk!"

Agnus tried to leave his position, but the Overgeared members and Ares troops weren't willing to let him.

"Fly Up!"

The phoenix rose from Jishuka's myth rated Red Phoenix Bow and acted as the signal for the Ares' troops onslaught towards Agnus. But.

"Raincoat. Body Shield."

Pepepepeok!

Fly Up! was blocked by Agnus' anti-air spell while the other skills were disabled by Body Shield. Of course, Agnus couldn't stop every skill alone. But Agnus had hundreds of necromancers and their undead numbered in the thousands. It was virtually impossible to break through the undead army that was only focused on defense. Piaro and Euphemina struggled against the skeletons.

"Next time we meet, summon the farmer and you will end up crying."

Agnus used Lich Mumud's magic and retreated quickly. While Immortal was tying up the legs of the Overgeared and Ares members, Agnus left this meaningless comment and exited the battlefield.

[You have failed to defeat Mumud.]

[Braham's promise will have to wait for next time.]

The failure to kill Agnus couldn't be interpreted as a loss. In the first place, Grid's purpose was to help Ares occupy the Belto Kingdom and it was purely a coincidence that they met Agnus.

『 As soon as Agnus and Immortal retreated, the Belto Kingdom raised the white flag! 』

『 God of War Ares has occupied the Belto Kingdom and has become the second player king! 』

『 It's amazing that a person who possesses a national-level army has remained obscure for so long. I once again realized how wide the world of Satisfy is. 』

『 In that sense, Agnus is also incredible. He might've been defeated and unable to keep his promise to kill both the Overgeared King and God of War, but his strength was unique. 』

『 He blocked the Ares Army and elites of Overgeared... To be honest, the impact is bigger than when Kraugel appeared. I don't know how many times I was thrilled watching him. 』

『 But the conclusion is that Grid is much better. The first king who helped the birth of the second player king will be even higher. 』

『 The farmer... 』

The stir was huge. The second kingdom of players was born after the Overgeared Kingdom. It also seemed to have a strong relationship with the Overgeared Kingdom, exponentially increasing Grid's influence. Numerous people became alert and fearful of Grid.

The reputation of the Ares Army also soared into the sky. The impact that people received was great because the unknown force had excelled over a kingdom. People suspected there were many

hidden forces in addition to the Ares Army...

And...

"If Agnus hadn't consumed power to deal with Ares in the beginning, the outcome of his battle with Grid might've been different."

"In particular, his undead appearance when he reached the point of death was thrilling. Agnus is at least the level of Kraugel."

"I felt charisma in the way he laughed while sacrificing the same side."

"Yes... Agnus is the only one. Let's follow Agnus."

The former Blood Carnival members and other villains were attracted by Agnus' strength and madness. They started to gather around Agnus.

"I'm sorry."

Grid apologized to Euphemina. It was because she lost the opportunity to gain Lich Mumud due to his desires. Euphemina shook her head.

"Don't apologize. In the first place, it's unclear if I could've suppressed Mumud even if I was part of the fight."

The encounter with Agnus was unexpected. It was pure coincidence in Grid and Euphemina's eyes. It was doubtful that Euphemina, who had consumed a lot of skills dealing with the armored elite troops, would be in good shape against Agnus and Mumud.

"He's too strong."

Agnus' strength far exceeded everyone's expectations. But there were no shadows on the faces of Euphemina and the Overgeared members as they thought about Agnus. Agnus might be great, but Grid eventually won. The Overgeared members were reassured

because Grid was by their side.

However, Grid's expression was dark.

'The crowd was right. If Agnus had all his liches and death knights against me from the start, I would've been less likely to win.'

If the Braham and Mumud quest hadn't occurred, then Grid wouldn't have been a match for Agnus. Grid was able to maintain his status due to the robust compensation effect of the quest.

'Yes, I'm currently weaker than Agnus. I would've lost if it wasn't for Piaro.'

But.

'The next time will be different.'

The darkness on Grid's face lifted. He was reminded of the flexibility of his items.

'It's the greatest advantage of Pagma's Descendant.'

He could create new items. Grid didn't doubt it. It would be much easier to deal with Agnus if he had items for the undead.

'I'm sure. Agnus is different from Kraugel.'

Kraugel's control and senses were a strong foundation that made him feel like a hard wall. But Agnus relied on skills and seemed to have a lot of blind spots. Items were the correct tool to use against skills.

"Then next time..."

He would win. A big smile appeared on Grid's face as he vowed. The game was too fun and there was no time to be bored.

Outside the Belto Kingdom.

Chik...

Chiiiik!

Agnus was alone and his body started turning to grey. The duration of his half-lich transformation was over.

[You have died.]

[You have lost a large amount of experience.]

“Kik... Kikikik! Grid...”

Agnus wasn't furious, despite his supposedly glorious debut being stained with humiliation. Was there another opponent who had pushed him so far since Kraugel? No.

"Grid! Kihat! Kikikik! Kuhahahat!"

Agnus was happy. He felt gratitude for Grid, who covered his memories of suffering. At the very least, he would be able to sleep soundly tonight.

Chapter 666

Agnus.

Born in Garmisch-Partenkirchen, Germany, he was constantly harassed by his classmates during his school years. The intensity of the harassment was so high that there were countless horrible stories. Surprisingly, this intense bullying continued even into adulthood.

“Why was he the subject of harassment?”

Lauel asked after reading the papers and the detective lit up a cigarette and replied.

“It was due to his tone of speech.”

“Huh? That was the reason?”

Lauel responded like it was absurd. The smoking detective shrugged with a bitter expression.

“It originally doesn’t take a lot to annoy people. It’s fun to see a soft target be in pain, and then it will become a normal part of life... Well, there’s no need to lengthen this story. The thing that should be noted is that Agnus’ lover, who was his sole resting place, met a terrible end.”

“...”

The contents were terribly cruel. The people who harassed Agnus for many years. No, the trash raped Agnus’ lover as a group. It was also in front of Agnus.

“The big shock caused her to eventually commit suicide. From that time on, Agnus changed. He enacted a terrible revenge and was sentenced to 28 years in prison by the court. But thanks to a human rights organization, he only served three years before being released from prison.”

“Satisfy was just released when he got out...”

“Agnus’ psychiatrist highly recommended Satisfy as part of his social readjustment program. Since then, Agnus became a so-called gaming addict and the people around him were relieved. They liked the fact that a ticking time bomb was locked into the game.”

“ ... ”

Indeed, there was no better method to ignore reality than a game. Unlike reality, the game world was filled with fun and interesting stories and a fair system that allowed a person to get rewards.

Dok dok.

Lauel knocked on the table before grabbing the papers and getting up.

"Thank you."

“I’m getting paid, so I should thank you instead. Call me again the next time you need something. You can come to Seattle at any time.”

“ ... ”

He left the detective and returned to his mansion. Lauel was in deep thought.

“Noe, why aren’t you eating?”

“I don’t want to eat, nyang.”

“Why?”

"Why do you care if I don’t eat, nyong?”

“ ... ”

Pets were creatures. Even if they stayed in the pet inventory without doing anything, they needed to eat to survive. In addition, Noe was a pig who was always waiting for meals. Yet he was refusing a meal! Grid felt worried after seeing Noe’s thin belly and

asked carefully.

“Is it because I didn’t summon you when I fought Agnus?”

Flinch.

Noe’s triangle-shaped eyes twitched. His tail stood upright as he cried out.

“That’s right, nyang! Why, nyang? Why didn’t you call me when you were fighting?”

Noe had long since recognized Grid as a parent. It was natural since Grid was the first person Noe saw when he hatched from the egg and Grid raised him. Noe always wanted to help Grid. He was worried when Grid was fighting against a mighty enemy.

"This body is the best demonic beast of hell! I am the noblest being in this world and you should depend on me! Nyang!"

Noe opened his eyes as big as possible. Grid smiled as he saw Noe’s heart.

“I’m sorry. I won’t forget you in the future. But you should eat.”

Did Grid really forget about Noe? That wasn’t the case. He couldn’t forget about Noe, the strongest pet, while dealing with Agnus. In fact, Grid wanted to summon Noe several times during the battle with Agnus. But Agnus had contracted with Baal, the 1st great demon, and the memphis was a great demon’s pet.

That’s right. Grid was just scared. He was afraid that Noe would be affected by Agnus’ aura and betray him.

‘Betrayal might be too much. However, I can’t rule out the possibility that Noe might be influenced by Agnus.’

There were still too many things Grid didn’t know about Baal’s Contractor.

‘I don’t know much about necromancers, let alone Baal’s Contractor...’

There were no necromancers in Overgeared. In the first place, necromancer was a class that specialized in solo play and few of them joined guilds.

‘I have to understand necromancers better.’

In particular, he wondered about the structure of a death knight. Grid hunted monsters and gave their souls to Noe before logging out.

Necromancer. They were magicians who could summon the undead such as skeletons, zombies, ghouls, skeleton warriors, skeleton archers, skeleton magicians, etc. The higher the domination stat, the more undead that could be summoned. In addition, the level of the undead was affected by the summoner's level. An average level 300 necromancer had an estimated 1,500 domination stat. This meant they could summon 150 skeletons or 15 skeleton magicians at the same time.

In other words, the number of the domination stat required for every undead was different. In order to summon a death knight, available for third advancement necromancers, at least 1,000 domination points were required.

Death knights. A death knight was made using the body of a warrior who built up a high reputation during their lifetime. Since the level and skills varied depending on the body used as a material, it was important to secure a body that was strong in life. Once created, the death knight could be used permanently. Like a pet, it could raise its level through hunting. The death knight's tendencies depended on where the stat points were invested after levelling up.

A third advancement necromancer could use the ‘Death Knight Production’ skill only one time. But people guessed that this would increase with the fourth advancement.

“Agnus, how much of a scam is he?”

Shin Youngwoo clicked his tongue after collecting information about necromancers from various communities. The more he knew about necromancers, the more fraudulent he realized Agnus was.

“There’s a reason why people are talking about Agnus these days...”

It was two days after the battle. The people of the world were in a heated debate about Agnus. People were excited and speculated that he would be the owner of the next legendary class after Pagma’s Descendant and Sword Saint.

"Not many people know about the hidden growth classes. Hrmm..."

After gathering information about the necromancers and replaying Agnus’ combat abilities, Youngwoo turned off the computer. He had a meal and got back into the capsule.

“The Behen Archipelago.”

The death knight Lantier guarded the 61st island. He would create items for the undead inspired by his battle with Agnus. Then he would finally conquer the Behen Archipelago and grab Pagma’s heritage. Shin Youngwoo had this as his immediate goal. He was convinced that it was a shortcut to a fast increase in strength.

"Login."

Grid didn’t waste a single second after connecting to Satisfy. As soon as he connected, he moved to a field outside Reinhardt and summoned the four God Hands, Noe, Randy, and the two Overgeared Skeletons. He had them hunt to gain experience, while he sat down and worked on increasing his tailoring experience. It was almost macro-level... No, it was the level of a necromancer’s

automatic hunting.

“Item Information.”

While stitching, Grid brought up the information about Tiramet's Belt.

[Tiramet's Belt]

Rating: Unique (Growth)

Experience: 58.9%.

* Reduce damage received by 10%.

* Stamina +250.

A belt that contains the unique magic power of Vampire Viscount Tiramet. If this belt grows to a legendary rating, the wearer can summon Vampire Viscount Tiramet.

Weight: 13

“58.9%...”

It had been several years in game time since he acquired Tiramet's Belt. But Tiramet's Belt was still stuck at the unique rating. It was really hard to raise it to the legendary level.

“Once I can summon Tiramet, it's likely that my attack power will sharply rise.”

Tiramet's tanking ability was one of the highest among the vampires. Grid would be much more stable in battle if he could summon Tiramet.

‘I don't have to give the God Hands an order to defend. Tiramet's bite means I can maximize stability and attack power at the same time.’

Grid started to burn with motivation. Considering the strength of Lantier on the 61st island, the experience of Tiramet's Belt would increase exponentially every time he was hit.

“I need to strike the iron while it is hot.”

Grid started moving without stopping his sewing. He planned to visit Sticks to move to the Behen Archipelago.

‘Wait.’

Grid stopped in place.

He was much stronger than before. But it was still hard to assure victory against Lantier.

‘I have already finished making armor for Lantier... It would be nice to make a new weapon.’

He didn’t know how many years he had been using Failure. Grid hadn’t been able to produce a famous sword since Failure, to the extent that he was still using Failure after making the most recent Sword Ghost.

‘Hmmm.’

Grid had the materials that he secured from Belial’s raid. In addition, he learned how to use Belial’s accessories properly in the process of creating items for the meritorious retainers. Grid decided to make a sword he had dreamt about. But there was one thing.

‘Belial’s accessories contain too much demonic power to be made into the weapon I need...’

It was unfortunate that using the material of a great demon to make a weapon meant the weapon was specialized for only one characteristic.

‘What if there was a true master weapon that was strong against normal monsters, strong against people, strong against big monsters, and strong against the undead?’

But was such a weapon possible? Right now, the myth rated Red Phoenix Bow and Lifael’s Spear were each specialized in fire and divine power. It was impossible for a perfect all-rounder weapon to exist.

“...No, wait.”

Lightning struck Grid’s mind. An idea surfaced. The hidden skill Item Combination gave him inspiration!

Chapter 667

“It’s virtually impossible to create an item with all-encompassing effects...”

The myth rated Red Phoenix Bow and Lifael’s Spear only had one attribute. The materials used to make an item were limited, so it was theoretically impossible to create all-rounder items. But the weapon Grid wanted didn’t necessarily have to be ‘all-rounder.’

‘How... Ah!’

The Item Transformation skill passed through Grid’s head, followed by Item Combination and Sword Ghost.

‘Is it possible to make an item that can transform or combine without using the skills?’

Like a detachable Sword Ghost!

‘I have caught a strand!’

The excited Grid noted some of the options and information of Sword Ghost.

[+7 Sword Ghost]

Rating: Legendary

...

...

* Can be separated into small and large pieces.

* When separated, the attack power of the small and large piece are applied separately.

...

...

There are two knobs, one in the middle of the blade and one in the bottom, made of drake fangs. Turning the knob in the middle

will separate the pieces. In addition, you can deal serious damage to the enemy's mind if you hit the enemy with these knobs.

Since the surface is entirely black and the circumference of the blade and the knob is the same, it isn't easy to distinguish the knob with the naked eye.

...

...

'What if I make multiple Sword Ghosts with different attributes that can be separated and attached?'

It would have the all-purpose ability that he dreamt of! He could use a suitable blade depending on the situation!

'However, the problem is...'

There was an inevitable gap in the process of attaching and detaching the blade. Grid summoned the Sword Ghost from the inventory. Then he separated them and reattached them.

'0.5 seconds for separation and 0.7 seconds for attachment.'

In addition, it took another 0.5 seconds to retrieve a new blade from the inventory.

'Around two seconds...'

This speed was possible because Grid had high dexterity and was familiar with swapping items. An ordinary person would take a minimum of four seconds. But that wasn't comforting.

'All the enemies I have to deal with are far from ordinary.'

Monsters, NPCs, and players. The enemies that Grid had to confront in the future were all transcendent. Revealing a gap of two seconds to them would be fatal. 'The protection of the God Hands isn't absolute and it isn't possible to summon Tiramet right now.' He could protect his body with the two Overgeared Skeletons, but it was limited to two attacks in total. It was difficult to rely on them. He couldn't use the Overgeared Skeletons as a

shield forever.

“...Ah?”

Grid suddenly stopped frowning. He succeeded in thinking of a new idea.

‘Silver thread!’

[Silver Thread]

Attack Power: 100~????

Durability: 1,000/1,000

Fragments of silver armor that have been shaped in the blood vessels of the armored needles for many years.

Unlike ordinary silver thread that only has a thin coating of silver, this is made of pure silver. It also contains the powerful magic power of the armored needle.

Depending on the skill level of the user, it can be used in various ways due to its different forms.

- * It is classified as a secondary weapon.

Conditions of Use: Secondary Weapons Mastery Advanced Level 5. More than 2,000 dexterity.

- * The silver thread can be shot quickly if you have more than 2,000 dexterity.

- * If you have more than 2,500 dexterity, you can twist 5 or less strands of silver thread together to create the desired shape.

- * If you have more than 3,000 dexterity, you can twist 10 or less strands of silver thread together to create the desired shape.

- * If you have more than 4,000 dexterity, the speed at which you can control the silver thread is doubled.

- * If you have more than 5,000 dexterity, you can twist 20 or less...

...

...

* The silver thread can be used as a material for making items. However, a craftsman level blacksmithing skill is required.

Weight: 5

He only explored the possibilities of using the silver thread as a secondary weapon. Until now, Grid had focused on using the silver thread as a secondary weapon. But reality was cruel.

‘It’s hard for me to use the silver thread in practice.’

It was too difficult to utilize the silver thread, even with Grid’s high dexterity. There was no time to control the silver thread while using the sword and magic. In particular, the silver thread wouldn’t work against strong opponents such as Agnus. It wasn’t reasonable to be obsessed with using the silver thread as a secondary weapon.

‘Let’s use it as an item making material.’

In the first place, the silver thread was a ‘material that all blacksmiths of the East Continent dreamt about having.’ Grid had forgotten about this fact while obsessing with the silver thread as a secondary weapon. Grid was able to think more rationally than before since dealing with Agnus.

‘Putting the thread between blades... If I use this as an item making material, it would be a highly useable secondary weapon.’

The usage that Grid thought about?

"Being drawn together!"

“Nyang?”

Noe was surprised by Grid’s sudden and loud shout. Grid stroked the head of the little guy whose eyes had become rounded.

"I can connect the parts of Sword Ghost with the silver thread. With one click of the button, the silver thread will be pulled and the blades will fly, automatically attaching to the Sword Ghost!"

“...Nyang?”

Noe couldn't understand what was happening. Noe made a confused expression, but the excited Grid didn't care.

"It is easy to imagine it as Spiderman shooting a thread from the wrist. I will make an item."

One of Grid's few advantages was that he wasn't indecisive. Once decided, he acted quickly.

“Legendary Blacksmith's Creation!”

[Legendary Blacksmith's Creation]

You can create three equipment item production methods every time the skill level of the 'Legendary Blacksmith's Craftsmanship Skill' goes up.

Number of items that can be created at present: 10/24.]

* When items are produced using this skill, the name of the creator is automatically placed on the item.

[What item do you want to create?]

“Secondary weapon. With a single click of the button, the tool will pull or loosen the silver thread.”

[...Analyzing your intentions. I understand. I will inform you after understanding the item information of the silver thread.]

“...”

It was a pattern that had never been seen before. Grid was a little nervous but waited quietly. But the system was silent. He waited one minute, two minutes then five minutes. However, nothing was said.

‘It isn't possible?’

He wanted to explain the exact item but maybe he had explained too much.

‘I need to be more specific...’

The moment Grid was about to explain again.

[The analysis of the silver thread is over. I have grasped the intentions of the item you want to create. Are you sure you want to create it?]

“...!”

Indeed, the supercomputer! Grid marvelled at the comprehension of Satisfy and nodded.

“Yes!”

[What materials would you like to use?]

“I will attach it to the handle of the Sword Ghost, so it should be the same material.”

Grid confirmed there was a small amount of drake’s fang remaining and decided to use it as the material. A blank blueprint appeared in front of him.

[Please design the item.]

‘The outline...’

The Legendary Blacksmith’s Creation was convenient to use. Even if the user had no knowledge of the item he wanted to create, it would be completed with the help of the system. Grid trusted in this and filled in the blank blueprint. He designed a small square box that wouldn’t be disturbed when attached to the handle of the Sword Ghost and designed a spinning fan. It was intended to loosen or pull the silver thread according to the direction of the fan.

‘It will be done by clicking the button outside the box.’

Slowly, slowly. He wasn’t a professional but he did it carefully. Grid spend two hours constantly revising and designing the box. However, the completed design was too poor. It was a small box five centimetres in diameter that was made of drake fangs. There were two buttons on the outside and a fan that rotated clockwise

or anticlockwise depending on which button was clicked. The fan would pull or loosen the silver thread according to the rotation.

Grid's idea was very simple.

“I will put several of these boxes on the handle of the Sword Ghost. At the end of the silver thread, I will hang new types of blades that will be produced. Then I will automatically attach and detach the desired blade with one click of a button.”

[...]

The design was over. Yet there was no response from the system. It seemed difficult to interpret Grid's design.

“...A failure.”

Perhaps he tried too much.

‘I should go to the Internet and think of the scientific structure.’

The moment that Grid sighed and was going to log out.

[Have you decided? When you complete the blueprint, the number of available creation skill will decrease by one.]

“Oh...!”

The Legendary Blacksmith's Creation skill was better than Grid expected. This was the power of the supercomputer called Morpheus.

“I have decided!”

The moment Grid spoke.

Suksak suksak.

Numbers and languages quickly covered Grid's blueprint. All types of figures were being calculated in real time. The system was doing its best to supplement the contents of the design created by Grid. After a few minutes.

[Please describe the characteristics of the item.]

The rebuilding of the blueprint was over! The appearance of the box in the design was the same as Grid's original design, but the internal structure was based on a level that the system could understand.

‘The energy source of the fan is mana.’

Mana was consumed every time he used it. But Grid accepted this, since he was just thankful that the item was created successfully. He smiled and explained.

“It’s a secondary tool that can detach a blade with one click of a button. The blade connected to the silver thread will usually stay in the inventory and will appear when the button is pressed! Then it will pop out! And it will be mounted on the handle. Huhut.”

A highly practical item! Grid explained the concept of the newly created secondary tool with enthusiasm. But then the system struck.

[It is impossible to reproduce this due to Satisfy's settings. The silver thread on the outside of the inventory can't be linked to blades stored separately in the inventory. They should be in the same place since they are connected items.]

“...?”

[It is recommended that you make a separate storage space to store the blades connected with the silver thread.]

“...”

(He held a handle in calloused hands and 10 large blades around his body.)

It was an image of the Overgeared King that would later be on everyone's lips.

Chapter 668

Over four hours. It was the time Grid spent by the roadside creating a new item. He was only focused on one thing.

“...Finished.”

A confident look! Grid completed the process of creating an item and asserted.

“It’s the best!”

[Pulling Tool]

* Secondary tool.

A small box with a diameter of five centimeters, created by the blacksmith Grid who is eager to learn the divine techniques.

When the button on top of the box is clicked, the internal fan will rotate counterclockwise and release the silver thread. When the button on the bottom is clicked, the internal fan rotates clockwise and pulls the silver thread. It takes 0.3 seconds every time.

The end of the silver thread can be attached to a ‘blade’ item.

Conditions of Use: Depends on where the box is installed.

* The box can be installed anywhere.

Fan Operation (Button Click) Resource Consumption: 630 mana.

“Kuk...”

0.3 seconds!

The time it took to detach and attach a blade was dramatically reduced!

"I will experiment right now!"

The giddy Grid headed towards the smithy.

Ttang! Ttang!

"Stupid bastard! There's no rhythm in your hammering! How many times do I need to tell you to listen to the melody of the metal!?"

"The fire isn't good at all. You can smelt more metal by properly controlling the intensity of the flames, just like a woman's body."

The large smithy located in the center of Reinhardt. Advanced blacksmiths from all over the kingdom and the blacksmiths of Pangea were training thousands of blacksmiths. The effect of the teaching was unrivalled as the techniques of the East Continent and West Continent combined in a positive direction.

[Baron's Beginner Blacksmith's skill has risen!]

[Spinner's Intermediate Blacksmith skill has matured!]

[Medon's Intermediate Blacksmith skill has achieved dramatic maturity!]

"Well well. Okay, very good!"

The only craftsman blacksmith in the Overgeared Kingdom, Khan. He was in charge of the blacksmiths management and education and smiled warmly. He was very happy to see the blacksmiths teaching, learning, competing, and growing every day. He hoped they could develop and contribute to King Grid.

"His Majesty would've accomplished a great feat somewhere..."

Grid had left Reinhardt immediately after kidnapping tens of thousands of residents of Pangea. What was he doing now? It was obvious. He would be sure to impress people with good deeds or would've made a great piece of equipment with the best techniques on the continent. This was what Khan believed.

Snap!

The front door of the smith, which a able-bodied man had to push with all his strength, opened lightly like a reed swaying in the wind. It was followed by the appearance of a person.

"Out of the way!

It was Grid. Something was so urgent that Grid forgot he was a king and stood before the nearest furnace. He immediately pulled out a hammer.

“The Overgeared King...!”

The attention of the blacksmiths focused on Grid. The legendary blacksmith, Pagma's Descendant. It was a great learning opportunity for the blacksmiths to observe him making an item. The blacksmiths couldn't hide their excitement as they gathered by Grid's side. Of course, Khan was the same.

‘These resolute eyes...!’

Khan gulped. He was already excited to see what type of item Grid would make. Grid pulled out the drake fangs and silver thread.

“Ohhhh!”

The materials that were as rare as pulling a star from the sky were brought out at the same time! The expectations of the blacksmiths soared into the sky.

‘Is he trying to make a legendary sword?’

‘It's likely to be an armor if he took out the silver thread. The silver thread will increase the aesthetic beauty of the armor and will also increase its defense.’

What would the only legendary blacksmith in the world make with such unusual items? Everyone forgot what they were doing as they focused only on Grid. Grid started making the item without realizing the eyes of those around him.

Ttang! Ttang!

“...Huh?”

Hwaruk! Hwaruruk!

“...?”

Ttang! Ttang!

“...”

Doubt appeared on the blacksmiths' faces as Grid's work progressed. Grid used the precious drake fangs to create an empty box and an unidentified round disc. Unlike everyone's expectations, it was neither a weapon nor armor. The purpose was unknown.

‘What?’

The box and disc produced by Grid were very small. The box was only five centimeters in diameter and the disc was less than three centimeters. It was the size of a kid's toy. The blacksmiths couldn't believe it.

'The precious drake fang was turned into this...'

Maybe the Overgeared King didn't know about the importance of resources! Some people started asking questions like this while Grid continued working. He took a strange of silver thread, wound it on the small disc and mounted it in the box. The advanced blacksmiths all felt admiration. Grid's dexterity was so delicate that they could never reach it in their lives.

On the other hand, the intermediate and below blacksmiths didn't feel any inspiration. Grid finished it so quickly that they mistook it as an easy task.

"Okay, it's finished."

Grid smiled with satisfaction, took out the +7 Sword Ghost and separated it into two. Then the Pulling Device box was attached to the handle. It was welded together using the blast furnace.

“Kukuk... Kukukuk!”

What was so good? Grid was laughing alone with a very pleased expression. The blacksmiths cocked their heads to one side.

Click!

Grid pressed a button on the attached box. Then.

Hwiririk!

The silver thread stretched out from the box.

Tadak.

Grid pressed a button again. Then this time.

Hwiririk!

The extended silver thread returned to the box.

“Huh...?”

A spectacular sight!

The blacksmiths started to show greater interest in the tool that Grid produced. But the precise use of it hadn't yet been determined.

‘It's amazing, but what's the significance of shooting out a strand of silver thread...?’

‘The silver thread can be shot out, but it's too weak to be used as a weapon...’

‘It isn't a weapon, but an assisting tool. Does he intend to launch the silver thread at trees and pillars, or to bind the enemy's body?’

‘The length of the silver thread is too short for that. It is less than one meter.’

‘Hmmm...’

Most production class players chose the Saharan Empire as their home country. It was because the empire's rich economy benefited the production classes. Due to that, the Overgeared Kingdom's blacksmiths were 100% NPCs. The NPCs who only knew the world of Satisfy couldn't grasp the intentions of the modern day Grid. Grid pulled out Belial's Horn.

[Belial's Horn]

A weapon material that contains Belial's magic power.

Various options are added when making weapons.

However, finding a blacksmith who can handle this horn is as difficult as picking a star from the sky.

It was a weapon production material that a great demon dropped. It could be considered a production material with more value than adamantium. Grid had already dealt with Belial's Horn in the process of making items for his kingdom's meritorious retainers. It was also several times!

'There will be at least eight options if I make a weapon with Belial's Horn.'

Additional physical damage, additional magic damage, additional fire damage, additional dark damage, there was a certain probability of releasing fire when attacking, additional damage to divine existences and the ability to cause hallucinations.

Grid had learned this while making weapons for his retainers. When making a weapon with Belial's Horn, at least two to four of the eight options were assigned to the weapon.

'I want to add physical damage, fire damage, and damage to divine existences.'

These were the options that belonged to Piaro's hand plow. The power was overwhelming. The weapon that Grid would make with Belial's Horn was a 'blade.'

Grid hoped that there wouldn't be the additional magic damage option as he threw Belial's Horn into the furnace.

Kurururung!

"Heok...!"

The blacksmiths held their breaths. There was turbulence as soon as Belial's Horn entered the fire.

“T-The curse of a great demon?”

Khan reassured the anxious blacksmiths.

"Don't make a big fuss. It isn't a curse. This is a shock caused by the special magic power contained in the demon's horn."

This was the reason why blacksmiths found it hard to handle Belial's Horn. Belial's Horn had a very violent temper. In particular, the process of resistance was extremely severe.

Ttang!

Peeeeeeong!

Ttang!

Kwa kwa kwang!

The red Belial's Horn was placed on the anvil. An explosion of flames and darkness swallowed Grid every time he hammered it. Grid kept suffering damage.

[You have suffered 4,400 damage.]

[You have suffered 4,530 damage.]

[The effect of Doran's Ring has been activated.]

[2,265 health has been restored.]

[You have suffered 4,370 damage.]

[The experience of Tiramet's Belt has increased by 0.01%!]

'It would've been unfair if the item experience didn't rise.'

If Grid's stats and items weren't as high, he might've lost his life in the process of refining Belial's Horn.

Ttang! Ttang!

Kwarururung!

He hammered it hundreds of times! Grid was swallowed up by flames and darkness every time he hammered it, but he didn't die. He was able to cope with the anticipated damage using potions, the

healing effect of Tiramet's Belt, and the defensive effect of the First King title.

“...Gulp.”

Risking their lives with blacksmith work? The blacksmiths watched Grid work with fear and horror. Everyone shut their mouths and focused on Grid's work.

[Your potion cooldown time hasn't returned.]

“Sigh.”

The resistance of Belial's Horn was terrible. Grid was injured and had to rest a few times along the way. It wasn't something that could be done with ordinary persistence.

"G... Ghoul..."

“...”

Night was over and the bright morning arrived. The blacksmiths had forgotten about eating while watching Grid work and unknowingly fell asleep.

Ttang! Ttang!

Hwaruruk!

Belial's Horn was still resisting. But its momentum had waned. Grid felt that the end was coming. Once the sun was high in the sky.

[You are extremely concentrated and the Legendary Blacksmith's Patience skill has been activated.]

[Vitality, defense, and dexterity will rise by 200% for one hour.]

The patience effect, which had a much lower rate of activating than the Legendary Blacksmith's Breath, was triggered and made Grid's work easier.

Ttang! Ttang!

Grid kept up the hammering and Belial's Horn started to

gradually change shape. It was forming the shape of a blade as Grid intended. Then something amazing happened.

[After the last tempering, Belial's Horn is strengthened.]

[Enhanced Belial's Horn]

Belial's Horn enhanced by the legendary blacksmith Grid.

The Enhanced Belial's Horn is a better weapons building material than the existing Belial's Horn.

However, the degree of difficulty in handling it has also increased. A lot of time and effort must be spend to forge it into the form that you want.

"Eh...?"

A similar phenomenon to when the Red Phoenix's Breath became the Enhanced Phoenix Breath occurred!

Chapter 669

‘Enhanced... Just like the byproduct of the divine creatures, the byproduct of a great demon is also a myth rated material.’

It was natural when thinking about the existence of a great demon. It was right that Belial’s Horn would be a material superior to ordinary materials.

“Good...”

Grid’s expectations were amplified. Considering that the weapons made with Belial’s Horn exerted the greatest power, the blade made with the Enhanced Belial’s Horn would far surpass it.

‘There might be 2~4 options attached, possibly more...!’

Duguen! Duguen!

Grid’s heart thumped wildly with joy.

‘Calm down.’

Grid was aware from numerous experiences how important composure was. He was afraid that he would be in a hurry when working and become disappointed. Therefore, Grid took deep breaths and controlled his mind. He try to soothe his excited heart.

“...”

Despite feeling expectant of the result produced by the Enhanced Belial’s Horn, his excited mind became calm.

“...”

He couldn’t hear the voices of the blacksmiths gathered around him.

“...”

He looked back on his techniques. He looked back on his mistakes. He looked back on his goals. Time flowed.

“...!”

The blacksmiths watching Grid held their breaths. Belial's Horn that had been emitting fire and demonic energy. Grid stared at it and his eyes deepened like an abyss.

‘A bright and clean mind...!’

Khan and the blacksmiths got goosebumps.

Ttaaaaaang!

The sound of Grid hitting Belial's Horn made a clear sound that resonated through the huge smithy.

‘Ah...!’

White from the White Hammer Smithy, Enoch from the Blue Flames Smithy, Byuksan of the Black Anvil Smithy, and Lahochu of the Red Tongs Smithy. They were praised as the four great blacksmiths of Pangea. Now they were inspired by Grid's techniques!

[White has reached new enlightenment as a blacksmith of the Overgeared Kingdom! He has been blocked by the wall of the Advanced Blacksmith's technique and now has room to grow into a craftsman!]

[Enoch has reached new enlightenment as a blacksmith of the Overgeared Kingdom! He has been blocked by the wall of the Advanced Blacksmith's technique and now has room to grow into a craftsman...]

[Byuksan has reached new enlightenment as a blacksmith of the Overgeared Kingdom! He has been blocked by the wall of the Advanced Blacksmith's technique...]

[Lahochu has reached new enlightenment as a blacksmith of the Overgeared Kingdom! He has been blocked by the wall...]

“Oh... Ohhhhhh!”

Khan's elderly body shook. The bright future of a blacksmith kingdom, the Overgeared Kingdom, was unfolding beautifully in

his head. He was eager. He wanted to survive longer and see Grid's works. He wanted to do more for the bright future of the Overgeared Kingdom. This desire was passed on to Grid.

‘Khan.’

Ttang! Ttang!

Grid reached his peak while tempering Belial's Horn. He felt the burning aspiration of someone who was sometimes a friend, sometimes a teacher, and sometimes a father. Thus, he poured even more strength and skill into his hammering.

‘Don't think about dying until you learn from all my skills.’

His first friend, Grid wanted to be with Khan forever. This wish raised Grid's concentration to a higher level. A stage of self-transcendence. Now Grid forgot even himself. He couldn't distinguish himself from the hammer and as a result, Belial's Horn became further tempered.

[You are extremely concentrated and the Legendary Blacksmith's Breath skill has been activated.]

[You are extremely concentrated and the Legendary Blacksmith's Patience skill has been activated.]

[You are extremely concentrated and the Legendary Blacksmith's Breath skill has been activated.]

[You are extremely concentrated and the Legendary Blacksmith's Patience skill has been activated.]

[You are extremely con...]

...

...

Ttaaang!

Every time he hit it with the hammer, Belial's Horn would flash red and black. The material to make the strongest weapon in

existence gradually took the shape of a blade.

“...It’s finally over.”

After a long time, the result came out. It was beyond Grid’s expectations.

[Blade Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires]

Rating: Myth

Durability: 1,660/1,660 Attack Power: 3,500

- * 20% increase in physical attack power.
- * 20% increase in magic attack power.
- * 30% bonus fire attribute damage.
- * 30% bonus dark attribute damage.
- * Deals an additional 50% damage to sacred beings.
- * There is a certain probability of flames (large) being released when attacking.
- * There is a low probability of illusions being released when attacking.
- ★ There is a certain probability of a black flames explosion when attacking.
- * The skill ‘Enlightenment’ is created.
- * The skill ‘Ecstasy of Desire’ is created.

It is a blade that will become a myth beyond a legend. The owner of this blade will leave countless achievements and will be the protagonists of hymns that future generations will sing.

Of course, this is a story for when the blade is attached to a handle. It isn’t possible to use the blade with no handle.

The blacksmith Grid has surpassed the skills of a god and has shared his enlightenment and aspirations with others.

The blinking flames on this silvery blade show an artistry that is

rare even in dragon lairs.

The hidden function of 'black flames' has been implemented because the features of Belial's Horn have been drawn out to the extremes.

The explosion of black flames will ignore all fire resistance and dark resistance of the target and will ruin the area.

Conditions of Use: Under the premise that a handle is attached, the three highest ranked use of each class in which a sword can be equipped.

Weight: 1,999

[Enlightenment Lv. 1]

A persistent passive.

Increases character experience and skill experience acquisition by 10%, and accuracy and evasion by 20%.

* Skills attached to myth rated items can be upgraded.

[Ecstasy of Desire Lv. 1]

A conditionally triggered passive.

When fighting an enemy with a higher level than yourself, there is a very low probability of entering a 'selfless' state if your health drops below a certain point.

Your attack power will increase by three times and your evasion by 99% for 20 seconds.

However, defense will fall to 0.

* Skills attached to myth rated items can be upgraded.

"Uh... Um..."

Of the options that were possible when making a weapon out of Belial's Horn, Grid had uncovered eight. But now he saw nine things in total. And all nine of them were attached to his weapon.

“...This is really amazing.”

The flames (large) that had a certain chance of being emitted was a secondary effect that applied 5,000 fixed damage. Of course, damage wasn't fully applied to targets with fire resistance, but this wasn't a disadvantage. Grid always wanted the fire release option. Yet there were eight options as well as the fire release one. No, nine options were allocated.

Grid had especially high anticipation for the hidden attribute of black flames.

‘A unique property that ignores fire and dark resistance...’

The explosion was also likely to be a splash attack. Maybe it would be similar to the 5,000 damage of the flames (large). No, it would show great destructive power even if it dealt only half of that damage.

‘Next.’

It might not be comparable to Kraugel's Super Sensitivity, but the Enlightenment effect would be very helpful in battle. Starting with the durability and attack power, all the options were perfect. There was only one problem.

‘Ecstasy of Desire...’

It was a skill that reminded of the legendary weapon Sword of Self-transcendence produced during his beginner days. Strictly speaking, it could be called a higher state than self-transcendence. Perfect State of Self-Transcendence was a skill that caused the user to lose their ego in exchange for doubling all stats. They would also be defenseless for two seconds after the duration ended.

‘Certainly... It is a hundred times better than the Perfect State of Self-Transcendence skill. It's much more powerful to have my attack power triple than my stats doubling.’

Furthermore, his evasion increased to 99%. It meant he could avoid 99 out of 100 attacks. It was almost a cheat key. But as

mentioned before, there was a problem. It was also a deadly one.

‘Defense will become zero...’

Didn’t it mean a 1% chance of being hit? Grid had a 99% evasion rate, so from an ordinary person’s point of view, having zero defense wasn’t something to worry about. But who was Grid? He was an unlucky person. The probability of 1% was too annoying.

‘Ah, damn... I feel like this is a troll skill...’

No, he shouldn’t jump to conclusions. Grid shook his head and pulled out the Sword Ghost with the Pulling Device attached to it. Then he tied the Enlightenment Blade to the other end of the silver thread.

“...”

The blacksmiths were still unable to grasp the identity of the pulling device and showed great interest. They were excited to finally find out the use of the box. Then...

Ttalkak.

Grid pressed a button. Then.

Chwarururuk!

Clink!

The Enlightenment Blade flew and was automatically fitted to the Sword Ghost. Grid’s intention was revealed. There was a reason why Grid tried the Sword Ghost as a handle. The reason...

[Sword Ghost (Small Piece) and the Blade Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires have been combined. The item information will be updated.]

[Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires]

Rating: Myth

...

...

* For every attack that hits the same target, 10% attack power will accumulate (up to 100%).

A sword that will become a myth beyond a legend.

The owner of this sword will leave countless achievements and will be the protagonists of hymns that future generations will sing.

...

...

...

The Sword Ghost was a sword designed to exert the best power in combat. Compared to other weapons, it was very comfortable to handle and had the option of exerting extreme attack power. It was easy to use and strong. Grid was obsessed with the Sword Ghost because he wanted to add the strength of the Sword Ghost to his new blade. This was the result.

Clack!

Chwaruruk!

Clink!

Once he clicked the button again, the blade separated from the handle. It flew through the air, was grabbed by a God Hand and inserted into Grid's waist belt. This item swap was at the speed of light.

"...Huh."

The blacksmiths couldn't close their mouths after grasping Grid's intent.

[You have failed to enhance the +0 Blade Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires.]

[You have failed to enhance the +0 Blade Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires.]

[You have failed to enhance the +0 Blade Born from

Enlightenment and Strong...]

“...”

Grid shed tears. He tasted the pain of his heart breaking despite hearing from Jishuka that myth rated weapons were difficult to enhance.

“XX.”

Grid forgot his dignity and cursed before leaving the smithy. He intended to relieve his stress and test the power of the weapon by hitting the scarecrows in the training ground.

After a moment.

Kuwaaaaaang!

“Pounding Mortar?”

Reinhardt shook. It was like the shock that occurred when Piaro and Kraugel competed in Reidan.

Chapter 670

“The Overgeared King!”

The training grounds. Asmophel was training the soldiers when he found Grid and ran over. He was interested in the blade hanging from Grid’s waist.

“Isn’t that a peculiar shaped weapon?”

It was a blade without a handle. He wondered if it could even be called a weapon?

“Is the production process unfinished? Ah!”

Asmophel’s eyes widened in the middle of his question. It was because the blade hanging at Grid’s waist suddenly heated up like lava and threw out flames. It blossomed like a flower and disappeared, looking beautiful and mysterious. Grid smiled warmly.

“Isn’t it cool? Asmophel, this is a blade made of Belial’s Horn, just like your weapon. This is the also the finished product.”

A long explanation wasn’t necessary.

Tadak!

Grid pulled out the Sword Ghost and pressed a button on the Pulling Device.

Hwiririk!

Clink!

The blade was drawn by the silver thread towards the Sword Ghost and became attached.

“Huh... That’s why there is a deep groove in the blade.”

“Yes, it can attach to the blade of the small piece like a sheath.”

“Great. You can use it during battle and deal an unexpected blow to the enemy.”

“Um, well... I can use it for that purpose.”

Grid crossed the training ground while talking to Asmophel. His dignity grabbed the attention of the soldiers. Thousands of soldiers forgot about training as they watched Grid. There were also players present.

There was Soldier, who was active on Cork Island with Peak Sword, as well as players who had the ‘soldier’ class. Why did they enlist in the Overgeared Kingdom’s army instead of the Saharan Empire? It wasn’t because of Grid or the expectations that the future of the Overgeared Kingdom would be brighter than the empire. They only wanted the mass produced Grid set.

That’s right. They aimed to carry out quests they could receive from the Overgeared army and built up items based on it. It was an incomplete force that had the ability to leave the Overgeared Kingdom at any time after achieving their goals.

‘If it wasn’t for the mass produced Grid set...’

‘I would’ve enlisted with the empire or Ares.’

‘From the standpoint of a soldier, the empire and Ares are much more advantageous than Grid.’

They would gain the mass produced Grid set and then leave. In order to obtain the set, they had to contribute to the development of the Overgeared Kingdom.

“Huh? What’s he trying to do?”

The players looked at the Overgeared Kingdom as a stage to ‘step through.’ Unlike the NPC soldiers, they looked at Grid without any inspiration. Grid was standing in front of a scarecrow on one side of the training ground.

Someone laughed. "Is he going to show off his sword dance in front of the soldiers in order to increase the morale of the army?"

“Pfft...”

Grid's strength was known by all. It was the same with the player soldiers. But the player soldiers remembered the battle in the Belto Kingdom not long ago. Grid was defeated by Kraugel in the National Competition and pushed back by Agnus in the Belto Kingdom, so they recognized him as the 'number two.' They thought it was funny that Grid was posturing in front of his soldiers.

'Well, the NPC soldiers are frogs in a well who don't know the identities of Kraugel and Agnus. They will praise him if Grid shows off his sword dance.'

'Grid will enjoy the soldiers making a big fuss over him.'

The player soldiers weren't disregarding Grid right now. They were jealous of Grid who was beyond them. However, these people didn't want to admit that they were jealous of Grid. They tried to find a small flaw in Grid in order to criticize him.

"Um."

On the other hand, Grid didn't even see the player soldiers. He knew exactly why they joined the Overgeared Kingdom's army. He thought they were just passing by and treated them as a folding screen. In addition, the reason why Grid came to the training ground was to test the power of his weapon, not for the soldiers.

"I will start the test."

Hwaruruk!

Sparks flew from the sword in Grid's hand. He struck a training scarecrow that had a fixed defense and resistance of 0. However, the power and effect was beyond the category of a basic attack.

Peeeeeeong!

"....!!"

After making the myth rated item, all stats had risen by 10 and Grid's total strength was 3,120. At the third awakening, the

strength stat gave an extra 0.4 attack power per one point. Thus, 3,120 strength guaranteed 1,248 damage. There was the 20% increased physical attack power, 30% additional fire damage and the 30% additional dark damage. Once the sum of the Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires was added together, his attack power was 6,300. It was a total of 7,548 attack power for those who had no fire resistance and dark resistance, plus the effects of Pagma's Swordsmanship Lv. 4 and Weapons Mastery Lv. 5. The deactivated Pagma's Swordsmanship Lv. 4 increased attack power by 34% and Intermediate Weapons Mastery Lv. 5 increased attack power by 17%.

[You have dealt 11,397 damage to the target.]

Grid's basic attack dealt more than 10,000 damage to the scarecrow.

Kung!

“...!!!”

The scarecrow fell down, proof that it suffered more than 10,000 damage, before jumping up again. The soldiers' mouths dropped open as Grid attacked the scarecrow a second, third and fourth time.

Jjang! Jjejeong! Jjejejeok!

[You have dealt 12,537 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt 13,791 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt 15,170 damage to the target.]

The effect of Sword Ghost increased attack power once it attacked the same target. Thus, the scarecrow started to suffer more damage.

“...Eh?”

The players doubted their eyes. Grid didn't seem to be using a skill. This made it hard to understand why the scarecrow fell every

time it was hit.

‘Surely he isn’t doing more than 10,000 damage with a basic attack?’

‘This is impossible...’

The soldiers kept refusing to believe it.

Jeeeong!

[Critical!]

[The effect of the title ‘Death in One Shot!’ has been activated, adding 30% critical damage!]

A critical was applied to Grid’s basic attack. The important point here was that like the Death in One Shot! title, Pagma’s Swordsmanship also increased critical damage. Pagma’s Swordsmanship Lv. 4 increased critical damage by 20%. While a player’s base critical damage was 200%, Grid’s critical damage was more than 250%. It was a number that would shame assassins.

[You have dealt 41,718 damage to the target!]

Kwajak!

"...This isn’t a basic attack?"

The scarecrows had the option of ‘stabilizing when under 50,000 damage.’ The players started turning pale. Grid hit the scarecrow again.

[The +8 Holy Light Gloves’s option effect is activated, causing the skill ‘5 Joint Attacks’ to be generated!]

[You have dealt 91,780 damage to the target!]

Every time he hit the same target, the option of Sword Ghost increased the default damage. At the same time, 5 Joint Attacks was activated, turning the scarecrow into ashes.

Kuwaaang!

[The option effect of the Sword Born from Enlightenment and

Strong Desires has added 5,000 fire damage!]

The fire option was activated, causing the flames to burn the ash scattering in the air without any traces left behind.

"...He is continuously using a skill. Right?"

"Of course it's a skill. How can he smash a scarecrow with basic attacks?"

The player soldiers never imagined that Grid was hitting the scarecrow with basic attacks. The misunderstanding that Grid could use 'skills without any delay' arose and they felt admiration. At that moment.

[You have dealt 11,397 damage to the target...]

[You have dealt 12,537...]

[You have dealt 13,791...]

...

...

...

[You have dealt 22,794 damage to the target!]

A notification window popped up in Grid's vision once he hit the new scarecrow 10 consecutive times and instantly raised his power by 100%.

[The option effect 'Black Flames' has activated from the Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires!]

Kuwaaaaaang!

One side of the training grounds. A total of 5,000 scarecrows used for the soldiers' training were destroyed. In the center of the burning scarecrows, Grid held a sword that was emitting black flames!

[Splash damage equal to 300% of your attack power will hit every target within 10 meters.]

[Critical!]

[The effect of the title 'Death in One Shot!' has been...]

[The +8 Holy Light Gloves's option effect is activated, causing the skill '5 Joint Attacks' to be...]

[You have dealt 854,775 damage to the target!]

[You have dealt 854,775 damage to the target!]

[You have dealt 854,775 damage to the target!]

[You have dealt 854,775...]

...

...

...

Ku kwa kwa kwa kwa! Ku kwa kwa kwa kwa!

An explosion that occurred 360 degrees around Grid. Hundreds of scarecrows were erased from the world without a trace.

“...”

"...It seems that Lauel will be angry."

The overwhelming destructive power that swept away the training ground. Asmophel wiped off the sweat that occurred due to the explosion and muttered. The soldiers and players were unable to bear the destructive power and fell down. Now they were struck dumb.

“...Awesome.”

Grid shed tears of joy. He didn't even use the buff skills such as Blackening or Blacksmith's Rage, yet he destroyed an area of 10 meters.

On this day.

Title: To those who say that the Overgeared King is no better than Agnus.

Contents: Hello. I am Soldier J of the Overgeared Kingdom's army. Today, I want to tell you the truth. You might not imagine it, but Lord Grid was going easy when he faced Agnus. In fact, King Grid has a burning sword... This sword can burn Agnus, the death knights, liches, and everything else... But King Grid didn't use it because it's too much ——;;;

For reference, I will be in the Overgeared Kingdom's army forever.

A ridiculous rumor started to spread around the Satisfy communities. Absolutely zero credence was placed in the contents. People thought that the Overgeared Kingdom was manipulating public opinion to protect Grid's reputation. Well, the truth would be revealed someday.

Later.

“Salute!”

“Hooray King Grid!”

“...?”

The eyes of the player soldiers were as motivated as the NPC soldiers. The enthusiastic Overgeared army was quickly becoming stronger.

Chapter 671

"...58 gold each."

The 'training scarecrows' that could be purchased and installed from the 'Facilities' menu was quite expensive as it was a military equipment that could be used semi-permanently. But according to the report, 219 scarecrows disappeared without a trace. Why? They were smashed by none other than Grid.

'Why did he destroy the sinless and expensive scarecrows? ...Wait, didn't Grid say he would make a sword out of Belial's Horn?'

Shake shake.

Lauel shook as he started worrying about Grid.

'Surely he didn't fail to make an item?'

How stressed would Grid have to be to destroy national facilities?

'He would be upset if the weapon made of Belial's Horn has an unsatisfying finish.'

It was right after Grid met the powerhouse called Agnus. He would already be on edge so how much pain would Grid have suffered failing to produce a weapon?

'This... I have to comfort him.'

As a friend and colleague, Lauel was worried about Grid and rose from his seat. He ignored the stacks of paper piled up like a mountain and tried to send a whisper to Grid.

"Hi, hisashiburi." (Long time no see in Japanese)

At that moment, the door opened without permission and Pope Damian entered. He had the beaming expression that was his 'I'm dating Isabel' face.

"Why has Your Holiness come to see me? Aren't you busy

preparing for the Vatican's festival?"

Lauel liked Damian a lot. It was because there was good communication between them.

"Yare yare... Is Lauel, the brain of Overgeared, busy? I came to see if the Rebecca temples are operating well."

As the pope, Damian built a total of three Rebecca temples in Reinhardt. There were 50 priests and 100 paladins in each one. But as the saying went, priests were precious. Since it was virtually impossible to deploy a large number of NPC priests, Damian gave quests to the player priests and led them to stay in the Overgeared Kingdom. As a result, a large number of priests were stationed in each temple. But were they working for the kingdom properly? Damian was honestly sorry.

"Not long ago, I saw that Grid was lacking priests when fighting Immortal. Did the Saharan Empire tempt away all the priests?"

Lauel smiled at the worried Damian.

"No. The priests are still staying in the Overgeared Kingdom. The reason Grid didn't bring priests with him was because he felt he had a lot of room. He hadn't expected Agnus' emergence."

"Is that so? I was worried about the recent rumor that the empire is trying to access our priests in the Overgeared Kingdom. Fortunately, it was just a rumor."

"..."

It wasn't nonsense. The Saharan Empire was trying to intimidate the Overgeared Kingdom and were jockeying to take the Rebecca priests.

'Thanks to this, Faker is really busy.'

The shadow behind the Overgeared Kingdom. Faker was always watching the Rebecca priests. He blocked the empire's spies before they could contact the priests. Lauel felt sorry for Faker, who

didn't have time to do his individual work. But Faker had good news recently.

"My level is going up quickly while hunting the enemy spies. It's better than monster hunting."

It wasn't false. Faker's level was rising faster than the Overgeared members at the hunting grounds. The Saharan Empire was helping Faker.

'Furthermore, Kasim seems interested in Faker.'

Kasim was King of the Shadows and a disciple of Lantier. He was a named NPC on the same rank as Piaro and Asmophel. It was extremely good news that he was interested in Faker. Maybe Faker would receive a hidden quest and learn Lantier's skills.

'...Faker might become strong enough to compete with Grid.'

Faker rarely made public appearances, unlike the other Overgeared members. The number of times he participated in various events and battles was smaller than the other Overgeared members. It wasn't because Faker was weak, but because he acted secretly. Faker had as much talent as Jishuka, as much passion as Regas, and as much reasoning ability as Pon. His potential for development was unlimited.

'Due to the nature of his class, there's little time for personal activities.'

If he grew while hunting enemy spies and received Lantier's teachings...

"...Sir? Lauel?"

"Ah, I'm sorry."

Lauel was locked in thought and became startled at Damian's voice. Damian felt sorry for Lauel.

"Aren't you doing most work alone these days? Then your hair loss will become worse. Shouldn't you obtain more manpower?"

"Haha, it's okay. Since then, I have greatly increased the number of people involved in administrative affairs. I was thinking about something else."

As with any other country, the Overgeared Kingdom was zealous in seeking manpower. They often held trials to recruit NPCs and players talented in each field. Furthermore, the growth rate of the NPCs taught by Sage Sticks was so high that the workforce of the Overgeared Kingdom was rapidly increasing. Lauel's workload had declined from what it was a few months ago. However, he still had a murderous schedule.

"Then I'm glad... By the way, where were you planning to go?"

"Ah, I was going to see Grid. His Majesty seems to be in pain after failing to make an item."

"W-What? Grid failed to make an item?"

Damian had an expression like he lost his country.

"Unbelievable! The legendary blacksmith Grid failed to make an item!"

"..."

Grid was the person who saved Isabel with just his blacksmithing techniques. Damian's experience with Grid's blacksmithing techniques was thousands, tens of thousands of times greater than anyone else. But Grid had failed to make an item. The impact that Damian received was very large. Vantner, who was passing by in the hallway, heard his scream and rushed in.

"What? Grid failed in making an item?!"

Vantner's voice was as loud as a train horn. He was like Orator Huroi as he easily attracted people's attention.

"Is it true that God Grid failed to make an item?"

"Grid made a normal weapon?"

"No, he actually failed in making an item! The materials were

destroyed!”

“Crazy...! Has the level of Grid’s blacksmithing skill fallen?”

"Will Grid be deprived of his legendary blacksmith status?"

The rumors became exaggerated! Rumors spread that Grid would be deprived of his qualification as a legendary blacksmith and plunged the Overgeared Guild into chaos.

“Is it a penalty from when he was forced to assimilate in the fight against Agnus?”

“Now Grid is a legendary magician instead of a legendary blacksmith?”

“Unbelievable... The Overgeared King isn’t a blacksmith but a magician... Then is he no longer the Overgeared King?”

"Do we have to change his name to the Magic King...?"

"How big is Grid’s heartache...?!!!"

This misunderstood Overgeared members started searching all over Reinhardt. It was to find Grid who was hiding alone somewhere. Damian was with them. Then.

“I found him!”

An Overgeared member was able to find Grid at the training ground. Grid had just destroyed hundreds of scarecrows and was afraid of Lael’s nagging.

"Look at that dead expression!"

"The rumors were true..."

"G-Grid, are you okay?"

“...?”

What was with all the fuss? Grid wondered about the violently worried Overgeared members. Then Damian ran up to Grid.

“Grid! Don’t be saddened by the fact that you failed to make an

item!”

“...?”

“There are also times when monkeys fall from trees! No matter how skilled Grid is, you can’t always be good! Isn’t it just today? Even if you failed to make an item, you can make the next item well!”

“...What are you saying?”

Grid didn’t understand why people were saying that he failed to make an item. Damian looked at the frowning Grid and hit his chest.

“Hit me!”

“...??”

“Didn’t you fight me in the National Competition? I am very sturdy! I won’t die! Hit me until your broken heart is soothed! Relieve your stress!”

The tankers of the Overgeared Guild, Toban and Vantner also stepped forward.

“Hit us! Do it heartily!”

“Release the stress that must’ve accumulated since your fight with Agnus! Now come!”

“...Ohu.”

Grid still wanted to experiment with the damage. He wanted to enjoy the power of the sword that broke all the scarecrows so easily. Then the punching bag... No, Grid happily complied with his friends.

“Okay, apply for a duel. Your experience won’t drop even if you die.”

“What is death?”

“We are tankers.”

“No Grid. Did you forget how strong I was at the National Competition? I am several times more durable than I was at that time. Just freely vent. I can endure it.”

“You won’t regret it?”

Grid smiled and wielded the Enlightenment Sword that was attached to the Sword Ghost. The target was Damian. At that moment.

Puaaaaaaaah!

Black flames exploded from the sword that collided with Damian...

"T-Time! Stop!"

Damian hurriedly shouted after checking the damage. He suggested.

“I-I will apply for a duel...!”

“What if I don’t want to?”

Grid already had a taste. Grid was excited by the ‘additional 50% damage to sacred beings’ that boasted power beyond imagination.

"Owaaaaack! Yamete! Yamete kudasai!" (Stop! Please stop!)

Damian ran away from Grid, whose eyes were shining brightly like lanterns. He didn’t have any confidence despite using his defensive buffs.

“...”

"...Did he make that sword just now?"

Vantner and Toban already shrank back. The day that praise for Grid spread around Satisfy’s communities, the Overgeared members admired the power of Grid’s weapon. It was the beginning of the full-scaled overgeared myth.

Chapter 672

“Irene!!”

“King Grid!”

"Hahahaha!”

“Hohohoho!”

“...”

An attack power of one billion, Meteor that could be instantly activated with no conditions, etc. It wasn't a dream item, but Grid succeeded in making the best item. He succeeded in this achievement three years after starting Satisfy. The joy that Grid felt was so big that it was difficult to gauge. It was natural that he would rejoice after reuniting with Irene.

“You've become even more beautiful since last I saw you!”

Grid smiled widely as he stroked Irene's soft hair. Grid's hand moved and revealed Irene's pretty little forehead. It was a very lovely forehead so Grid kissed it. He didn't care about the knights and maids watching. Irene's milky white skin turned red as she blushed.

“I'm happy. I missed your kind kisses.”

In fact, recently Irene had been very worried. Yura, Jishuka, Euphemina, Laella, etc. Grid always had beauties around him. But recently, the woman called Sua appeared and Irene realized that Grid couldn't resist his desires and would have several concubines. Grid had the right as the king. But unlike Irene's concerns, Grid didn't take any concubines.

Of course, Irene knew. The reason Grid didn't have concubines wasn't because he only loved her, but because he was so busy.

'Someday, he will have concubines.'

Irene felt pained. She was sad to think that Grid's warm touch

and breath would be shared with other women. But she didn't intend to monopolize Grid. She knew she couldn't monopolize him. A noble should have many children. For the future of the kingdom, Grid needed to have many offspring.

‘Furthermore.’

Grid was blessed by the gods. He was a presence who surpassed the flow of time. It had been five years since her marriage to Grid. Irene was in her mid-twenties, while Grid looked the same. Now they looked like the right age, but it would be different after 10 years.

‘I don't belong with him.’

The people who matched with Grid were Yura and Jishuka. Irene's eyes became red as she was reminded of the painful reality.

“Irene?”

Grid was surprised when the happily smiling Irene suddenly became tearful. He worried that he had made a mistake. Irene was deeply embarrassed.

“I'm too happy. I'm very glad to spend this time with Your Majesty.”

“...”

Grid was a person with no sense of others. He didn't know that Yura and Jishuka harbored a crush on him. But he wasn't a fool. Irene was a woman he shared his life and heart with. Grid got a glimpse of what she was thinking right now.

‘Irene... Khan... Lord...’

A finite life was a natural part of life. Satisfy's time flowed differently from reality. Grid became depressed at the thought of some of his precious people disappearing someday. But Grid didn't express it. He wanted Irene to be happy without feeling any sadness. He could be happy thanks to her, so he wanted to repay it

with her own happiness.

“Irene!”

“Your Majesty... Hup...um.”

“...Hup.”

The knights and maidens guarding by the side of Grid and Irene blushed and turned their gazes to the wall. Grid’s lips covered Irene’s small lips in a deep kiss. The two people shared a hot kiss, as if they were the only ones who existed in the world.

[Overgeared King Grid and Queen Irene’s love has set an example for the people.]

[The marriage and birth rates in the Overgeared Kingdom have increased by 20%.]

[The population growth rate of the Overgeared Kingdom has increased.]

“Huh? Isn’t this a jackpot?”

Lauel was delighted back in his office.

“...Shit.”

The bald Vantner was in tears. He felt sorrow at being solo since his mother’s womb and Pon laughed at him.

“Amazing...”

Piario felt admiration when he saw the traces of the battle in the training ground. His shock was greater since he personally trained Damian in the fields.

“Temporary farmer two... No, His Majesty has become strong enough to drive back His Holiness?”

Asmophel nodded at Piario’s question.

“That’s right. He will become stronger than I am in the next two

to three years.”

“Haha...”

Asmophel was a person who didn't exaggerate. Then his words must be true. Piaro recalled the first time he met Grid. A dull child who couldn't properly handle his own abilities.

"But now he's overwhelming a genius.”

This was the power of effort and the flow of time. A dark smile formed on Piaro's wrinkled face. Grid and Kraugel. He was proud and grateful that opening of the era of the new generation was coming closer. He thought that even the Saharan Empire pressuring the Overgeared Kingdom right now, wouldn't last forever.

‘There's a problem.’

That person called Baal's Contractor. A sinister figure also appeared at the opening of the new era. He would surely interfere with Grid along the way, making Piaro feel uneasy.

'...My role is to punish him.'

Agnus' presence was so great that Piaro made an earnest vow.

Valhalla. It was a kingdom founded by God of War Ares and the interest in it was very hot. Numerous players hoped to move to Valhalla and join Ares' army. Just like the Overgeared Kingdom had the power of items, Valhalla had the chance to grow in a systematic organization called the army.

Players had a larger choice of kingdoms to choose from and the population of the Saharan Empire decreased accordingly. It wasn't at a catastrophic level, but the empire would receive definite losses in the long run. It was a very unpleasant phenomenon from the perspective of the imperial royal family.

"The Overgeared Kingdom hasn't self-destructed yet?”

The leaders of the Saharan Empire gathered in Titan, the capital. Most of them insisted that the new kingdoms of Overgeared and Valhalla should be punished and immediately destroyed. But it wasn't easy. The empire had been pursuing a policy of eradicating immigrants for decades and was in constant conflict.

The soldiers and people were tired. The empire of today had no room to invade both Overgeared and Valhalla. That's why they wanted the Overgeared Kingdom to destroy itself. They demanded a high tribute from the Overgeared Kingdom, forcing the kingdom to naturally walk down the path of defeat. However, the Overgeared Kingdom was surprisingly resilient.

"It's really strange. How can they continue to produce battle gear and feed the people when there is no money?"

"Are they cheating us with the taxes and holding back some money?"

"No. We are thoroughly monitoring them and it's impossible."

"Then how do you explain the situation now? The situation can't be explained unless they have infinitely proliferating minerals and food."

"Infinitely proliferating minerals and food... That's a funny joke."

"It's likely that other kingdoms are helping the Overgeared Kingdom. I think it will be good to block all of the Overgeared Kingdom's diplomacy avenues."

"What's the justification? It would be more comfortable to cause a war."

"Valhalla is the problem. Valhalla was only established due to the help of the Overgeared King. The Overgeared Kingdom doesn't have any allies apart from Valhalla. It will be easy if we isolate the Overgeared Kingdom from Valhalla."

"Isn't it simple if we invade both Overgeared and Valhalla at the

same time?”

"Where can we spare the army? It's impossible for the empire to make a large-scale military move at this time due to the immigrants."

"As the war continues, the tribes are experiencing a famine. It's impossible to receive aid from their tributaries for war money and they will have to squeeze the blood of their own people, causing an internal problem. They can't cause a war for the next few years."

"The ambassador coming to the great Saharan Empire to discuss poverty... This is due to the persistence of those scum."

"First of all, the immigrants need to be eliminated. Then Overgeared and Valhalla are next."

This confusion was caused by the Overgeared Kingdom still surviving despite being supposed to perish within a few months. Why wasn't the Overgeared Kingdom suffering from a famine? It was difficult for the empire to understand.

"This quarter also has a good harvest. Congratulations, Your Majesty."

"This is all thanks to Piaro."

The agriculture of the Overgeared Kingdom was phenomenal. Spring, summer, autumn, and winter, every season had a good harvest. It was thanks to the legendary farmer Piaro's passive skill. Piaro's existence itself was fraudulent.

"I am lucky that despite having most of my possessions taken away by the empire, neither my people or my soldiers are going hungry."

Rabbit shook his head at the relieved Grid.

"It's only peaceful on the surface. The state of the Overgeared Kingdom is actually very dangerous. There is no money to invest

in different fields and development isn't happening. In the end, we will die out."

"In the end, we have to get away from paying a tribute to the empire?"

"Of course."

Rabbit nodded. But he didn't offer any good solutions. Valhalla's presence might've prevented the empire's invasion, but the Overgeared Kingdom couldn't declare their freedom from the empire. There was no room to stop the empire from coming.

"Hmmm..."

The moment Grid was immersed in his thoughts.

-Overgeared King, what are you doing?

A whisper came from Valhalla King Ares.

-What happened?

They might become enemies one day but right now, Ares was the most dependable ally for Grid. Ares explained after hearing Grid's question.

-The empire sent an envoy. They told me to offer a tribute to the empire as a token of loyalty.

-Indeed, Valhalla as well...

Grid thought that Ares naturally accepted the demands of the empire. However, Ares was a formidable man like Lael had said.

-I told him to get lost.

-Eh?

-How can I pledge allegiance to them when they sent Agnus to hinder me? Those damn scum, I'll pop them like popcorn and drink them like Coke.

-...Aren't you giving the empire a chance to invade?

-They won't invade right away. They are afraid of the Overgeared Kingdom. Well, once they handle some of the ethnic tribe immigrants, they will move onto Valhalla.

-What will you do?

-Let's see... Overgeared King, you should take care of me.

-You want me to send reinforcements?

-No, it's enough to send me items.

-...?

-I would like to arm my soldiers with your items. Of course, I will purchase them at a fair price and I won't forget this grace for the rest of my life.

Ares believed that if the most powerful army was equipped with the strongest items, there would be no need to fear the empire's invasion. But Grid still found it difficult to trust Ares. He couldn't rule out the possibility of the overgeared Ares Army becoming enemies. Ares seemed to read his mind and added.

-As a reference, I really like you. I don't want to be your enemy.

-...Come to think of it, you are an uncle.

-Huh?

-No, nothing. I need to discuss this with Lael.

Why was he only loved by men? Grid was seriously worried as he told Ares he would think about it. Then he had a consultation with Lael. Lael spoke honestly.

"If Ares made this proposal yesterday, I would've refused. But..."

"But?"

"It is different from the past. Accept Ares' demands. Sell items and make money."

"Why?"

"So what if Ares tries to hit you in the back of the head? Use the spark of darkness sealed in the burning blade. Kuk! Kukukuk!"

“...”

Lauel declared that Grid's power was now at a national level.

“Leave the trade with Valhalla to me and leave now. Please conquer the Behen Archipelago and come back.”

Chapter 673

“Umm... The Behen Archipelago.”

Grid made a reluctant expression and judged that it was too premature. Lael gave a different opinion, however.

"Didn't you say that the guardian of the 61st island is the legendary assassin Lantier?"

“To be precise, it is Lantier who has become a death knight that has also been armed with Pagma's items!”

"He must be strong. But Your Majesty, haven't you already set up a plan to deal with Lantier? You created an armor that can nullify Lantier's attack power.”

Grid had many pieces of armor: ‘Triple Layers,’ the piece of armor that specialized in physical resistance, ‘Lantier's Cloak’, the ‘Horned Helmet,’ and the ‘Large Gloves.’ Grid nodded.

"I don't think you would speak empty flattery... Certainly, I won't die as quickly as I did before. But what about my weapon?"

Grid was concerned about his weapon.

“This time, I made the Enlightenment Sword, a demonic sword—the best tool to use against divine beings, but not the most powerful one against the undead.”

Death Knight Lantier was strictly classified as a monster with dark properties. The additional 30% dark damage from the Enlightenment Sword would work as a heal for him. Lantier's evasion rate was also exceptional, so Grid wondered if he could actually dispose of the named boss monster.

“Hrmm... Are you saying you need to make a holy sword first?”

"That would be good.”

“It makes sense. It is great to prepare without needing to worry about the death penalty... Then do you have enough material to

use for a holy sword?”

"Mithril is easily available on the market."

"Mithril!" shouted Lauel as he suddenly rose from his seat. Grid was surprised by the unexpectedly severe response.

"W-What? Why are you so excited?"

"I'm not excited right now! This is a holy sword, a holy sword! Yet you are planning to make it out of mithril?!"

"..."

Mithril was powerful against the undead and was classified as an advanced mineral. That was just a perception common to ordinary players, however.

"Isn't the demonic sword made of Belial's Horn? If you're planning to make a holy sword, shouldn't its material be on the same level as that of the demonic sword?"

"...Come to think of it..."

The Blade Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires was a myth rated weapon. Assuming he was dealing with the undead, the Enlightenment Blade would be more powerful than a legendary mithril weapon.

"Right. It doesn't make sense to use ordinary materials for my weapon."

"I'm glad you understood my words properly."

In the future, all of Grid's dedicated weapons should aspire to be 'at least' the level of the Enlightenment Sword. It was significant.

Grid realized it.

'...Then where can I find the materials for a holy sword?'

Even adamantium couldn't compare to Belial's Horn. In order to obtain sacred materials on the same grade as Belial's Horn...

'Should I kill an angel?'

For what reason?

'No, can I even meet an angel?'

Grid's head started to become cluttered.

"Grid?"

Sage Sticks came to visit. He was called by Lauel.

"Are you going to the Behen Archipelago?"

Sticks' desire was for the Behen Archipelago to be purified. He hoped that the Behen Archipelago would re-establish itself as the Hall of Fame, and was very glad that Grid would challenge the Behen Archipelago again. Grid saw his bright expression and scratched his cheek.

"No, I think it should be postponed."

Grid thought Sticks would understand, as he knew exactly how powerful the guardians for the islands in the 60s were. Sticks reaction wasn't as expected, however,

"Why do you want to postpone it?"

"Why? I'm still weak."

"Huh?"

"..."

A strange response! Grid was confused.

"What's with this reaction? Sticks, didn't you see Lantier's strength? I wasn't able to touch him before."

"That is an old story. A death knight who loses its owner doesn't grow. Then what about you? You have all types of new armor and weapons, making you incomparably stronger than before. You can defeat Lantier now."

"..."

Lauel and Sticks. Once the smart people repeatedly spoke about

Lantier like he was easy, Grid felt like a fool.

‘Maybe I am underestimating myself?’

That’s right. Grid had grown by leaps and bounds since he had first challenged the Behen Archipelago. His items had been strengthened a few times, and both his character level and skill level had steadily increased. He had even earned legendary titles such as ‘Savior of the World’ and ‘First King.’ However, Grid wasn’t able to think objectively because the shock of Lantier in the past was too great.

"Even if I can defeat Lantier, the Behen Archipelago doesn’t end at the 61st island. Doesn’t it have 66 islands? I have to fight many legendary death knights in a row. Wouldn’t it be safer to have a holy sword ready?"

"I see. You think that a holy sword is indispensable because a death knight is evil. But a death knight is an undead before it is evil, making it vulnerable to explosive attacks and the light attribute."

An undead’s endurance was weak. Of course, in the case of high-level undead, their defense was also high. But defense and endurance were different concepts, however. While their defense might be high, a strong explosion would be able to separate and weaken the bones.

"I heard rumors that the sword you made has a strong explosion effect. You can easily defeat the undead with it."

“...”

There was no reason to delay any longer. Grid’s scared mind was freed by Sticks’ words.

“The conclusion is that the Behen Archipelago is easy?”

“...No, not that far...”

“Okay! Okay, let's go! Go! Right away!”

It was sad when thinking about it. He was the king, but he was forced to go on a business trip.

‘I feel like a salaryman, not a king!’

Grid felt a complete sense of isolation for some reason and asked Lael before he left,

“Is it okay if I leave at this time? Won’t it be dangerous if the empire strikes?”

Grid knew that the empire was in a situation that made it difficult to move troops. However, the empire had the Red Knights. If Lael carried out his plan to not offer a tribute to the empire this month, the empire was likely to threaten the Overgeared Kingdom with the Red Knights. Lael reassured Grid.

“I received news that a person who pretended to be the descendant of the Undefeated King has appeared in Lubana. Thus, the Red Knights have been dispatched on a large scale. It is one of the reasons why Ares was able to beat the imperial envoy. The empire can’t do anything to us right now.”

“The Undefeated King...?”

Grid was dimly aware of Undefeated King Madara. During the time of the 2nd National Competition, the commentators mentioned it while talking about Bubat’s Undefeated King’s Battle Gear Set.

"The king of Lubana, who never defeated the empire..."

Perhaps!

“Is Bubat the descendant of the Undefeated King?”

Bubat was someone whose status conditions ‘always’ applied. He couldn’t be ignored if he had the power of the Undefeated King. Lael shook his head at the wary Grid.

“His identity is unknown. In addition, we aren't in a place to worry about them.”

The appearance of the Undefeated King was helping both Overgeared and Valhalla. Their identity was unknown, and while they might be an enemy in the future, they were welcome right now. It was too early to be wary.

“We just need to do what we have to do.”

The Behen Archipelago was the Hall of Fame that honoured the achievements of past legends and handed down legacies to the current legends. It could be considered an important base in the human world (middle world). Thus, it became the target of great demons.

The great demons, wary of the legends who could threaten them despite their status as trivial humans, invaded the Behen Archipelago to conquer it. Out of all this, Pagma came out, gaining a transcendent power through a contract with the 1st great demon, Baal. He transformed the Behen Archipelago and intercepted the great demons, consequently defeating them.

But the Behen Archipelago wasn't able to function properly in the aftermath. The Behen Archipelago was no longer the Hall of Fame, nor was it a place of succession after it was converted by Pagma. It became an impregnable fortress that existed only to hurt intruders. Sticks saw this as 'contaminated.'

"I can't deny Pagma's feat. If it weren't for Pagma, the middle world would've be a playground for demons right now, and neither of us would've existed. I respect Pagma and am grateful to him.

But.

“Pagma's choice resulted in the weakening of the middle world. The Behen Archipelago lost its function, and the memories of the feats and visions of the past legends were forgotten. The legends weren't able to exert their full strength, except for those who

pioneered a new legend on their own like Piaro. They are another matter.”

“‘People’? There is someone else who became a new legend besides Piaro?”

“I can’t rule out the possibility. Somewhere else, a new human or elf might’ve become a legend in their field. Of course, it is very unlikely, but it’s still possible.”

“...Indeed.”

Satisfy was wide. Sticks only spoke about humans and elves, but there might be legends among other species such as dwarves or orcs.

‘No, a new legend is bound to emerge.’

It wouldn’t just be the existing legends. The damn S.A Group would raise the difficulty level of the game and it was unknown what type of work they were doing. Sticks placed a hand on Grid’s shoulder.

“Let’s depart.”

Sticks had very big hopes for Grid. Grid was Pagma's Descendant so it seemed like his destiny was to cleanse the Behen Archipelago.

“Restore the Hall of Fame and become a legendary hero.”

‘Legendary hero...’

It was like saying to be a hero of heroes.

‘It is similar to being a celebrity of celebrities?’

The moment Grid shook.

Paaaat!

His field of view blinked black. It was the Mass Teleport of Sticks after the coordinates of the Behen Archipelago were inputted.

Chapter 674

Corpse storage: an inventory exclusive to necromancers that could permanently store a total of 5 NPCs or monsters. As such, necromancers had a habit of storing the body of a named NPC or raid boss monster that they had previously acquired in a quest or event.

They did this in order to gather excellent corpses and to use the best corpse among them as the material of a death knight. In other words, the corpse storage was for concepts such as a death knight 'candidate' collection. Agnus had one body in the corpse storage.

[Lantier's Remains]

Rating: Legendary

The remains of the 15th Lantier, who was revered as a legendary assassin.

"...I'd like to try this guy out, but it's just too hard to raise the dominance stat."

Agnus sought out the Behen Archipelago in order to find Pagma's legacy, which belonged to Baal's former contractor.

He had fought two days and nights against Lantier on the 61st island. Both his death knights and liches lost experience several times, and he even had to invoke the passives of the liches. In short, it was a tough battle, in which he struggled with stamina control. Agnus got a thrill just from remembering it. He was solely focused on the battle!

'A level 400 death knight using a legendary body...'

Moreover, Lantier was an assassin. His agility seemed made him seem like a living being, as compared to Agnus' death knights. Agnus was convinced that Lantier would be comparable to Lich Mumud.

‘Once I raise my level and gain the required amount of dominance, I can use Lantier as if he were my very own arms and legs.’

He would rechallenge the 62nd island, which he had failed.

“...I will obtain all of the legendary death knights remaining on the islands.”

Agnus realized it now. The fact that the legendary death knights on the Behen Archipelago were Pagma’s legacy and that they were armed with his items.

‘More.’

More and more strength.

‘I will crush and break everything.’

There was no entertainment as good as slaughter and destruction. Now he could understand the feelings of the trash who used to plague him to death...

“Kuk!”

Agnus stumbled while lost in thought and shook his head. He felt a terrible headache when he realized his own mind had become distorted enough to understand the trash that destroyed his life and killed his beloved. It was a type of self-defense mechanism.

“Hah... Hah... Kik, kikik.”

Agnus licked his sweat with his tongue and barely managed to laugh. He tried to ignore the past and the meaningless reality before shouting,

“Veradin! Veradin!”

"Did you call?"

The palace where Empress Marie and the Rose Knights resided. Agnus didn’t care about Marie as he shouted, and Veradin was quickly summoned. Veradin hastily rushed over and Agnus

declared,

"I am going to the Behen Archipelago right now."

"Huh?"

Veradin was upset. The death knight of the Demon Slayer Alex defended the 62nd island and Agnus couldn't beat him right now. Veradin couldn't help but feeling puzzled at the prospect of Agnus going to the Behen Archipelago without any preparations.

"You will fail if you challenge it again right now. Why are you doing such a pointless..."

Veradin fell silent in the middle of his question after seeing the tears in Agnus' bloodshot eyes.

"You..."

"I have to fight...! I must forget!"

"..."

That's right. Agnus wanted to forget the memories of the past and reality by concentrating on fighting against those who were strong. It was a very desperate wish. Veradin understood his heart, but was forced to stop it.

"I would rather you go to Empress Marie and receive a quest. It isn't the time to head to the Behen Archipelago yet. Right now, it's pointless to weaken yourself with repeated, meaningless defeats. Not only will this not help you, it will also eventually lead you away from your wish. Now, take a deep breath and regain your composure."

"..."

Veradin was a young man with a beautiful appearance, but his voice was as deep as a cave. There was a charisma in the low voice that gave the listeners intense confidence. Thanks to this, Agnus' mind gradually calmed down. Veradin noticed it and continued speaking.

“Don’t be anxious. The Behen Archipelago will stay standing forever until you gain enough strength.”

The difficulty level of the Behen Archipelago was terrible. Even Kraugel couldn’t clear the Behen Archipelago. Veradin was convinced of this based on his superior brain and Agnus agreed after regaining his composure.

“Kuk... Kukuk, yes. I will challenge the Behen Archipelago later. I will go to Marie. I hope she has prepared a fun quest this time too.”

“Why don’t you tell Grid about Agnus’ past?”

Faker asked. Faker thought that Grid deserved to know about Agnus, who would continue to be an enemy in the future. But Lauel gave a different opinion. He shared Agnus’ past with all the leaders of Overgeared except Grid. The reason was simple.

“Grid isn’t heartless.”

At first glance, he was selfish. But Grid drew a line at inflicting damage to others forever. Basically, it meant he was full of compassion.

What if he learned about Agnus’ past?

“Rather than using that past as a weakness, it is more likely that Grid will sympathize. He will feel disturbed when dealing with the psychopath.”

“...”

Faker didn’t agree. He knew that Grid’s compassion was limited to ‘his people.’ He had never seen Grid show mercy to an enemy.

Lauel smiled bitterly.

“Agnus’ past overlaps with Grid’s past. It means Grid will feel a sense of homogeneity and this might lead to sympathy.”

Of course, the weight was different. The harassment that Agnus experienced was much greater than the harassment that Grid was subjected to. But it was equally painful. A person's pain couldn't be discussed.

"I just hope they don't become entangled."

Lauel spoke his wish while looking out the window. He was certain that Agnus was a poison to Grid. It was terrible that Agnus had such a past, but Lauel had no intention of defending how twisted he became. Faker watched him quietly in the darkness before asking.

"Why does Veradin serve Agnus?"

Veradin had been famous since his rookie days. It was enough to form double pillars with Lauel and people's evaluation of him was still the best. Faker couldn't understand why such a person would serve Agnus. Lauel came up with a shocking interpretation.

"Veradin isn't serving Agnus. He's observing Agnus as an interesting experiment."

"...Experiment?"

"Veradin is a psychologist."

"..."

In the end, Agnus was still alone in the world. Lauel thought he was a poor person.

[You have entered the 60th island.]

The Behen Archipelago. Grid appeared at the last save point before the 61st island. By his side was the beautiful elf Sticks, although he was a male.

"I suddenly thought of something. Will Muller's death knight be the guardian of the 66th island?"

The legend that even Braham recognized as the strongest. Grid thought it would be impossible to conquer the Behen Archipelago if he had to face Muller. Sticks reassured him.

“Pagma can’t make Muller a death knight, even if contracted with Baal. Muller was a noble soul.”

“...He truly is the best, with no rivals.”

Did this mean he survived after dying? Then Grid heard a familiar voice.

“Sticks! Sticks! Sticks!!”

It was the voice of the little fairy Bini, who guided the challengers of the Behen Archipelago in Sticks’ absence. What was so urgent? This little fellow was making a fuss as he flew around Grid and Sticks.

“Pant pant.”

Bini seemed to have something to say but he consumed a lot of his stamina from flying in a hurry. He couldn’t speak for a long time before he was gasping for breath.

‘This is why exercise is important.’

Tonight, he would do 200 push ups and 100 squats and pull-ups before sleeping! Grid started reconsidering the workout plan he had been following for a few years.

“The 61st island...! The 61st island was cleared!”

“What?”

Both Grid and Sticks were surprised. Death Knight Lantier. The monster whose swiftness and stealth reached the extremes was defeated?

‘Who?’

Grid had secured the first legendary class and had been growing continuously since then. At this moment, he fell behind again. The

impact on Grid was beyond imagination. He resented his lowly talent that made him fall behind, despite having a legendary class. As Grid was feeling frustrated, the small fairy spoke the name of a completely unexpected person.

“Agnus...! He said he was called Agnus! He was a completely crazy person!”

“Agnus?”

The person who made Grid almost taste defeat in front of the whole world was standing before him again? Grid’s blood became heated. His eyes were burning like when he faced Kraugel at the National Competition.

“...”

The usual Grid lost his calmness every time he became heated up, just like any other person. But.

“What about the 62nd island? Did he also clear the 62nd island?”

Grid was different from ordinary people. When he thought about someone he recognized as a ‘competitor,’ all the passion gave him a cool head.

“He didn’t capture the 62nd island. He died from a few gunshots.”

“Gun? The 62nd island is guarded by the former Demon Slayer?”

It meant Grid had to fight with Blackening sealed. But he had to take that penalty.

‘I have to attack the 66th island. I must break through the 62nd island without Blackening.’

Agnus had cleared the 61st island despite not yet evolving to a legendary class. Grid had started to peek at the myths beyond the legends so he couldn’t be worse than Agnus.

“I will go to the 62nd island.”

Grid said while attaching the Enlightenment Blade onto Sword Ghost.

“Good luck.”

Sticks smiled gently and cheered him on. On the other hand, Bini was turning blue.

"H-H-How can you challenge the 62nd island that the crazy human failed to do? You also didn't break through the 61st island!"

"That was a long time ago."

Supaak!

Grid stepped towards the gate that was created in front of him. Bini didn't know what to do as Grid's appearance disappeared.

“S-Sticks. Shouldn't you say something? That person is going to die again!”

“No.”

“...?”

"He will purify the Behen Archipelago and win the title of Hero King."

Sticks said significantly while pulling out a crystal ball. Bini's eyes widened the moment he found Grid's appearance.

Kuwaaaaaang!

Black flames blew towards Death Knight Alex!

Chapter 675

[You have entered the 61st island.]

[The island is already purified.]

Immediately after stepping foot through the gate. Grid warped to the 61st island and faced the expected situation.

‘Indeed, the bosses of the 60th islands don’t regenerate.’

It was easy to infer since Bini said that the 61st island had been cleared. In the first place, this was the end content of the Behen Archipelago. For the development of the story, the bosses of the 60th islands had to be finite. If the bosses infinitely regenerated then the story of the Behen Archipelago wouldn’t come to a conclusion.

‘This means that the person who eats the islands in the 60’s first...’

Preemption was important. From Grid’s viewpoint, he missed out on Lantier.

‘It’s likely that Agnus obtained Lantier’s cloak and dagger...’

It would be lucky if he only obtained items. Considering Agnus’ personality, there was the possibility of him securing Death Knight Lantier.

‘No, isn’t that too much of a leap? If he got Death Knight Lantier, wouldn’t he have used in when he fought me in the Belto Kingdom?’

The landscape that unfolded in front of the deep in thought Grid was very beautiful. A cool breeze blew through the wide meadows and spread dandelion seeds. The horizon beyond the meadows looked like a jewel. It was an unbelievably spectacular sight compared to the desolate wasteland Grid had come to before.

Step, step.

Grid hastened his pace. He didn't have enough free time to watch the scenery. Someone else would be challenging the Behen Archipelago at this moment. He was nervous at the thought of them possibly reaching the 60th islands.

'The remaining bosses are all mine.'

Grid's greed was burning! He moved to the gate of the 62nd island without any hesitation. At the same time.

[You have entered the 62nd island.]

Tang! Tang tang!

The moment the scenery changed. The moment Grid's darkened vision was restored and he faced the notification windows, four jade light bullets flew towards him. It was the surprise attack of the guardian of the 62nd island, Demon Slayer Alex. In fact, Agnus encountered this surprise attack as soon as he entered the 62nd island and proceeded to fight in adverse circumstances. Most players, not just Agnus, would've allowed the surprise attack.

Alex's attack speed was 0.25. It meant he could fire four bullets per second, meaning he could attack four times per second. It was impossible for an ordinary player to cope with Alex's surprise attack, as a gun had the highest accuracy of all weapons.

But who was Grid? He was the peak of the overgeared people. Grid was different.

Tatatatang!

The battle ready Grid had summoned the God Hands and their effect was fraudulent. The God Hands moved around Grid and protected him from Alex's bullets.

"You have no manners."

Grid accused Alex after calming down his surprised heart and rushing forward. Alex used guns, so Grid's top priority was to narrow the distance. It was a textbook judgment. It was too

obvious.

Clink!

Death knight. Their reasoning abilities might be lost, but their fighting skills in the past were fully preserved. Alex was skillful. As soon as Grid narrowed the distance, he converted the magic engineering gun into sword form and responded to the attack.

Chaeeeeeng!

“...!”

Grid swung the Enlightenment Blade attached to Sword Ghost. He was surprised while defending against Alex's counterattack.

‘Why is his speed so fast?’

Grid thought it was a characteristic of the weapon or a skill when Alex fired four shots in a row. But Alex managed to swing his sword four times a second. It was really a basic attack. There were no precursors to using a buff or skills.

‘Human’ players and NPCs had a basic attack speed of 1 (1 per second. Of course, this figure might increase depending on the type of weapon used). Given that the attack rest was estimated to be 0.25, Alex’ agility must be at least 8,000.

‘No, it’s impossible.’

Based on Yura, a Demon Slayer’s core stats were strength and intelligence. She also needed to invest a few points into stamina for survival. The Demon Slayer class didn’t have enough room to invest points in agility.

‘Is the lack of agility covered by the gun?’

Due to the nature of the weapon, guns had a lot of options that would increase the attack speed. However, it was a different story for a sword. It was highly probably that the attack speed option wasn’t available when the magic engineering gun was in sword mode.

Alex must have a passive or attribute that allowed him to swing a sword four times per second.

‘Like assassins or swordsmen, does a Demon Slayer have a passive that increases their attack speed?’

For example, an assassin’s attack speed was increased due to the class characteristics as well as a passive skill. On top of that, the assassin steadily increased their agility stat so they had the fastest attack speed among all classes. As a simple example, Faker hit an average of two times per second and occasionally three times.

‘Instead, his attack power is weak!’

Jeeeong!

It wasn’t just Faker. Most assassins had to cover their lack of damage from their low strength stat with active skills. Once an active skill was used, the assassin’s attack power was extremely high. But Alex?

Jjejeong!

Jjeejeeong!

Every basic strike that he aimed at Grid was as powerful as an assassin. Alex combined the attack speed of an assassin and the attack power of a swordsman!

‘Che!’

Fortunately, Alex’s attack power wasn’t high enough to stiffen the God Hands. Grid was able to hold on thanks to the God Hands and counterattacked from time to time. But.

Kuaaaaang!

Not surprisingly, Alex didn’t just use basic attacks. The moment he aimed four bullets at Grid, the unique jade light of a Demon Slayer also covered Grid in an explosion. It was an explosion that only occurred when Grid grasped the chance for a counterattack.

‘His control is good...’

Grid became irritated as he started accumulating damage with every explosion. He desperately felt how powerful Alex was. It wasn't clear how strong Alex must've been when he was alive.

Chaeng!

Chaeeeeeng!

But there was still hope, as Grid didn't allow any critical attacks. He had the four God Hands. They blocked most of the four attacks that Alex unleashed in one second. Grid once again felt awe at the God Hands.

‘This game is truly about items.’

An opportunity came in the midst of the crisis. The God Hands were steadily building up experience while blocking Alex's strikes. Now the experience of the God Hands was at 70%. If he fought for a whole month with Alex, the rating of the God Hands would rise to legendary. But.

"I will be behind if I wait a month...! Pagma's Swordsmanship!"

Grid ignored Alex's intermittent explosions and started a sword dance.

Hwaruruk!

Flames sparked from the Enlightenment Blade and followed Grid's movements. It looked like a red dragon's black tongue.

“Link!”

Four basic attacks per second?

This was the strongest skill that attacked 20 times per second!

Jjang! Jjeejeeong!

Pit!

Pipipipit!

“....!”

The alert Alex was ready to defend, but it was meaningless. Alex could only defend against Grid's first four strikes. Then he was hit by a Mjolnir wielded by a God Hand and his body was bombarded by sword strikes. The original Link had the drawback of not having enough attack power to threaten boss monsters.

[You have dealt 240,555 damage to the target!]

[You have dealt 235,900...]

...

...

[The option effect of the Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires has added 5,000 fire damage!]

[The option effect of the Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires has added 5,000 fire...]

...

...

[The option effect 'Black Flames' has activated from the Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires!]

[You have dealt 3,673,800 damage to the target.]

[The option effect 'Black Flames' has activated from the Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires...]

[You have dealt 4,392,220 damage to the target.]

[The option effect 'Black Flames'...]

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 9,215,090 damage to the target.]

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

The chance of activating the black flames with every attack was demonstrated when combined with this skill. The black flames

that constantly exploded was enough to cover the lacking attack power of Link, making it worthy of the strongest attack skill Pinnacle Kill.

“...Amazing.”

When Grid first used Failure, the overwhelming attack power of the Holy Light Gloves combined with Kill was still intact in his mind. The thrill when he used Failure to defeat the field boss was enormous. At this moment, that thrill completely disappeared from Grid's mind. Grid was able to experience a new level with the Enlightenment Sword that Failure couldn't give him!

Duk.

Alex suffered continuous explosive damage. He lost one third of his health and his left arm bone fell off. It was a scene proving that the undead was vulnerable to explosions. Now Alex had one hand.

“...”

Silence filled the desolate 62nd island. The only speaker, Grid, had shut up. He was in a trance as he admired the power of Link and the Enlightenment Blade.

‘...Is this real?’

He felt invincible! He felt like he could also win against Piaro... No, this was an illusion.

Clink!

Did Alex feel a sense of crisis after losing one arm? While Grid was lost in thought for a moment, Alex transformed the sword back into a gun.

Tang!

Tatatatang!

Alex fired four bullets every time he stepped back. He occasionally used the Continuous Fire skill and the God Hands couldn't keep up with the bullets. A heavy rain of bullets broke

through the God Hands' defence and wounded Grid's body.

“Kuk!”

Grid regained his mind as he became bloody in an instant. He realized that it wasn't the time for admiration. This was the Behen Archipelago. It was an instant dungeon that cause Grid to complain about the difficulty several months ago. Grid reminded himself that it wasn't the time to be thinking about items. He took out the Ideal Dagger, used Quick Movements and caught up with Alex.

[You have suffered 5,200 damage.]

[You have suffered 4,880 damage.]

[You have suffered 5,150...]

...

...

Despite giving up the Holy Light Gloves and arming himself with Triple Layers, Alex's bullets were powerful. He continued to fire at the approaching Grid and considerable damage accumulated.

Grid's health gauge, which was still less than 100,000, quickly disappeared as he narrowed the distance to Alex. Grid's goal was to defeat Alex before the immortal passive kicked in. He thought it was possible with the attack power of the Enlightenment Sword.

But Alex didn't repeat the same mistake. After realizing that Grid's approach could threaten him, he didn't let Grid near.

Peng!

Pepepepeng!

[You have suffered 15,900 damage.]

“Kuaaaaak!”

Suddenly? No, was it planted in advance? Grid was rushing towards Alex, only to step on a mine and was swept up in an

explosion. The force of the explosion was so big that Grid's body flew back one metre. It was a mine that contained the unique magic power of a Demon Slayer. Despite Grid wearing Triple Layers, the mine contained so much attack power that it would've been deadly if he used Blackening.

“Shit...”

The fallen Grid quickly got up.

Clink!

Alex switched his magic engineering gun from a pistol to a sniper rifle. It was the sniper mode that Yura couldn't use yet.

Peeeeeeong!

An explosion occurred right when Alex was aiming at Grid. It was from Alex's head!

Chapter 676

Peeeeeeong!

“....!”

A sudden explosion! Alex shook while aiming the sniper gun at Grid. Grid had a wide smile on his face.

“Heh, how about this?”

This might not be his field of confidence, but Grid took an attitude of trying to learn no matter the circumstances. He even studied the domestic affairs that were handled by Lauel. It was a habit resulting from the serious obsession of not going back to being a loser. Of course, his learning ability was slow due to his innately low intelligence. However, this wasn't a big problem. No matter how stupid, he would improve a little bit if he kept trying.

A desire to be better than he was! Grid was filled with hot aspirations during his battle with Agnus. Then he developed.

Jiing.

Pepepepeng!

There was no guarantee of victory in a confrontation with the strong. He had to induce constant variables and the skill most suitable to cause a variable during his battle with Agnus was the Alarm spell. Thanks to this, Grid was conscious of the Alarm spell since the beginning of the fight with Alex.

He predicted that Alex would once again open the distance after becoming alert to the powerful attack of Link and arranged the Alarm spell in Alex's predicted movement path. Of course, Grid wasn't smart and couldn't predict the exact path. As a result, he wasted a lot of mana placing magic over a wide range.

‘I only have enough mana to use the ultimate skills two more times... Eh?’

Just like all rankers, Grid's flow of consciousness sped up during a battle. The proper eruption of adrenaline had a positive effect. Thus, Grid's judgment was quick.

“Pagma's Swordsmanship!”

Alex hadn't let go of the sniper position despite Alarm being triggered and Magic Missile being fired.

Kuwaaaaaang!

Alex fired the sniper rifle at Grid.

“Revolve.”

Grid immediately used his strongest counterattack skill that could ‘deflect all types of attacks.’ But it was useless. The sniper mode of the magical engineering gun had the option of ‘make sure to hit the target’ in exchange for taking a significant amount of time to aim. This was the same concept as reality. It wasn't a question of speed. A human's body was already pierced with a bullet by the time they heard the gun being fired.

It was the same with Grid. He couldn't expect the protection of the God Hands right now.

Peeng!

“....!”

The bullet from the sniper rifle left a jade afterglow as it pierced between Grid's brow and the sound of a watermelon bursting was heard. In a sense, his head had burst. The psychological fear that Grid felt was enormous.

[You have died!]

[A legend doesn't die easily. You can resist all attacks for 5 seconds with a minimum of health.]

"Ah...!"

Grid's body instantly became soaked with sweat. It wasn't an

exaggeration when he said he was like a drowning rat. Didn't he feel his head bursting like a watermelon? Grid's first action was to touch his head with trembling hands. He was worried that he might be suffering from a body that lost its head. Fortunately, Grid's head was fine. The head drilled in his forehead had also been restored. There were some cases of monsters or NPCs' heads being cut off, but even the S.A. Group avoided players having their heads burst.

“Pant... Pant...”

Grid's breathing became rough from the terrible experience while fear also rose in him. Normally, he would've acted with all his strength during the five seconds of immortality. But he already wasted two seconds recovering his soul. Alex didn't miss this gap.

Tang tang! Tatatatang!

Alex was convinced that the intruder had suffered deadly damage and was embarking on a more aggressive offensive. The sniper was converted back to a pistol and bullets were constantly fired at Grid.

“...”

The intruder was a great demon. Protect the Behen Archipelago from the great demons and save humanity. This was the command that Pagma, his summoner, gave him and was the driving force behind Death Knight Alex. Alex wouldn't stop attacking until he died. The result?

Tatatatang!

As only two seconds remained for the immortality passive, Grid's body had already become riddled with bullets. Alex used quick fire skills without a sense of reason. At this point, Grid's fury reached its peak.

“...Making me consume my immortality.”

It meant he couldn't immediately challenge the next island.

"Thanks to you, I have to grind for another day. Blackening!"

Kuwaaaaaang!

A whirlwind emerged and covered Grid. Grid's skin turned pale and the whites of his eyes became black. Even his visible breath was black.

Your black magic power has increased.]

[You don't have any black magic power. It will be replaced with demonic power.]

[While Blackening is activated, your species will change to half-demon.]

[As a half demon, your maximum health is reduced by 50%. Your attack power, magic power and agility will increased by 30% each.]

[All attacks will be converted to the dark attribute.]

His body was already in the immortal state! Grid didn't need to be afraid of taking additional damage from Demon Slayer Alex. The key to ending this battle as soon as possible was Blackening. But.

[There is one second remaining on the immortality passive.]

Could he beat Alex, with two thirds of his health gauge remaining, in one second?

"Blacksmith's Rage!"

Tang tang!

Tatatatang!

Grid used a buff and rushed in a straight line. There was no need for evasive behaviour and Grid succeeded in quickly narrowing the distance to Alex. His agility also rose due to Blackening.

"Item Transformation! Lifael's Spear!"

Kuoooooooooh!

The God Hands turned into golden spears and pierced Alex at the same time.

[The duration of immortality is over.]

Grid's life became finite.

Clink!

Alex's skull seemed to be smiling as he pointed the pistol at Grid. Grid hadn't been able to enjoy the effect of Tiramet's Belt and the First King title due to an instantaneous death with nearly 50% of his health remaining. He only had 1 health point left and was facing Alex's pistol...

'...He is calm?'

The 60th island. Sticks was startled while watching Grid's battle. Grid was on the threshold of death and facing Alex who had almost half his health left. Yet Grid's eyes didn't shake at the pistol aiming at him. An unbelievable calm had settled over him. Sticks thought that Grid's composure was abnormal.

'The one who is blessed by the gods.'

People were small in front of death. The countless challengers who stepped onto the Behen Archipelago felt frustration and despair when facing death. Yet Grid didn't seem fazed at all.

Taaang!

In the crystal ball. Alex's pistol fired from in front of Grid. The sound of the gunshot caused Sticks and Bini to close their eyes. Both of them was expecting Grid's death. But Grid didn't give up. He didn't feel frustration or despair. The worst scenario?

'How many times did I not experience the worst?'

Grid was already very familiar with it.

Taaang!

The moment Alex fired his pistol.

“Freely Move!”

It was the skill attached to the title ‘Secret Hero.’ It was a high level dash skill that avoided all attacks until it reaches the ‘desired target’ within 200 meters.

“...!!”

Alex’s purple light shook. He was confused that the four bullets fired from right in front of Grid were avoided with easy movements of the head.

“Heok...!”

Sticks and Bini were astonished as they watched Grid through the crystal ball. In particular, Sticks was so surprised that he felt a recurrence of his heart disease. Then Grid...

[The option effect ‘Ecstasy of Desire’ has activated from the Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires!]

[Your attack power will increase by three times and your evasion by 99% for 20 seconds.]

[Your defense has become 0.]

Teong!

Grid dodged all the bullets thanks to the close deployment of Freely Move. He shoved Alex with his shoulders and then followed Alex, who was moving back.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship...!”

Was it the strongest skill Pinnacle Kill? It was insufficient. Grid wanted to use a higher damage skill in order to take advantage of the 200% option attached to the Enlightenment Blade. But Pagma’s Swordsmanship had the deadly disadvantage of a long cooldown time and Link was still on cooldown.

Yet Grid didn’t have anything to worry about. For Grid, Link’s higher skill Transcended Link was still left!

“Transcended Link.”

“.....!”

Kwa kwang!

Ku kwa kwa kwa kwa! Ku kwa kwa kwa kwa!

A turbulent storm of energy blades at short range! Alex’s body became mangled.

Kuwaaaaaaaaang!

The energy blades appeared many times and swallowed him up. The 62nd island shook several times. It was enough momentum to make someone fall down. On the other hand, Death Knight Alex was occasionally healed by the dark damage...

“Kiyaaaaaaaaaack!”

The power of Grid’s buff skills and Ecstasy of Desire was overwhelming. It wasn’t a level that could be withstood with a certain amount of recovery. The 62nd island was purified.

[Death Knight Alex has been defeated!]

[You have succeeded in beating the 62nd island!]

[Alex’s Magic Engineering Bayonet (Produced by Pagma) has been acquired!]

[Alex’s Quick Gloves (Produced by Pagma) have been acquired!]

[As a reward for cleansing the island, you have gained one level!]

Shaaaaaaaaah—

Then a light fell from the sky. The desolate 62nd island was filled with grass and flowers.

“Hah...”

Grid narrowly won. His smile was filled with relief and joy. In fact, it wasn’t necessary to give special meaning to playing the game. The game itself was fun and enjoyable.

“Grid! Thank you Grid!”

Sticks made a fuss as he came running from afar. The fairy Bini was flapping his wings beside Sticks. They remembered forgotten dreams and hopes as they saw the increasingly purified Behen Archipelago.

Chapter 677

"You defeated Alex as I expected. It is truly amazing."

Sticks said with a shining face. Grid was also the same. The two of them were delighted to overcome one big mountain. In particular, the excitement that Sticks felt was very big. He had been waiting for the savior to come and purify the Behen Archipelago. Sticks had been waiting for decades. For him, Grid was like a light of hope.

On the other hand, Grid's excited heart was slowly sinking.

"Sticks, I can see why you asserted that I could clear the Behen Archipelago. Demon Slayer Alex couldn't use any of his original skills."

"..."

Based on what Yura showed during the great demon raid, a Demon Slayer's skills were quite diverse and the power was tremendous. Due to their special characteristics of suppressing demonkin, it would've been possible to restrain Grid in Blackening mode.

However, the only skills that Alex used today was the magic power explosion and sudden attack. He used the unique transformation properties of the magic engineering bayonet to go against Grid. In retrospect, the same was true for Lantier. At the time, Grid hadn't noticed because he was killed so quickly. But when he thought about it now, Lantier only used stealth and didn't show any other special skills.

"...It seems that they have lost most of their life skills after becoming a death knight."

It was a state where their base stats and level had significantly dropped from when they were alive. Yet they couldn't even use skills. The Alex who pushed Grid so much was 10 to 100 times

weaker than when he was alive.

'This is the reason why Sticks assured me that I could clear the Behen Archipelago.'

Kkuok!

Grid's clenched fist shook. His pride was hurt.

'I'm not as strong as the previous legends. It's just that the previous legend's death knights are weak...'

Sticks looked at Grid's trembling body and didn't deny it.

"That's correct. The legendary death knights here are very weak. They're weak compared to when they were alive, but they have become weaker since their owner Pagma disappeared. To be honest, it's shameful to give them the title of legends. That's why I believe that you could beat them."

"...Hah."

Grid could only sigh. His previous excitement was nowhere to be seen. It was natural. He wasted his immortal skill on a death knight which couldn't even be called a legend. He lost his immortality, despite it being an opponent he could win against without losing his immortality.

'This can't continue.'

Grid knew that his tendency to depend on his immortality was too great.

'Now it isn't the power of items, but the power of immortality? Then I should be called the Immortal King, not the Overgeared King.'

Grid didn't realize that at least the Immortal King was more stylish than the Overgeared King. It was a pity. Grid thought back to his battle with Agnus.

'If I didn't have the immortality when I fought him, I would have been defeated...'

At this moment, Grid realized.

‘It isn’t just Agnus. The reason I won most of my one on one matches wasn’t because I was stronger than my opponent. It was because I had the immortal skill.’

Immortality was a unique ability of the legendary classes. No one would blame Grid for winning due to his immortality. It wasn’t reprehensible to use the ability he was given. But Grid criticized himself.

‘This type of thinking is a poison.’

The problem was that the idea of ‘I can’t die because I am immortal’ was deeply rooted in his subconscious mind. The perception that ‘I can win because I have immortality’ would make him think that he couldn’t win without the immortality. Grid would someday experience a big upset if he didn’t fix this rotten mentality.

It was an accurate guess. Grid wasn’t aware of it, but he was going through a transformation that an average person rarely experienced. How many people in the world would become aware of their subconscious thoughts and try to fix them when they realized they were rotten? Many writers rationalized their smoking under the pretext of ‘I can’t write without cigarettes’ and failed to quit smoking for more than 10 years. Grid himself didn’t know it, but he was already becoming a special person.

“But.”

Then Sticks voice entered the ears of the deeply focused Grid. He gave a grim reality to Grid in a calm manner but now he was smiling warmly.

"The death knights here are weaker than when they were alive, but these legends are just specters of the past. There are very few people among those living today who can defeat the death knights here." This was the main point. "Please don't misunderstand. The

reason I believed in you was because I trusted your skills, not because I ignored the death knights. I have repeatedly told you this, but you're a great person. Take pride in this."

"..."

It was praise from a sage. The past Grid would've been smiling from ear to ear. He would've scratched his head and smiled with a monkey-like face. However, the current Grid wasn't someone who could become complacent. He wanted to go higher. If he wasn't satisfied then he couldn't rejoice when praised.

"I might be great when compared to ordinary people. However, I have to deal with monsters."

The great demons with the power to drive humanity to destruction, Agnus who had contracted with Baal, the Saharan Empire of the West Continent, Ares bordering the empire, Sword Saint Kraugel who boasted a unique presence, the yangbans of the East Continent...

There were also the Overgeared members. They were special companions and competitors. If he was careless, he could fall behind.

'No.'

Grid was already determined to be the best. He believed he was eligible. He had confidence in himself for the first time since he was born. He never wanted to give up.

"Sigh..." Grid took a deep breath and got up. His gaze was resolute. "On the next island, I will win without depending on my immortality."

"...!"

Sticks was startled. He knew that it took at least one day for the immortality ability of a legend to function again.

"Surely you aren't planning to challenge the 63rd island straight

away?”

Without the immortal passive! Sticks was overwhelmed by Grid's determination and shook.

“Am I crazy?” Grid stared at Sticks. "Of course I will challenge it tomorrow.”

Grid said he wouldn't depend on the immortality, but that didn't mean he would fight without it.

"Why would I challenge it without my immortality?”

“...”

As expected from Grid. He didn't make a mistake despite his commitment. His high pride was easily bent. He didn't want to receive damage from a futile attempt. It wasn't nice to look at, but it was extremely reasonable.

‘Indeed... This is the king of a nation...’

All of a sudden, Grid took out cloth and started making underwear.

“Umm...”

The greatest attraction of a game was the loot system. Grid had fun when he checked the result of the item he produced and saw that it was a jackpot. But Grid didn't confirm the information of the items he obtained after raiding Alex. It was due to fear.

'The problem is that Death Knight Alex is weak.'

The Alex of the past was unknown. However, Death Knight Alex was too weak to be called a legend. Of course, that was when compared to the former legends. Among the current players, only Grid and Kraugel could raid Death Knight Alex. He was a powerful boss. But due to Sticks, Grid had the perception that Alex was a weakling. He thought that the items dropped by the weakling Alex would be garbage. In the end.

“Ummm...!”

Grid didn't check the item information while making four underwear. He didn't have the courage to face the awful reality. Sticks was frustrated.

"Take a look at the gun and gloves as soon as possible. They will surely be incredible battle gear."

"Wait... I will make one more underwear."

"..."

No, what was the point of this act? Sticks couldn't understand Grid. However, most players would understand.

'If this underwear has a rare rating then I will check the item information!'

So far, all four underwear that he produced had a normal rating. The underwear production skill level was still low, but Grid thought it was also because he was unlucky.

'The maximum rating that the intermediate level skill can produce is rare... If rare rated underwear appears now, I can interpret it as a moment of luck.'

What if he appraised the items right then?

'The item rating might be higher or there will be one more option...!'

Of course, it was an illogical superstition. It was similar to the enhancement superstition floating among the players where a certain time and place was better for enhancement. But humans loved superstitions. They especially relied on it when they encountered content with the concept of probability.

[You have completed the underwear production.]

[Under the effect of the intermediate Underwear Production Method, a rare rated underwear has been produced! There is a very low probability of an option being added!]

Ttiring~

[Clean Underwear]

Rating: Rare

Durability: None Defense: 5

* Agility +1.

There are no distinctive features, but this underwear is very comfortable to wear. Activities are comfortable when wearing it.

Weight: 1

* When rare rated items are produced, all stats will permanently rise by +2 and reputation throughout the continent will rise by +30.

Grid suffered a terrible penalty to the blacksmith's benefits after producing a certain number of legendary items. Now his stats didn't rise no matter how many rare and epic items he produced. But that was only for blacksmithing. Grid's tailoring and underwear production skills were only intermediate level, so there were no penalties.

“Now!”

Grid felt great please after seeing that all his stats rose by two for free. He believed his luck was bad and shouted in a loud voice.

"Legendary! Blacksmith's! Appraisal!"

“...”

Some of Pagma's Descendants had a disadvantage of being embarrassing since the skill names had to be cried out. But Grid didn't care. Since the point where he shouted Item Combination, he put an iron plate on his face. Now the embarrassment was for the people with him. For example, Sticks whose face had turned red.

[Observing the target item with the legendary blacksmith's eyes.]

[If the item has a hidden feature, it will be found.]

Ttiring~

[Alex's Quick Gloves (Produced by Pagma)]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 60/340 Defense: 130

* Normal attack speed is increased by three times.

Gloves made by the legendary blacksmith and Baal's Contractor, Pagma.

He focused on overcoming the weakness of Death Knight Alex, the guardian of the 62nd island.

Weight: 66

"Two times?"

No.

"It isn't two, but three times?"

Grid's heart shook wildly.

Chapter 678

“ ... ”

Grid thought he had stepped on poop. The durability and defense of the Quick Gloves were so below level that it was hard to believe they were legendary items. In addition, there was only one option attached so it seemed like a garbage item.

‘Did Pagma really make this?’

Looking back on it now, the works of Pagma that Grid had witnessed weren’t that great. The items that the current Grid produced now were often better. But. Grid had never questioned Pagma’s ability. Pagma’s words that Grid had seen so far were from before he reached his prime. They were items Pagma made in the process of growing up. Grid believed that the items Pagma made in his prime would be amazing. And Pagma’s time on the Behen Archipelago was during his last years. It was when he was at his peak.

Yet look at Alex's Quick Gloves! It was absolutely unbelievable that Pagma in his prime made it!

‘Did his blacksmithing abilities weaken after making the contract with Baal?’

Misgivings arose. But those misgivings collapsed quickly.

“...Eh? Three times?”

Grid identified the one option attached to the Quick Gloves and his eyes widened. It was the expression of a person who saw something that shouldn’t exist in this world.

“Wow...”

It wasn’t double the attack speed, but triple?

‘It isn’t even a probability item.’

That’s right. The Quick Gloves were an overpowered item that

increased attack speed by three times. It probably had a much higher expected damage value than the 5 Joint Attacks of the Holy Light Gloves.

“No, it isn’t.”

The Quick Gloves clearly stated that this applied to ‘normal attacks.’ It was the so-called basic attacks. The triple increase in attack speed only applied to this. It was completely different from the Holy Light Gloves where the 5 Joint Attacks could apply to anything.

“I wouldn’t have felt so good about this before making the Enlightenment Blade.”

Most players depended on skills rather than basic attacks. It was natural that skill damage was several times higher than normal damage. It was the same for Grid. No, Grid was more than that. Grid had the legendary Pagma’s Swordsmanship with the highest attack power, and his main weapon was Failure, which increased skill damage. The important thing for him was always skill damage. He wasn’t concerned with basic attacks.

However, that story changed once he made the Enlightenment Blade. The black flames attached to the Enlightenment Blade show power above normal active skills and even activated with basic attacks. Grid wanted the black flames to frequently activate. He wanted to trigger the black flames by attacking more often. Acquiring the Quick Gloves that increased attack speed by three times at this point was pure luck.

“Kuhuhuhu...”

Grid burst out laughing. His legs were slightly relaxed. He was so happy that he couldn’t suppress his emotions. He was glad that he acquired the Quick Gloves so soon after making the Enlightenment Blade that had the strongest ‘basic damage.’ Grid felt like he was the protagonist of the world.

"How can I be so lucky...? Heok."

Grid was murmuring when he suddenly stopped. He had little experience saying these type of lines so it felt strange.

"Surely this isn't the end of the world?"

The joy and doubts that Grid felt were proportional. He pinched his cheeks several times because he thought it might be a dream. Fortunately, it was reality.

"...Let's buy a lottery ticket."

Grid was seriously worried! He caressed the 'orange' Quick Gloves with satisfied eyes.

'Even the color is beautiful.'

What were orange gloves? If Grid was a person with normal senses, he would dislike it. Fortunately, Grid wasn't ordinary and he liked the orange gloves a lot.

'I need to constantly disassemble and reassemble it to raise my understanding to 100% and challenge a mass production version.'

He had already decided to mass produce Lantier's Cloak and give them to the evil eyes kingdom. The number of items he needed to mass produce was increasing, making Grid feel proud. He packed the gloves in his inventory and pulled out the magic engineering weapon next.

'Indeed...'

Would it be a top rated item like the gloves? Grid shook his head. The problem was that the Quick Gloves were too good.

'I can't expect a big profit to come from two items in a row.'

Yes, it was generally like this. Most boss monsters were likely to drop only one core item. For example, if a legendary item dropped, then the rest of the items were likely to be unique and below. It was the same with Belial. She only dropped one myth rated item. Of course, it wasn't certain that one core item would drop. There

was a 99% chance of it dropping, but Grid was likely to hit the 1% chance.

The Quick Gloves had a legendary rating so the remaining magic weapon should be unique or below. It was like Grid expected. Well, only half. Yes, it was half what he expected.

[Observing the target item with the legendary blacksmith's eyes.]

[If the item has a hidden feature, it will be found.]

Ttiring~

[Alex's Magic Engineering Bayonet (Produced by Pagma)]

Rating: Unique (Growth)

Durability: 599/1,260

* Pistol Mode

Attack Power: 870

Mana Purification Rate: +60%

- If you hit the same target five times, there is a 20% chance of causing an abnormal state.

* Rifle Mode

Attack Power: 1,416

Mana Purification Rate: -15%

Firing Speed: -20%

* Bayonet Mode

Attack Power: 1,067

Stabbing Attack Power +50%

- Additional damage every time a combo is achieved.

- The Sword Mastery skill is applicable.

★ Sniper Mode

Attack power: Instantaneous death..

Aiming time: 10 seconds to 2 minutes (depending on the distance)

Cooldown Time: 1 hour.

* Mode conversion is only possible once every four seconds.

A magical engineering bayonet made by the legendary blacksmith and Baal's Contractor, Pagma.

Pagma was inspired by Milepeu and made a bayonet capable of transforming into a sniper rifle, something no dwarven craftsman has managed to do. This is a work that will fascinate the dwarves.

Conditions of Use: Demon Slayer

Weight: 3,050

"It is a unique rating...right?"

The rating was as he expected. But it was a growth item.

'...It is a higher version of the magic engineering gun that Yura is using.'

It was also several times better. A smile appeared on Grid's face as he got two successive benefits.

'Okay, I will give this to Yura.'

Grid didn't even contemplate the idea of using it himself. He was already familiar with how troublesome and difficult it was to raise the experience of a growth item.

"Oh, this rotten item experience."

Vantner, who was raising a pair of growth type axes, complained after raiding a named boss. The Overgeared members comforted him.

"Originally, the experience of an item doesn't climb easily. It will take at least a fortnight to raise an item to the rare rating, despite grinding. It might take a few months to grow to the unique rating and years to grow to the legendary rating.

Recently, there had been a 'growth type item' trend among the top rankers. It was because after level 300, the bosses dropped growth type items and their growth potential was explosive. It seemed like a message to prepare to deal with level 400 monsters.

Of course, expectations were only high at this moment. Boss monsters mainly dropped growth type items that started at the normal rating and they were weak, making it hard to use them as a main weapon.

'Come to think of it... Hasn't it been a year since Grid got Elfin Stone's ring?'

'Isn't it over? It has been less than a year since he got Tiramet's Belt.'

'Crazy...! And it still hasn't risen to the legendary rating? I can't imagine how difficult it is to raise the item experience.'

Vantner had been doing the ultimate grinding for the last fortnight. It was in order to increase the rating of his twin axes. Thus, for the past fortnight, he had only been searching for durable monsters such as a golem. It meant that he hunted level 300 monsters with a normal item. It was really grinding. Even so, the item experience didn't go up easily, making Vantner go crazy. He once again thought that Grid was great.

'I'm feeling anxious, so how can Grid be so calm?'

If he was Grid, he would want to quickly grow an item stuck at the unique rating. The unique rating was annoying. He would want to use it to raise it to the legendary rating quickly. Once he had an idea, he couldn't concentrate on anything else and would devote himself to raising the item experience for months.

But Grid? Grid never showed any impatience about the item rating. Elfin Stone's Ring, Tiramet's Belt, Iyarugt, and the God Hands. Grid didn't seem obsessed with raising the item experience despite having such huge growth items.

“...How is that possible?’

In particular, it was clear that Grid would become more explosive the moment the God Hands grew to the legendary rating. If Vantner was in Grid’s position, he would be obsessed with raising the experience of the God Hands.

"But Grid isn’t doing that... Is he a block of stone?"

Come to think of it, Grid was like a block of stone when it came to relationships with girls. This was despite so many of the world’s best beauties appealing themselves to him. It was suspicious. Ibellin spoke his thoughts to the puzzled Vantner.

“Brother Grid... Maybe he isn’t thinking?”

“ ... ”

Certainly, there were many times when it was hard to understand Grid from the point of view of the Overgeared members, who fell into the category of ‘genius.’ He had many inefficient priorities and they always wondered what he was thinking. Perhaps that was why? No one denied Ibellin’s words about Grid. The moment everyone was thinking this.

"You punks!" Peak Sword, who was trying to raise the experience of a one-handed sword, cried out angrily. "Don’t think of God Grid like that! This is God Grid you’re talking about! He is too busy to obsess over one item! God Grid isn’t an ordinary person like us! He is a king, a king! The king of South Korea!"

“ ... ”

No, wasn’t the king’s work being done by Lael? Many people wanted to say this, but they stayed silent.

In the first place, whatever the truth was, it wasn’t important to the Overgeared members. Regardless of how Grid behaved or thought, even if he didn’t think, they all respected and admired Grid. They couldn’t help feeling admiration when looking at the continuously developing Grid.

Chapter 679

Clink!

Grid converted Alex's Magic Engineering Bayonet to sniper mode and checked the maximum distance. The sniping distance wasn't mentioned in the item description. Grid used a target to identify the distance.

'87 meters...'

Of course, every noble Korean male who joined the army would know. The fact that you could hit a 200 meter, 300 meter target with a rifle. But it was obvious that the target was small. When Grid used the sniper mode, it was up to a distance of 87 meters that the 'must hit' option was applied. If the distance was more than that, the target couldn't be seen easily and accuracy would fall, causing a warning window to pop up.

'The performance of the scope is garbage...'

The scope of the sniper model showed little zoom capability. Grid questioned whether this could be called a sniper rifle. But there was a fact that couldn't be overlooked. Satisfy's scientific power remained mostly in the Middle Ages. In Satisfy, guns weren't a produce of science or technology. They were a produce of engineering magic that the dwarves developed. Pagma didn't know how to produce a magic bayonet until he learned it from the dwarves.

'In addition, the sniper mode was an area that even the dwarves couldn't make.'

In the first place, Satisfy had the 'Hawk Eye' skill. It helped to broaden the field of view and to clearly identify distant targets. All the snipers in Satisfy had this skill. Strictly speaking, it was a time when the concept of a scope didn't even exist. The fact that Pagma created a scope in this day and age could be regarded as an amazing

event. It was understandable that it would have a poor performance.

"Well, whatever."

Yura was a gunman and should have a vision skill, allowed her to maximize the abilities of the sniper rifle. She could snipe targets that were a few hundred meters away. This was the real reason why Grid wasn't greedy for Alex's Magic Engineering Bayonet. It was the same for the Red Phoenix Bow. It was impossible for Grid to use the power of Alex's Magic Engineering Bayonet to 100% when he didn't have the Hawk Eye skill.

'There's no need to be misled. The aiming time is too long and the target has to be within 100 meters for instant death.'

He didn't need to be greedy. This was originally a weapon for a Demon Slayer. Giving it to Yura would benefit all of the Overgeared Kingdom. Grid didn't doubt it. He smiled cheerfully as he imagined a beautiful woman aiming at the enemy with a sniper rifle. The imaginary Yura looked strangely cute and charming.

"...Sigh."

Grid shook off his imagination. He felt he was pathetic for touching a tree that couldn't be climbed.

'I will just receive damage if I like someone.'

The incident with Ahyoung was the biggest trauma in Grid's life. Grid has no confidence in real world relationships. What about the women screaming his name when he went to Chinese restaurants? That's right. Grid thought the reason these women cheered was because they were pure fans. It was the only rational reason for women being nice to him. Who could imagine that a man who was a celebrity and had the potential to be one of the richest in the world would have such low confidence?

But it was the truth. Grid had received a big psychological blow. Of course, it was only in reality.

'It's okay, I have Irene.'

How lonely would he be without her? He was always thankful for the one who gave him love.

"..."

Grid thought of Irene's warm and kind eyes. His hands were moving non-stop while he was thinking. He cut the cloth with scissors and used thread and needle to turn it into the shape of underwear. Sticks was very embarrassed. A legendary blacksmith and king of a nation was sitting down and making underwear with a sincere expression. Sticks felt that something was wrong. However, Grid wasn't self-conscious when doing his work.

'I have to raise the skill level and make underwear for all the soldiers.'

After acquiring the intermediate Underwear Production Method, Grid's underwear was given a defensive ability, even if it was normal rated. The defense was in the single digits and very minimal, but it was better than nothing. A single digit defense could save 10,000 or 20,000 lives!

'I don't need to make a lot of money... Okay. Let's keep making it. I'll be the manager of an underwear factory.'

The current Grid was focused on raising the skill level of his underwear production. The skill was only at intermediate level and the experience was steadily increasing, despite him not producing high rated items. Thus, he didn't use any special materials for the underwear. He used the cheapest materials. The cost of making the underwear was less than two silver. Of course, even a small amount would accumulate sooner or later. Even if it was two silver per piece, a lot of gold would be required in order to make it for 10,000 soldiers. Sage Sticks was concerned about this part.

"Your concern for the soldiers is great and deserves to be praised.

But won't this be a considerable loss for the kingdom?"

Sticks was currently working for the Overgeared Kingdom. Lael and Rabbit asked him to teach at the academy as well as financial management. That's why he was talking about spending with Grid. Grid felt gratitude to the concerned Sticks and smiled.

"It's okay. I am using my own pockets."

"Huh..."

The king was financing the soldiers? Sticks was surprised by Grid's decision. Humans in high positions were often greedy. It was rare for a person like Grid, who didn't feel any greed, to appear. Grid explained.

"If I make underwear, the soldiers will like me more. Then they won't protest when I raise the taxes later. Right?"

"...I see."

Indeed, humans weren't easy to judge. Sage Sticks felt enlightenment.

[The principal of the Overgeared Academy, Sage Sticks intelligence stat has increased by 10.]

[The principal of the Overgeared Academy, Sage Sticks has learnt the skills 'Human Vigilance' and 'Caution.']

"????"

What happened? Sticks bowed to Grid, who didn't know what was going on.

"Thank you."

"..."

Somehow, Grid felt a bit upset.

"I feel it every time, but the comfort of the Comet Group's diamond class capsule is really great."

Even playing PC games on a small monitor stimulated the human peripheral nerves. Anyone who played PC games would experience the hand holding the mouse becoming covered in sweat. The excitement of virtual reality games, which was a much more immersive experience than PC games, was much greater.

Sweat flowed all over Shin Youngwoo as he got up from the capsule. If it wasn't for the diamond class capsule's ability to control the condition of the occupant, he would be sweating like a drowned rat. Youngwoo was excited from going against Death Knight Alex. Youngwoo was feeling expectant for the confrontation with the death knight on the 63rd island and the rewards he would get.

There was no fear. He was burning with motivation to win without the immortal skill.

"Let's wash up."

Lululala~

Youngwoo hummed as he headed to the bathroom, turning on the TV attached to the marbled wall of the bathroom. It was naturally fixed to a channel specializing in news about Satisfy.

『 Do you remember the news a week ago where there was a rebellion within the Saharan Empire? Surprisingly, unlike the predictions of experts, the empire still hasn't subdued the rebels. 』

The point of rebellion on the news screen was 'Lubana.' It coincided with the place that Lauel had mentioned.

‘Right there...’

Grid was rubbing soap over his body when his hand suddenly stopped. The anchor's voice was continuing.

『 It is interpreted that the person who is supposed to be Undeclared King Madra's opponent is playing a big role. 』

“...”

Undefeated King Madra. The hero who defended Lubana from the empire during its heyday and boasted overwhelming defense. He had never been defeated and was called the Undefeated King. It was easy to deduce that he was a legend. Thus, Youngwoo was wary.

『 We should pay attention to the identity of the Undefeated King's descendant. A player or an NPC? What new wind will they bring to Satisfy? 』

The artificial intelligence of named NPCs was excellent. Better than most humans. Whether the Undefeated King's descendant was a NPC or player, it was clear they would have a big influence on the West Continent in the future. Just like right now. Their emergence allowed the Overgeared Kingdom and Valhalla to take a breath from the empire's pressure and made the empire's influence decrease.

‘The descendant of the Undefeated King is likely to be a player like me.’

Of course, there was a chance it could be an NPC. It was still impossible to speculate about their identity.

‘Anyway, it's great.’

According to Ares, there was a tremendous gap between the empire's solo number knights. The fifth knight was at the level of the current best players. Thus, the fifth knight was a bit better than Kraugel and Grid. The fourth knight was many times stronger and the third knight several times stronger than the fourth knight. Among them, the one considered to be the strongest...

‘The first knight.’

Mercedes. He had already met the young woman, whose name reminded Youngwoo of a luxury foreign car. He had felt it intuitively. She was a wall that couldn't be overcome yet. The

army she led had destroyed the Ares Army, yet they were now being defeated by the Undefeated King's descendant.

'Is it really an NPC?'

If the Undefeated King's descendant was a player, they couldn't afford to go against the empire yet.

'In the first place, a player would have a very low level. If he just became a legend... No, wait.'

Just becoming a legend? There was no reason to think so. Youngwoo got goosebumps. The fact that Youngwoo and Kraugel became legends was only reported several months later. It was also due to unavoidable circumstances. Youngwoo revealed his identity while raiding the Yatan Servants and Kraugel revealed he was a legend while raiding the great demon.

'Can a low level player stop the imperial army? If the Undefeated King's descendant is a player, they might've obtained the legendary title a long time ago.'

Shaaaaaaah—

Youngwoo stood in the shower. He smiled as he saw the water flowing down his body.

'An NPC or player is welcome.'

Really, there was no room to relax. Satisfy gave people constant irritation and vitalization. Youngwoo felt anxious, but delighted. His complicated emotions burned brightly. He would soon enter the 63rd island.

Chapter 680

Swaaaaah.

A bridge connecting the sky and the land. The waterfall in the center of the 62nd cleansed island reached several thousand meters in height. It was difficult to gauge the scale of it and the power of the waterfall was great. Water splashed in every direction like rain seeping into the earth.

Sticks had a weak body and was uncomfortable with the cold water. However, Grid grew into a man who didn't fear sharp blades. He wasn't surprised at all by the deafening noise of the waterfall.

"Do you know in advance what the guardian of the next island is?"

There was a saying that knowledge of the enemy made you unbeatable. It would be difficult for Grid to win without relying on his immortality, so he wanted more information. He wanted to know in advance what the boss of the next island was and prepare for it.

Unfortunately, the next island was uncharted territory for Sticks. It was natural. In the first place, he was only able to reach the 60th island thanks to Grid.

"I can't jump to conclusions... I'm sorry that I can't help."

"Don't bow your head."

In the old days, Grid would've done more than grumble. A man of great wisdom. No, an elf, should be able to help him. But now Grid understood. He wasn't foolish enough to offend the other person because the work didn't go according to his will. He put himself in Sticks position. This action made Sticks put in a bit more effort. Sticks was deep in thought for a moment before opening his mouth.

"Previously, I ruled out Sword Saint Muller. It is also likely that Pagma, the creator of this Behen Archipelago, won't appear. Of course, Braham won't be present either."

It was natural. Braham's soul was currently with Grid. Still, Grid couldn't help feeling relieved.

'I won't have an answer if Braham appeared as a lich.'

The death knights of the former legends could only use 'basic skills' and that was their weakness. But not for Braham. Braham's enhanced spells were powerful even at the lowest level of magic. It was clear that Lich Braham would have a very high level of difficulty, even if only basic magic was used.

'Braham, do you know that you are really great?'

-Hmph, not all legends are the same. I was the most outstanding among the legends.

Now Braham was in high spirits from a little praise. It was ridiculous when he was a professional troll. Grid stuck his tongue out at Braham without hesitation while Sticks analysis continued.

"Apart from those three, Lantier, and Alex, there are four legends left. The legendary archer Povia, the legendary tailor Kruger, the legendary miner Gis. And..."

It was said that there was a total of nine legends. Then who was the last one? Grid was now certain.

"Madra?"

"You already know."

It was as he expected. The identity of the ninth legend was the Undefeated King Madra, who overwhelmed the empire. He was the only king among the first legends.

"The four of them will appear sequentially on the remaining four islands."

It couldn't be predicted who would appear next. Yet Grid's heart

had become relaxed.

"I can easily win against two of them."

They were the legendary miner Gis and the legendary tailor Kruger. Grid thought they were easy because they were production class legends. This was a mistake.

"...You are a blacksmith."

"..."

Pagma was a blacksmith and a great swordsman. Gis and Kruger would also have powerful abilities.

"It's reasonable to think..."

Grid was filled with tension. When he looked back at himself and Pagma, he was sure that Gis and Kruger wouldn't be easy opponents. The biggest problem was that he had no information about their fighting abilities. Sage Sticks' knowledge helped him.

"Madra is a strategist who mastered martial arts. Gis is a tanker who demonstrated a rock-solid defensive ability based on his strong physical strength. And Kruger was famous for his killer needles."

"Hmmm..."

Grid tried to think. He first classified Povia and Gis as easier opponents.

'Archer Povia isn't as threatening. Once I narrow the distance to 200 meters, I can approach using Freely Move and then overpower the archer who has weak physical strength.'

A tanker was also easy to deal with.

'Tankers aren't aggressive... On the other hand, both my defense and attack power are high. I will win as long as I keep hitting Gis.'

On the other hand, he was likely to struggle against Madra.

'If Madra really mastered all martial arts, he would've learned a

variety of swordsmanship. Most of his active skills from his prime are sealed, but he's still a threat because he has so many skills. In addition, he was a king. Based on the title of First King, he's likely to have a special survival passive.'

The most important target to watch out for was Madra. Then Kruger? He didn't know. He couldn't grasp anything from 'killer needles.' But Grid had Sticks. Grid once again relied on Sticks.

"What are killer needles?"

Sticks kindly explained to the questioning Grid.

"It's battle-specialized acupuncture that drives people to death. As a legendary tailor, Kruger is a master of sewing. He uses the needle very well. His technique of stabbing a needle precisely to overwhelm the opponent is extraordinary."

"Hrmmm..."

Martial arts came to mind. Acupuncture in martial arts was generally a versatile skill. They could kill or save the target with one thin needle. But Grid didn't take it as a threat.

'Doesn't it sound weak?'

There were clear limits to a needle weapon. It was too short. Grid could easily hit it with a sword. Furthermore.

'It's thin and will have less power.'

Grid's Triple Layers boasted a defensive ability that could prevent a knife. A thin and short needle couldn't penetrate Triple Layers. Grid grinned.

"In the end, they're all easy opponents except for Madra."

Grid wanted to meet Madra last. He thought it would be ideal to meet Madra after encountering easier opponents first, gaining their items and becoming stronger.

[The cooldown time of immortality is over.]

Then a notification window popped up. Grid stepped towards the bridge leading to the next island and waved at Sticks.

"Then I'll see you on the next island."

"I will support you."

Sticks felt something strange as he saw Grid's confident figure. But he didn't express it. He trusted Grid's skills. In the meantime, Grid crossed the bridge and entered the gate.

Paaaat!

Grid's figure disappeared. He entered the 63rd island.

[You have entered the 63rd island.]

'Who is it?'

Povia, Madra, Gis, and Kruger. Which of the remaining four legends would be guarding the 63rd island? Grid was first on the lookout for sniping. The God Hands spread out and found the sniping locations. It was an act that assumed the opponent was Povia. But no arrows flew after dozens of seconds. The likelihood of the 63rd island's guardian being Povia was significantly lowered.

'Unlike Lantier and Alex, they aren't appearing immediately...'

Grid guessed that the guardian of the 63rd island was likely to be Gis or Kruger. They were relatively weak, so Grid thought they wouldn't act carelessly. At that moment.

"Legendary Tailor's Eye."

"...?!"

A chill went down Grid's spine. It was because he heard the distinctive voice of a death knight from a rock behind him. The voice sounded like it was speaking in a big cave.

"God Hands!"

Grid drew the God Hands closer in anticipation of an attack. He

grabbed the Enlightenment Blade and planned to counterattack, but the death knight just stared down at him. The death knight's name was Kruger. The legendary tailor who created the invisibility cloak. He looked at Grid and said something again.

“Legendary Tailor's Eye.”

“...!”

Grid clearly heard Kruger's words and became alert. If the Legendary Tailor's Eye was similar to the Legendary Blacksmith's Eye, Kruger was now checking his item information. It was a chance to expose a weak point. Grid couldn't give Kruger a chance to observe him. In the first place, he thought of Kruger as an easy opponent.

“Pagma's Swordsmanship, Transcended Link!”

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

The storm of blades aimed directly at Kruger on the rock! Grid thought that Kruger wouldn't be able to protect himself since he was busy observing Grid's items. While Kruger was suffering great damage, he planned to climb onto the rock and link the next attack. However.

Swaeeeeek!

A sharp needle aimed at Grid's brow as he was jumping towards the rock. It was a needle that had flown from the explosion generated by Transcended Link. There also wasn't a message window indicating that Kruger suffered damage.

‘He avoided or blocked Transcended Link?’

Grid couldn't understand it but he kept his composure. He avoided the needle that was less than five centimeters in length and succeeded in climbing up the rock. Then he was surprised.

‘No?’

Gone! Kruger had disappeared from the rock. Grid was the only

one present on the rock.

'What is going on?'

Grid was looking around with confusion when he heard Braham's voice.

-Use Magic Detection.

It was the same advice as when Lantier was hiding. Grid realized.

'Invisibility cloak!'

Yes, this was the legendary tailor Kruger. Just like the legendary blacksmith Grid was overgeared, Kruger would also be overgeared.

Puok!

Grid was urgently trying to use Magic Detection when a shock hit his side. A needle from the hidden Kruger had pierced Grid. But.

[You have suffered 430 damage.]

Indeed, a needle was a needle. It failed to pierce Triple Layers. The impact of the sting was very slight and the actual damage was extremely low.

"Is this a joke?"

Grid snorted and started the sword dance for Wave. It was necessary to use a wide area skill to attack the invisible Kruger and then he would use Magic Detection during that time. But he failed.

[Kruger's acupuncture needle has reversed your mana flow.]

[You can't resist.]

[Pagma's Swordsmanship, Wave has failed.]

[Your health will suffer three times the mana that was consumed by the failure.]

[You have suffered 2,400 damage.]

"...?!"

The strongest debuffer. That was the reality of Kruger. Grid felt

goosebumps on his skin and hurriedly moved. Meanwhile, Kruger had taken off the invisibility cloak and revealed his appearance. The death knight was holding three needles in every finger joint. He looked like a lich in his robe.

“Legendary Tailor’s Eye.”

Pahat!

Kruger used the same skill again. A violet light glowed as he contemplated Grid. He felt naked as detailed information about his items was sent to Kruger.

“This bastard!”

Grid felt uncomfortable and attacked Kruger. Kruger’s needle causing mana reflux was a one time effect so Grid could now use skills without any penalty. He used Link without hesitation. At that moment.

Paaaat!

A translucent circle was created in a 10 meter radius around Kraugel and Grid’s Link hit it directly.

Tteteong!

Tteteteteong!

“....?!”

It didn’t move? Kruger’s barrier held firmly despite being hit by Link. It didn’t shake at all, no matter how many times the black flames exploded. Grid was confused.

‘What is this ridiculous defense technique?’

It was a misunderstanding. This wasn’t a skill used by Kruger but a system effect. Grid quickly realized this.

[For the next 10 minutes, the legendary tailor Kruger will make an item!]

“...Eh?”

Inside the ward. The squatting death knight pulled out a cloth and started sewing it with a needle. It was a funny picture.

“??????”

Question marks appeared over Grid’s head.

Chapter 681

Jjang!

Jjeejeeong!

No matter how many times he tried, the result was the same. Grid's attack didn't make a scratch on the barrier. The system's privacy was absolute.

‘Sheesh, why am I not invincible when making an item?’

He didn't have anything like this when using Item Combination. It was discrimination that made people dissatisfied. Item Combination was even from a hidden piece!

‘It's too much.’

Grid glared at Kruger inside the barrier. Kruger squatted on the ground and was cutting cloth with tools such as scissors, chisels, and knives. A large cloth was divided into specific forms and then sewn together. A skeleton squatting down and sewing...

Was there such a great comedy? Anyone else would look at Death Knight Kruger and laugh. But Grid didn't laugh. His expression gradually stiffened.

‘He can cut cloth so quickly and precisely with a bony hand...’

Grid's admiration was huge. It was the aftermath of acquiring the intermediate Tailoring skill. Grid knew something about tailoring, even if he wasn't a tailor. Thanks to this, he could see Kruger's great ability.

‘He can sew so many different types of fabrics together without making it seem like it... This is the legendary tailoring technique...’

Grid's tailoring ability was naturally lacking. He couldn't use various types of cloth when making one item. He had to concentrate on only two types of fabrics when producing items, as

well as retain the characteristics of the fabric in order to produce plausible results.

‘It’s a bit too much to sell.’

Most of Grid’s cloth items didn’t have a good performance. They were a bit better than the items sold at the usual village stores. This was the power of dexterity. Grid still had a long way to go when it came to tailoring itself.

‘In the first place, I don’t want to be a tailor... Well, whatever.’

Now wasn’t the time to be thinking of these things. Grid shook his head and cleared his mind.

‘I need to focus on the fight. I will win this fight.’

Why was Kruger making items during combat? It was easy to deduce. Kruger analyzed Grid’s items using the Legendary Tailor’s Eye skill and was making a new item to counter them. This was certainly an amazing ability. Kruger had the ability to make items in real time to weaken his opponent’s strength and lead the battle in a favorable way.

‘But this time, he met the wrong opponent.’

Grid smiled confidently and put the Enlightenment Blade back in his inventory. The weapon he pulled out was Alex’s Magic Engineering Bayonet.

‘While you are making an item...’

Clink! Clink clink!

The magic bayonet started to change. It became a one meter long sniper rifle with a rough scope. The smooth ivory beauty of the gun barrel seemed to capture the hearts of others. Grid grasped it with both hands. The item making Kruger was 80 meters away.

That’s right. Grid was going to utilize the ‘fixed instant death’ function attached to the sniper mode of the magic engineering bayonet. At a distance of 80 meters, Grid had to spend two minutes

aiming. But time wasn't a penalty for him right now. Kruger was involved in making an item so he had enough time.

‘Kruger, it is over the moment you finish.’

Grid leaned forward and targeted Kruger. His act of breathing was skillful. There was no shaking as the South Korean army man aimed at Kruger's head.

‘I will end it in one blow.’

Kkuok!

Grid's long, thick finger was fixed on the trigger. Kruger squatted in the transparent barrier and was still making an item. He never imagined that Grid would snipe him in a few minutes. At the same time, the 62nd island.

"He misjudged...!"

Sticks was alarmed as he watched Grid in the crystal ball. It was because Grid misunderstood the concept of instant death when it came to the undead.

"A death knight doesn't experience instant death...!"

Instantaneous death techniques act by counterattacking an enemy's life.' In other words, it was a power that acted absolutely on a living being. And the undead were dead. There was no life force to wipe out so the instant death was nullified. Grid shouldn't have forgotten this fact. He was someone who was protected from death because he had the 'immortal' skill. It was silly for him to forget the concept of the undead.

‘No, isn't it unavoidable?’

Sticks was regretting Grid's stupidity, only to realize Grid's position. In the era that Grid was living in, peace had been maintained for hundreds of years thanks to the performance and sacrifice of the former legends. Humans developed and monsters didn't thrive. In particular, undead were monsters that couldn't

exist if there were no corpses. Thus, their appearance was thoroughly prevented.

In other words, it was a lack of experience. Grid didn't know about the undead. He had also never used an instant death skill, one of the greatest techniques in history.

'Then he'll have to drink a bitter cup...!'

Taaang!

In the crystal ball. Grid fired the moment the barrier was lifted from Kruger. Sticks thought that Grid would be in a great crisis. Death Knight Kruger would resist the instant death and hit Grid with a deadly counterattack. It turned out like he expected.

Puok!

Kruger charged through the bullet from the sniper rifle, threw a needle at Grid and Grid allowed it. He was facing a crisis. Sticks cheered Grid on.

"Overcome it...! This is a costly price for learning, but if you keep your concentration...!"

[Shooting the target!]

Peeeeeeong!

The sniper rifle roared and shot a bullet.

"Ugh...!"

Grid gritted his teeth. It was due to the large recoil, despite the fact that he was on the ground and his body position was firm. Yura's strength was much lower than Grid and she was likely to get dislocated from using this sniper rifle.

Peeeeeeong!

Immediately after completing the item. The Kruger running to Grid was pierced by a mana bullet. Grid had consumed a huge

2,000 mana for that bullet. Grid naturally thought that Kruger would die.

Kiyaaaaaaah!

"What?"

Kruger was fine. Despite there being a hole in the center of the skull, not one point of the health gauge had been consumed and Kruger kept rushing to Grid.

"Damn!"

The confused Grid hurriedly swapped his weapon. He recalled the sniper rifle to his inventory and pulled out the Enlightenment Blade. Kruger reached Grid and fired dozens of needles.

Chaeng!

Chaeeeeeng!

Grid used Quick Movements to evade the needles.

Puk! Puuooooook!

However, Kruger acted promptly in this gap. He approached and stabbed Grid's chest directly with a needle.

[You have suffered 1,570 damage.]

[You have been stabbed in a blood vessel. Your blood flow isn't smooth. Health recovery is blocked for 20 seconds.]

[You can't resist.]

[You have suffered 1,390 damage.]

[An abnormality has occurred in your joints. Your left arm is paralyzed for the next 13 seconds.]

[You can't resist.]

[You have suffered 1,642 damage.]

[There is a reflux of mana. Use skills with caution.]

[You can't resist.]

“Crazy!”

It was the moment when Grid witnessed the proper use of dexterity. Kruger used his thousands of dexterity to precisely aim for the gaps between Triple Layers, causing critical damage to Grid. Not only did he suffer more damage than when his armor was stabbed, he also suffered from various conditions. But Grid was calm.

“Magic Missile!”

[You have failed to activate Magic Missile.]

[Your health will suffer three times the mana that was consumed by the failure.]

Grid made a very smart judgment. Kruger’s needle prevented the one-time use of a skill, so Grid minimized the damage by using a skill that consumed the least mana. While Quick Movements was maintained, he focused on avoiding Kruger’s needles and started the sword dance of Pagma’s Swordsmanship. It was Link.

Pit!

Pipipipipit!

Kruger couldn’t respond. It was because at least 20 energy blades were fired at him.

Kwa kwang!

Kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa!

The speed of the energy blades gave the illusion that the flow of time had stopped. As Sticks watched in the crystal ball, the power of Link was combined with the Enlightenment Blade. Black flames erupted a total of nine times with Kruger in the centre.

‘Good!’

Grid didn’t doubt his victory. He prepared to put an end to Kruger by continuing this offensive. But that resolution lasted for only a moment. Grid was shocked when he saw the successive

notification windows in front of him.

[The option effect of the Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires has dealt 30% additional fire damage to the target!]

[The target has neutralized the flames.]

[The option effect of the Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires has added 5,000 fire damage!]

[The target has neutralized the flames.]

[The option effect of the Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires has dealt 30% additional dark damage to the target!]

[The target has maximized the darkness. The target's dark attribute damage will increase by 10%.]

[Darkness is the power of the undead.]

[The target has recovered 98,500 health.]

[The option effect 'Black Flames' has activated from the Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires!]

[The target has failed to neutralize the black flames.]

[You have dealt 667,940 damage to the target!]

“This bastard!”

Link dealt much less damage to Kruger than Grid expected. It was due to the power of the cloth item that Kruger made for 10 minutes. Kruger had weakened the power of the Enlightenment Blade by wearing cloth that maximized the dark attribute and blocked the fire attribute.

It was admirable that he could maximize the dark attribute that was an advantage to him while blocking the flames. He might be a death knight, but named NPCs had very high intelligence. Fortunately, the black flames were an independent attribute that didn't belong to either the darkness or fire attribute. Kruger couldn't block the black flames and suffered great damage.

Kik.

Kkikikikik!

The joints of Kruger's right leg were broken by the explosion. Kruger fired a few needles at Grid and retreated. Then a barrier was once again unfolded. He wanted to create a new item!

"Again!"

Grid trembled.

He needed to keep up his flow of concentration in battle so it was annoying that it kept being interrupted. He was once again convinced of the wicked personality of the Satisfy creators.

[For the next 20 minutes, the legendary tailor Kruger will make an item!]

"An additional 10 minutes?"

Grid was shocked by Kruger's ability to make items and disable the instant death. His mental shock was doubled at the thought of having to wait here for another 20 minutes. On the other hand, Sticks watched the crystal ball and prayed earnestly.

"Grid, you have to defeat Kruger in order to cleanse the 63rd island. If this keeps repeating, Kruger will become stronger than you and your odds will disappear."

Please, please. He hoped that Grid would discover this fact. Sticks desperately wanted his heart to reach Grid, but it didn't. Grid wasn't even thinking about this. Just.

"Yes, I will do the same."

"....!!"

Sticks' eyes widened. It was because in the crystal ball, Grid was taking out a portable furnace and blacksmithing hammer.

"T-This method...!"

An eye for an eye! This was it! Confront item making by making

an item! Sticks admired Grid's idea and determination.

Chapter 682

"T-This method...!"

Grid intended to respond to item production with item production! Sticks felt admiration at the unexpected idea. It was exciting to see Grid overturn the common sense of a sage every time. But.

‘Going against common sense isn’t always a good thing. This isn’t a smart method!’

Sticks was certain of it. No matter how he thought about it, the method to win against Kruger was to break the barrier. Kruger’s ability to make items was essentially blocked if the barrier was eliminated. Kruger wouldn’t be able to deal deadly injuries to Grid with his needles alone and it was likely that Grid would catch him as time passed. Yes, all he had to do was break the barrier.

But Grid wasn’t even thinking about this. It was natural. Grid believed that Kruger was in an area that couldn’t be touched since he realized that Kruger was the recipient of the system. It wasn’t a hasty judgment. The system was absolute. Most players, not just Grid, wouldn’t have thought about breaking Kruger’s barrier. The more items Kruger made, the stronger he became. Eventually the player would fail to capture the 63rd island.

That’s right. The difficulty of the 63rd island was very high. Kruger was a much more demanding boss monster than Lantier and Alex, who only pushed him physically. Just like he succeeded in the Hell Gao raid by obtaining the fire stones, Kruger was a raid that would only succeed if he found the right hints.

But Grid’s thoughts were completely different.

‘He’s an easy opponent.’

It wasn’t false confidence. From Grid’s perspective, Kruger was really an easy opponent. Why? Grid had the ultimate magic, the

enhanced versions of Alarm and Magic Missile. It was fortunate for Grid that Kruger spent 10 minutes and 20 minutes making items.

This was after the Belial raid. Grid cleared several class quests in a row and raised his level significantly in the process of killing the armoured elite troops of the Belto Kingdom. This time, he cleared the 62nd island and gained another level. Now his level was 348. His total intelligence was 2,260. His pure mana was 13,560. If his intelligence was applied, his mana was close to 20,000. It was a large source for magic.

‘The cooldown time of Alarm Lv. 3 is 15 seconds.’

Of course, this was the story when adding up the items that reduced skill cooldown. Theoretically, Grid was able to prepare 80 Alarm + Magic Missiles in 20 minutes. It would be possible if he freely took the best mana potions supplied from Reidan’s alchemy facility.

Once Kruger finished making the items? The barrier would fall and he would be hit by a fatal bombardment of Magic Missiles. Yes, Grid was confident that he could defeat Kruger at any time. Therefore, he could take risks and challenge new things.

‘Making an item!’

Grid was also a legend. If Kruger could produce items in 10 minutes and 20 minutes, Grid could as well. Grid wanted to experiment.

‘I learned from the 2nd National Competition. I spend a few days working on items while other blacksmiths only spend minutes or hours.’

At first, Grid was very surprised and thought negatively. He made fun of other blacksmiths as he wondered how items produced in a short amount of time be meaningful. But what was the reality? Most of the top ranking blacksmiths succeeded in making items with superior power.

At this moment, Grid realized. Spending a long time didn't necessarily mean a good item would be born.

‘It is an X probability game.’

The result of making a good item depended on probability, not time. Of course, the more time spend creating items, the more likely a higher rated item was to be produced.

‘But the probability will be similar to making several items in a short amount of time.’

In fact, Grid produced the mass production set in as little time was possible and made a lot of rare and epic items.

‘I can't deny that spending a lot of time in combat is useful.’

Grid knew that it took a lot of time to produce the ultimate items. But he didn't deny the fast production of items like factories.

‘Sometimes I need the ability to quickly produce items.’

The items wouldn't unconditionally be bad just because it was made quickly. Kruger proved that fact right now. Thus, Grid would also challenge it.

"Me too..."

Kkuok!

Grid put white phosphorus wood in the portable furnace. He held his blacksmith's hammer while waiting for the temperature of the furnace to rise.

“I will become a factory manager too...!”

Too much craftsmanship could sometimes be a weakness grabbing at his ankle. He would overcome it and advance. Grid pledged to shake off the craftsmanship that was deeply rooted.

[Kruger has 18 minutes remaining.]

The temperature of Grid's portable furnace rose very quickly. As Kruger cut two fabrics, the flames in the furnace had already

reached the desire temperature. The Legendary Blacksmith's Craftsmanship Skill was very versatile and Grid was even an expert with the bellows.

"I will make an item!"

He would make an item in 18 minutes. An item that would demonstrate its usefulness right now. What was it? Grid had already thought about it. Based on his experience of making many items, Grid was quick-witted when it came to big work.

"I will make a weapon that crushes all of Kruger's bones!"

Grid was excited to compete with a legendary tailor. He shouted as hard as possible and took a red bead out of his inventory. It was from his distant newbie days. It was the Red Lightning Summoning Bead that he obtained after raiding the frostlight orc chief.

[Red Lightning Summoning Bead]

The power of a frostlight orc shaman dwells in this bead.

Can summon red lightning from the sky. Temporarily increases the attack power of the weapon struck by this lightning bolt and gives the weapon an electrical attribute.

* It takes one minute to summon the lightning bolt, and the summoner's health will drop by 10% after each summoning.

Weight: 50

"It's been a while."

Grid hadn't forgotten about this summoning bead. As the enemies became stronger, he avoided using it because the burden of the time it took to summon the lightning bolt was too long. He thought that the penalty was higher than the performance.

The Red Lightning Summoning Bead increased the weapon's attack power by 10%, not his total attack power. He didn't want to lose 10% of his health for a one minute buff. But Grid had been

thinking about it. What if this summoning bead was permanently attached to a weapon? For example, it could be used as an item making material.

However, it was an unrealistic assumption. It was because the Red Lightning Summoning Bead wasn't classified as a 'production material.' In the past, Grid found it impossible to make an item based on the Red Lightning Summoning Bead. But now Grid had the Item Reconstruction skill.

From the moment he could this skill, he thought about using it on the Red Lightning Summoning Bead. Grid decided that now was the right time to use the Red Lightning Summoning Bead.

'The undead are weak against explosions.'

An explosion occurred at the point where the red lightning struck. If he could attach the Red Lightning Summoning Bead to the Enlightenment Blade, it was highly likely that the Enlightenment Blade would become a weapon that could deal deadly damage to the undead.

In particular, Kruger was only watching out for the flames of the Enlightenment Blade. Kruger would have no defense against the lightning attribute because the current Enlightenment Blade didn't have it. What if the lightning power of the Red Lightning Summoning Bead was granted to the Enlightenment Sword at this time?

'I will be able to hit Kruger in the back of the head.'

A smile spread on Grid's face as he checked the skill information window.

[Legendary Blacksmith's Reconstruction Lv. 1]

Current experience 63.2%.

Reinterpret items with a 100% understanding into a new form.

The performance of the modified item will depend on your

interpretation, skill, and intentions.

* An item can only be reconstructed once.

* When the skill level increases, the number of reconstructions will increase by one.

The requirements were met. The Enlightenment Sword was made by Grid so his understanding was already 100%. One thing to watch out for was that he could only reconstruct an item one time.

‘I need to be careful.’

Grid thought once again. Was it enough to attach the Red Lightning Summoning Bead to the Enlightenment Blade? Of course it was sufficient. There was the black flames of the Enlightenment Blade. It was worth investing the Red Lightning Summoning Bead as well.

‘In addition, the skill will reach level two sooner or later.’

The number of possible reconstructions would increase. There was no reason to hesitate. Grid separated the Enlightenment Blade from Sword Ghost and threw it into the furnace without hesitation. He added the Red Lightning Summoning Bead.

Peeeeeeong!

A powerful explosion took place in the furnace. The flames from the Enlightenment Blade and the lightning from the Red Lightning Summoning Bead caused the earth to shake.

Clack.

Claack.

Kruger turned his gaze to Grid while cutting the cloth. If Kruger was alive, he would’ve become alert to the fact that Grid was making an item, which could be a variable. However, the current Kruger was a death knight. He had no thoughts. He soon became indifferent to Grid and turned his gaze back to the cloth. Then.

Ttang! Ttang! Ttang!

The 63rd island.

A hammering sound started to ring on the quiet island. Grid pulled out the Enlightenment Blade and the Red Lightning Summoning Bead before they lost their shape and started hammering frantically.

‘The time it took me to modify Lifael’s Spear isn’t much different from when I make a new item.’

However, now he realized that he spent too much time when looking at Kruger. In the first place, Item Reconstruction was a very active skill. The more it was used in real time during battle, the more valuable it was.

‘I have to aim to be a factory manager and finish it in an instant!’

The 18 minutes flew by quickly.

Paaaat!

The barrier around Kruger disappeared without a trace.

[Kruger has finished making the item!]

Then a notification window popped up.

Taack!

Kruger was already moving. Just like Grid had most of his health and mana restored while hammering and the skill cooldown time ended, Kruger also had most of his health gauge filled.

“What did he make this time?”

Ttang!

Grid hit the blade that was blinking red on the anvil one last time. As the God Hands blocked a few attacks from Kruger, Grid used Pagma’s Swordsmanship.

“Link.”

Pajik!

The blade flashed red. It was the Enlightenment Sword. But now it was different. Sparks rose every time it blinked red.

Pit!

Pipipipipit!

“...!”

Kwang!

Ku kwa kwa kwa kwa! Ku kwa kwa kwa kwa!

Kruger was engulfed in a storm of red light. The cloth he wrapped around himself blocked the flames, absorbed the dark energy and allowed part of the black flames.

Jjeejeeong!

A red lightning bolt struck.

Duk!

Duduk!

Kruger's bones shook from the electric shock. It was the moment when the legend of the previous generation was overwhelmed by the present legend. The former legends were weak because they weren't intact? No, that wasn't it. Grid wasn't perfect as a legend. Don't forget that the legends of the present day weren't mature. Simply, the new generation was better.

Chapter 683

[Lightning Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires]

Rating: Myth

Durability: 1,660/1,660 Attack Power: 3,780

- * 20% increase in physical attack power.

- * 20% increase in magic attack power.

- * 30% bonus fire attribute damage.

- * 30% bonus dark attribute damage.

- * 15% bonus lightning attribute damage.

- * Deals an additional 50% damage to sacred beings.

- * There is a certain probability of flames (large) being released when attacking.

- * There is a low probability of illusions being released when attacking.

- * There is a low probability of summoning a red lightning bolt when attacking.

- ★ There is a certain probability of a black flames explosion when attacking.

...

...

...

The Red Lightning Summoning Bead combined with the Enlightenment Blade! The base damage of the weapon was increased by 8%, there was additional lightning damage and an option to summon a red lightning bolt. There was no decrease in health penalty!

In addition, the red lightning bolt boasted superior power to

general lightning. The damage was calculated in proportion to the total attack power and the probability of causing electric shock was also high. But the real strength of the red lightning bolt was separate.

[The option effect of the Lightning Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires has dealt 30% additional fire damage to the target!]

[The target has neutralized the flames.]

[The option effect of the Lightning Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires has added 5,000 fire damage!]

[The target has neutralized the flames.]

[The option effect of the Lightning Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires has dealt 30% additional dark damage to the target!]

[The target has maximized the darkness. The target's dark attribute damage will increase by 10%.]

[Darkness is the power of the undead.]

[The target has recovered 83,200 health.]

[The option effect of the Lightning Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires has dealt 15% additional lightning damage to the target!]

[You have dealt 41,900 damage to the target!]

[The option effect of the Lightning Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires has summoned a red lightning bolt!]

Kwajik!

The difference was that the red lightning bolt was summoned from the sky. Unless the enemy had eyes on the top of the head, the enemy targeted by the Enlightenment Blade wouldn't be able to cope with the red lightning.

Kwarururung!

A red lightning bolt crossed the grey sky.

Kuwaaaang!

It fell towards lightning rod Death Knight Kruger on the ground!

“...!!”

A light flashed in Kruger's eye sockets as part of his bones cracked. It was the aftermath of the powerful explosion.

[You have dealt 195,600 damage to the target!]

[The target is caught in an electric shock for 1.2 seconds!]

‘Good!’

The red lightning struck in a narrow range. It only damaged a single target. In addition, the probability of it appearing was only ‘low.’ But it was better than nothing. No, it was a thousand times better. Since it was a skill attached to a myth rated weapon, there was no resource consumption and the strength was around 40% of the black flames.

Pajjik!

Clack! Clack clack!

Death Knight Kruger flinched as he was wrapped in sparks. It was the effects of the electric shock. From this point, the God Hands started their rampage with Mjolnir.

Peok!

Peok peok peok!

[God Hand (1) has dealt 3,110 damage to the target.]

[The Ultimate Enhanced Mjolnir has caused the target to stiffen for 0.3 seconds.]

[God Hand (2) has dealt 2,030 damage to the target.]

[The +7 Mjolnir (2) has caused the target to stiffen for 0.1

seconds.]

[The God Hand (4)...]

[The +7 Mjolnir (4)...]

...

...

A snowball effect that started from the one second of electric shock! Kruger was incapacitated. He wasn't able to block the golden hammers constantly attacking his skull. It was the moment when Grid grabbed his victory.

“God Hands! It has been a long time since you've done this!”

The God Hands' first and foremost role was to protect their master. Grid's safety was the priority no matter the circumstances. It was almost impossible for Grid to suppress the basic attribute despite ordering them to 'attack the target.' While the God Hands were attacking the target, they were ready to switch to protecting Grid if he was attacked.

This was a strength and weakness. Of course, this weakness could be overcome if Grid continued to command the God Hands in real time. But was it that easy? It was difficult to constantly renew the commands to the God Hands while dealing with the enemy in front of his eyes.

This was why the combination of God Hands and Mjolnir couldn't be used properly in every raid. But that weakness was overcome at this moment. Thanks to the Red Lightning Summoning Bead attached to the Enlightenment Blade!

Puk!

Puk puk!

Grid was able to attack at least two times per second with the option effect of the Quick Gloves. He continued to beat up the rigid Kruger. He didn't take a break at all. Together with Mjolnir, he

bombarded Kruger with sword attacks. Then.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship!”

Kuoooooh!

He tried a combo. After a basic attack, he cancelled the recovery action and immediately linked a skill. It omitted some motions, making it possible for him to link skills and basic attacks faster. A large number of players did this skillfully, but Grid wasn’t familiar with it. It was the limit of Pagma’s Swordsmanship rather than Grid’s individual talent. Pagma’s Swordsmanship was difficult to mix basic attacks in because the skill development motion was too long. However, this weakness was overcome with Alex’s Quick Gloves.

Cheook!

One step.

Puok!

A flurry of basic attacks.

Cheook!

Another step.

Puok!

Another flurry of basic attacks. Grid mixed in his basic attacks between the steps of Pagma’s Swordsmanship. This was possible thanks to the faster attack speed. The best part was something else.

[Alex’s Quick Gloves have been released.]

[You have equipped the +8 Holy Light Gloves.]

Due to the target being stiffened, there was time for Grid to swap items. Once he used a skill, he could take off Alex’s Quick Gloves which weren’t effective and use the Holy Light Gloves.

“Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle.”

Kuoooooh!

He had managed to overwhelm Yatan's Servant Malacus in his beginning days with the separate skills. Even Death Knight Kruger felt an instinctive crisis.

Clack!

Clack clack!

Kruger struggled as he was hit. He wanted to move, but couldn't get away from the God Hands constantly hitting him. Infinite stiffness. It was a fraudulent technique that could be mistaken as a bug if activated properly.

Pit!

Pipipipipit!

The energy blades raged.

Peng!

Pepepepeng!

Flames and black flames exploded in succession. After that.

Kurururung!

Red lightning fell from the sky and struck Kruger's skull.

Kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa!

[You have dealt 132,790 damage to the target!]

[You have dealt 145,840 damage to the target!]

[You have dealt 170,900 damage to the target!]

[You have dealt 188,050 damage to the target!]

[You have dealt...]

...

...

[The option effect 'Black Flames' has activated from the Lightning Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires!]

[Critical!]

[The effect of the title ‘Death in One Shot!’ has been activated, adding 30% critical damage!]

[You have dealt 926,430 damage to the target!]

[The option effect ‘Black Flames’ has activated from the Lightning Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires!]

...

...

[The option effect of the Lightning Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires has summoned a red lightning bolt!]

[Critical!]

[The effect of the title ‘Death in One Shot!’ has been...]

[The +8 Holy Light Gloves’s option effect is activated, causing the skill ‘5 Joint Attacks’ to be....]

...

...

[You have dealt 3,235,900 damage to the target.]

[The option effect ‘Black Flames’ has activated from the Lightning Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires!]

[You have dealt...]

...

...

“Kiyaaaaah!”

In the ensuing explosion and lightning strikes, Kruger’s voice filled the sky. It was a roar of anger, not pain. It was because he couldn’t feel pain. However, Grid’s attack wasn’t over. This was only the Link part of Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle. The real attack

started now.

Puk.

Puk puk! Puuook!

The energy blades aiming at Kruger changed their orbits, this time moving in a straight line. Kruger was pierced by it and his purple light turned grey. It seemed that all activities stopped for a while due to the excessive impact.

[You have dealt 310,100 damage to the target!]

[You have dealt 343,000 damage to the target!]

[You have dealt 379,300 damage to the target...]

...

...

[Critical!]

[The effect of the title 'Death in One Shot!' has been...]

[You have dealt 1,102,500 damage to the target.]

[The option effect 'Black Flames' has activated from the Lightning Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires!]

[The option effect of the Lightning Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires has summoned a red lightning bolt!]

Kwarung!

Kwarururung!

A natural disaster wouldn't be as hard as this. The endlessly swirling attacks struck Kruger. Grid felt sympathy since this was also a person who fought for the world as a legend.

"Ah... Ahhh..."

Duguen! Duguen!

Sticks was pale as he watched through the crystal ball. He was

amazed beyond admiration at Grid's absurd aggressiveness. He was so surprised that he could feel a pain in his weak heart. Grid's strikes continued. The storm of death turned Kruger into rags and then Pinnacle descended. A powerful blow!

Jjejejeok!

Kruger's skull was heavily cracked. As soon as Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle was completed, Grid replaced the Holy Light Gloves with Alex's Quick Gloves and immediately started hitting Kruger with basic attacks.

'He is really durable.'

Kruger still had 30% of his health remaining. Grid grumbled, but a named boss had lost 70% of his health from one skill. It was truly shocking. It meant that Grid's attack power was outside a player's range and was on the level of a catastrophe.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship!"

Grid prepared the final blow. After a basic attack, he swapped the Quick Gloves to the Holy Light Gloves. Then.

"Linked Kill!"

Puk.

Puk puk puk!

Grid stabbed Death Knight Kruger again! The 5th strike wasn't a critical and it felt somewhat lacking, but he didn't try transforming the God Hands into Lifael's Spear. It was because the moment a Mjolnir was lost, Kruger might escape from the infinite stiffness and fight back. It was a very wise decision.

'There is no need to fret.'

The prey was already caught so there was no need to worry about finishing the battle quickly. The key was keeping the infinite stiffness. Grid thought this and after Linked Kill, he used Transcended Link, Pinnacle Kill, and Link. He was able to trigger

two Pinnacle Kills thanks to God's Command activating.

In the end.

Kurururu!

It took 10 minutes but Kruger, the guardian of the 63rd island was killed. He wasn't able to use the unknown item that he spent 20 minutes making. It was because he was weak to status conditions, becoming good prey for the God Hands and Mjolnir combination.

[You have defeated Death Knight Kruger, guardian of the 63rd island!]

[The 63rd island has been cleansed!]

[As a reward for cleansing the island, you have gained one level!]

[You have acquired Kruger's tailoring tools!]

[You have acquired Kruger's Mysterious Cloth!]

Chapter 684

“The gloves are really great...”

After the battle was over.

Grid recreated the battle before checking the items that Kruger had dropped. If there was a part to praise about himself, there was also a part to criticize. This would be used as a stepping stone to mature one step further. In the process, the most noteworthy part for Grid was his items. He noticed the Holy Light Gloves and Alex's Quick Gloves more than the Enlightenment Lightning Sword and Mjolnir.

‘There is the lottery option of the Holy Light Gloves that I’ve always relied on.’

Now he realized that Alex's Quick Gloves were amazing.

The speed of his basic attacks had doubled so his continuous damage rose sharply. The attack power of each basic attack increased and combined with the power of the Enlightenment Blade, his basic attacks had been maximized beyond expectations. The damage was even better than the Holy Light Gloves.

‘It will be more effective as my agility increases.’

Every 1,000 agility increase general attack speed by 0.1. Grid’s current agility was 2,876. He could achieve a base attack speed of 0.8 and if he wore Alex’s Quick Gloves, it would be 0.4. It was possible to do two basic attacks per second and five per two seconds.

‘If my basic speed is at 0.7...’

The Quick Gloves will make it 0.35 attack speed and almost three attacks per second. Grid’s original goal was to obtain a ratio of 1:1 for strength and agility. Grid decided he didn’t need to hesitate and opened his status window.

“Status Window!”

Name: Grid

Level: 349

Class: Pagma's Descendant (Conditional Great Magician)

Title: One who Became a Legend and 22 others. (If you want to view the list, please click for a detailed view.)

Health: 88,175 Mana: 13,602

Strength: 3,140 (+360)

Stamina: 1,967 (+580)

Agility: 2,546 (+330)

Intelligence: 1,727 (+540)

Dexterity: 3,507 (+880)

Persistence: 1,452 (+330)

Composure: 1,058 (+330)

Indomitable: 1,313 (+440)

Dignity: 1,966 (+330)

Insight: 1,806 (+330)

Courage: 1,002 (+330)

Demonic Power: 13,402

Good Luck: 241

Deity: 3

Remaining Stat Points: 300

Grid acquired 12 stat points per level since becoming one with Braham's soul. Then the title of First King gave him 14 stat points per level. Since recently, he had accumulated two and then four points more than others. However, half of the points were forcibly invested in intelligence. Therefore, even if Grid had been

accumulating his points since level 301, he only had 300 stat points.

‘Nevertheless, I don’t see it as a loss. Intelligence is a stat that I need after all... That’s right... It isn’t a loss...’

Grid tried to comfort himself.

Shake shake.

In the end, he failed and started distributing the stat points.

‘Points in agility.’

[124 points will be invested in agility. Have you decided?]

“Yes.”

[It has been applied.]

[Your agility has increased by 124.]

[Your agility stat is now at 2,546 points.]

[Through the combined effects of various titles, 3,000 agility has been achieved.]

[Your base attack speed has increased by 0.1.]

[Movement speed has increased by 30.]

“Good.”

He finally achieved 3,000 agility. Grid tested it immediately.

Syuok!

Syuok!

Six attacks in two seconds! Some people might have questions. In reality, a high quality professional boxer could attack four times per second. Was attacking three times per second in the game really that great? Of course it was. Grid wasn’t using bare hands but wielding a long sword. It was difficult to wield a sword that was one meter in length three times per second.

‘Very good.’

Grid was satisfied as he looked at the energy blades that looked like waves under the moonlight. He now had 176 stat points left.

“Hrmm.”

Grid thought for a while before decided to keep the remaining points.

‘Even if I invest all my points in agility right now, the proportion still won’t match with strength...’

In fact, he was impatient to invest points in intelligence. It was because he could learn Fireball once his intelligence reached 2,500. If he invested the remaining points in intelligence, he would be able to level Fireball in a relatively short period of time if he kept tailoring and leveling up. But Grid suppressed his impatient heart.

‘Intelligence will naturally increase whenever I level up. There is no need to invest points.’

The part that Grid felt lacking in right now was stamina. Grid had a high survival rate due to his items and various title effects, but it was more stable to increase his total health. Thus, there was value in investing points in stamina.

‘But I will watch more.’

Grid decided it would be better to save his points. He thought it was right to use the points after clearly figuring out what he was lacking when dealing with the formidable enemies he would face.

“Legendary Blacksmith’s Appraisal.”

Grid closed his status window and finally started to appraise Kruger’s items. First of all, he started with Kruger’s tailoring tools. It was a set of scissors, a knife, a tape measure, and a needle.

[Kruger’s Scissors and Knife]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 171/220 Attack Power: 311

- * Increases the cutting speed of cloth and leather by 10%.

- * Can cut all types of cloth and leather.

One handed scissors and a knife used by the legendary tailor Kruger during his life. They are sharp and durable and can even cut through the scales and skin of a dragon.

Weight: 10

[Kruger's Measuring Tape]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 26/50

- * Increases the speed of cloth and leather tailoring by 15%.

A measuring tape used by the legendary tailor Kruger during his life. It has a total length of 50 meters and boasts perfect accuracy.

Weight: 5

[Kruger's Needle]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: None Defense: 30

- * Increases the speed of cloth and leather tailoring by 20%.

- * Can pierce all types of cloth and leather.

A very thin needle used by the legendary tailor Kruger during his life. A needle made from the molar of an accidentally discovered silver dragon's remains, it can easily pierce all types of cloth and leather.

Weight: 0

“Wow.”

In fact, Grid didn't have much expectations for the tailoring tools. At best, he expected it to be items that raised the probability of the item rating. However, Grid's expectations were completely wrong. Kruger's tailoring tools didn't have an option to raise the

item rankings. Instead, it sped up the speed of tailoring and allowed him to work with all types of cloth and leather. It was a necessary item for Grid.

‘It’s unfortunate that there is no item rating increase option.’

It increased tailoring speed by a total of 45%. It meant that Grid could make two underwear in the time it took to make one. Furthermore!

‘A knife and scissors that can cut all types of cloth and leather and a needle that can pierce...’

The reason why Grid couldn’t cut several types of fabrics at the same time was because the strength was different for each fabric. It was impossible for Grid to cut cloth of different strengths simultaneously with ordinary scissors and needles. But now things had changed. With this, scissors and knife, Grid could cut many types of cloth and leather at the same time like Kruger.

‘If I raise my tailoring skill, I will be able to make not only underwear, but usable cloth armor.’

He was happy. He felt joy and sadness in equal proportions. An increase in tailoring speed meant his workload increased. Of course, there was no need to increase the workload. But it was impossible for Grid’s nature to not do so. The fear of being left behind didn’t allow him to slack off.

“Hah... Legendary Blacksmith’s Appraisal.”

Then Grid appraised the cloth. It was a cloth made of silk.

[Mysterious Cloth]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: None

A four dimensional cloth that neutralizes damage of the ‘explosion’ type.

Once the cloth is opened at the explosion point, all the explosive

energy is absorbed into the cloth.

Cooldown Time: 10 minutes.

Weight: 1

“...?”

It was difficult for Grid to understand the item description.
Absorb explosion type damage?

‘What... Ah, perhaps?’

A chill went down Grid’s spine. He had a hypothesis and ordered the God Hands to keep the cloth open. Then he swung the Enlightenment Blade at the cloth. The result was amazing.

[The option effect ‘Black Flames’ has activated from the Lightning Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires!]

Kuwaaaaaang!

An explosion that caused splash damage over a radius of 10 meters. The flames that burst out!

Syuuuuuuuu!

It was sucked into the cloth that the God Hands spread out. It didn’t do a single bit of damage to the area!

“...Crazy.”

Grid gulped. He was covered in sweat. Kruger was already equipped against fire and darkness.

‘...He was going to absorb the black flames with this cloth?’

What if Grid hadn’t neutralized Kruger with the electric shock and infinite stiffness...

‘Most of my damage would be blocked...’

In particular, the cooldown time of 10 minutes was likely to shorter when Kruger used it directly. NPCs and boss monsters often got a correction effect.

‘We would’ve fought for a few minutes before Kruger opened the barrier again to create a new item.’

If it reached that stage, Grid’s chances would fall exponentially. Grid shivered at the thought. He gathered the cloth together as Sticks entered the 63rd island and approached him.

“Now there are three islands left.”

“Um.”

Legendary miner Gis, legendary archer Povia, and Undefeated King Madra. According to Sticks’ guess, there were three bosses remaining. Grid predicted that they would be relatively easy to overcome except for Madra. An archer with a weak body was nothing after breaking through the arrows, and a tanker’s weakness was that they lacked attack power.

‘Of course, I won’t be careless.’

Grid breathed in deeply and stepped on the bridge to the 64th island.

"Go straight away."

Grid achieved his goal of winning without losing his immortality. There was no need to delay the time, so Grid immediately entered the 64th island. Then he met miner Gis.

Clack!

Clack clack clack!

The 64th island was a cave. It was a huge square where minerals grew everywhere. There was a death knight in the center of the cave, lit up by blue ores on the ceiling. Gis was a very large skeleton. It was comparable to Agnus’ orc warrior that was turned into a death knight. Due to that, the pickaxe in his hand looked small.

"A tanker must be really durable."

Kuwaaaaaang!

Attacks with overwhelming damage! Grid didn't delay. Immediately after using Quick Movements and Blacksmith's Rage, he rushed to Gis. At that moment.

Ttang!

Death Knight Gis started mining. Despite the enemy rushing towards him, Gis started swinging his pickaxe!

"Eh?"

Grid thought it was ridiculous. It was difficult to understand why Gis was ignoring the enemy.

'Is his artificial intelligence broken?'

Maybe he could break through the 64th island quicker and easier than he expected. Grid smiled at the thought.

Chaaeng!

The Enlightenment Sword struck Gis' skull.

[Gis is mining. Gis is invincible when mining. You can't cause any damage.]

"....????"

Grid's eyes widened.

Ttang! Ttang!

Gis didn't even look at Grid as he quietly focused on mining. Slowly, very slowly. For reference, the cave was over 200 square meters in size and all walls had minerals growing on them. Even Peak Sword, who specialized in mining, would take at least a fortnight to gain all the minerals from this cave. Grid thought of the worst scenario.

'The 64th island consumes time...?'

He couldn't break through until Gis finished mining. Didn't that mean his feet would be tied up by this trial for days?

"Dammit!"

Grid couldn't help cursing and turned his attention to the gate he had used just now. Of course, the gate was gone. Just like the other islands, he couldn't escape from the 64th island until he failed the challenge or cleared it.

Ttang!

Gis was still mining slowly like a turtle.

“...Ah.”

Grid was frustrated when he remembered that he only had enough food for four days. It was the first time he had been so frustrated since becoming Pagma's Descendant.

Chapter 685

He attacked again and the result was the same.

[Gis is mining. Gis is invincible when mining. You can't cause any damage.]

"Ah, it's seriously nasty."

He wasn't talking about the 64th island. Grid felt disgusted with the Behen Archipelago itself. Every one of the 66 islands making up the Behen Archipelago required a special strategy, making him very tired and irritated.

"Well, some places were easy..."

The other players who challenged the Behen Archipelago would've been appalled if they heard this murmur. From the perspective of ordinary players, almost nothing about the Behen Archipelago was easy. This was the difference between Grid and other players.

Since Grid could create and produce items in real time, he cleared the Behen Archipelago more easily than others. For example, the hell moon stage was easily cleared with his Hooded Zip Up. However, even Grid felt that the average difficulty of the Behen Archipelago was very high. It showed the hell difficulty of the Behen Archipelago.

"What should I do?"

The legendary miner Gis was invincible when mining. Given his slow speed, it would take him more than a month to mine all the minerals. It meant challengers of the 64th island would be stuck here for more than a month. And Grid only had four days worth of food left.

"XX."

It had been a long time since Grid cursed like this. He was really

upset.

“Aren’t I an all-rounder?”

That’s right. Grid was an all-rounder class capable of utilizing all types of weapons thanks to being Pagma's Descendant and the Weapons Mastery. He was a blacksmith and a tailor and knew how to use magic. But he couldn’t cook. Grid lacked the ability to cook food on his own. Therefore, he would starve to death. It couldn’t be helped.

"I'm not a real all-rounder..."

He would starve because he was missing one ability!

Flop!

Grid had fallen to his knees in frustrated when he suddenly got a flash.

‘Should I try it once?’

Taang - taang—

Grid slowly approached Gis, who was still mining while ignoring Grid’s curses and frustration. An ugly smile appeared on Grid’s face as he looked at Gis’ back.

‘It is theoretically possible.’

What was possible?

Wiggle wiggle!

Grid’s ten fingers moved without a break. That’s right. Grid was using his dexterity.

‘Right now, my dexterity exceeds 4,000.’

Women and even men felt an electric current when Grid poked them with a finger. There were those who couldn’t cope with the pleasure that came flooding in like a tsunami. Some of this tremendous dexterity was even applied in reality. Grid had deliberately sealed this power apart from when he slept with Irene,

but now he unleashed it.

"I'll make you stop... Your legs will be so relaxed that you can't mine!"

Grid glared at Gis. Then he worked hard on tickling the bones. The result was amazing.

"..."

Ttang! Ttang!

No response!! Gis was assaulted by Grid's fingers but he devoted himself to mining without a change in attitude. Grid's over 4,000 dexterity didn't have an effect!

"...As expected."

The opponent was too bad. The undead didn't feel a sense of pleasure or itching.

'Then the only way left...'

Grid didn't give up. He was experienced with overcoming frustration after facing hardships for a long time. His eyes were motivated and passionate as he thought of ways to overcome the current situation.

"This is the time to use your head."

On the 63rd island that Grid cleansed. Sticks felt anxious as he observed Grid through the crystal ball.

"Invincible during mining..."

The legendary miner, Gis. The number of great demons tied up by him and failed was more than one. Gis' ability was great. But Grid shouldn't be so frustrated. Grid's mission was to cleanse all of the Behen Archipelago.

'Grid, the concept of invincibility doesn't exist. Please keep your composure and find Gis' weakness.'

Of course, it wasn't easy. Pagma was a smart person. He would've tried to hide the weakness of Death Knight Gis. Sticks wasn't able to find Gis' weakness until just now.

'Basically, the key is to make him stop mining.'

No matter what Grid did, Gis kept devoting himself to mining. It seemed virtually impossible to make him stop mining.

'It is tricky...'

The possibility of breaking through the 64th island was very low. Sticks judged and bit his lips.

Ttang! Ttang! Ttang!

Grid pulled out the portable furnace and started to make something.

"What are you making?"

Sticks couldn't understand it at all. It was because Grid couldn't stop Gis' mining no matter what he made.

"...Eh?"

Sage Sticks lost his dignity. He forgot about appearances and expressed his absurd thoughts. It was because the new item Grid made was a pickaxe.

"Don't tell me..."

He truly was a sage. Sticks corrected grasped Grid's intentions.

"S-Such an ignorant method...."

Why did Grid make a pickaxe? Just like he responded to the legendary tailor Kruger with making an item, it was clear he intended to respond to legendary miner Gis with mining.

'He will mine all the minerals so that Gis can no longer remain invincible...?'

Ah, how foolish. What an ignorant idea!

“Mining isn’t something that anyone can do...”

The speed of mining would fall dramatically for anyone who didn’t have the mining skill. Even if Grid used all his power, he would be as fast as Gis, who was deliberately going slow.

"No?"

Sticks stiffened. Grid had started to make several more pickaxes. After a while. Grid summoned the memphis and the doppelganger and threw them the pickaxes. Of course, the four God Hands were also armed with pickaxes. This wasn’t the end.

“Can you Become the King of the Dead?”

Grid summoned two additional skeletons. The skulls were bigger than the skeletons and the eyes were wild, giving them a cute feel.

Clack!

Clack clack!

The two skeletons moved their jawbones like they were trying to appeal to Grid. They also held pickaxes in their bony hands.

"...The power of quantity..."

Was Grid going to make a another legend? Sticks belonged to the Overgeared Kingdom, so he knew its dictionary meaning.

Gis was invincible when mining. What should Grid do to avoid starving to death in four days? After his dexterity failed, Grid worried about it for a long time before coming up with a groundbreaking method.

"Yes, let’s get rid of all the minerals in the cave... Gis will no longer have minerals to mine.”

Truly an ignorant idea! Grid had already determined that Peak Sword would take a fortnight to obtain all the minerals in the cave with his Intermediate Mining Technique. Yet he had to do it in

four days! Was this possible? It was impossible. Grid had been mining occasionally, but he still hadn't learned the mining skill. It was difficult to acquire skills that were far away from his class. He didn't know how long it took the swordsman Peak Sword to obtain the mining skill.

Anyway.

"I can do it."

Grid was very confident in this plan that had a close to 0% chance of working. He naturally had grounds for this confidence.

"I have the Fantastic Pickaxe's production method!"

The Fantastic Pickaxe. It was the legendary rated pickaxe that Grid made for Peak Sword. It increased the probability of obtaining high grade minerals and gave the Intermediate Mining Technique Lv. 3 skill. Even if five year old would become a master of mining if he had that pickaxe!

"I will mass produce it."

Time was short. Grid didn't delay any longer. He immediately pulled out the portable furnace and started smelting the white phosphorus wood. The first mineral a blacksmith learnt to handle was iron ore and Grid quickly refined the iron ore that was the base of the pickaxe. Then.

Ttang! Ttang!

Grid immediately started making the pickaxe on the anvil. He made a total of eight pickaxes. The time it took to make them? It was just two hours. This was possible because Grid learned to speed up during his production battle with Kruger. In the first place, a pickaxe was easy for a blacksmith to make. The result?

[Mass Produced Fantastic Pickaxe]

Rating: Epic

Durability: 125/125 Attack Power: 37

* The chances of acquiring advanced minerals will increase by 3%.

* The skill 'Beginner Mining Technique' master level will be generated.

A pickaxe based on the Fantastic Pickaxe made by Blacksmith Grid who is becoming a myth over a legend.

It isn't to the extent of the Fantastic Pickaxe, but it boasts an excellent performance.

User Restriction: Level 100 or higher.

Weight: 75

[Mass Produced Fantastic Pickaxe]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 150/150 Attack Power: 77

* The chances of acquiring advanced minerals will increase by 3%.

* The chances of acquiring the highest grade minerals will increase by 1%.

* The skill 'Intermediate Mining Technique' Lv. 1 will be generated.

...

...

"Not bad."

Grid succeeded in producing two rare rated pickaxes, four epic rated and two unique rated. The performance was excellent. Of course, it was lacking compared to the legendary rated Fantastic Pickaxe. However, it was a masterpiece compared to ordinary pickaxes.

"Noe! Randy! God Hands! Can you Become the King of the Dead?"

Pak!

Pa pa pa pat!

Grid summoned so many familiars that it was like he had a summoner class. A black cat, a little girl, four golden hands, and two skeletons appeared around him. The God Hands had always been with Grid, but Noe, Randy, and the Overgeared Skeletons were meeting Grid after a long time. Grid threw pickaxes towards his pets who were very happy.

“Then let’s start.”

“...”

Noe felt deja vu. He was reminded of the mining that took place in the mine where the evil eyes stayed. Wasn’t he the best demonic beast of hell? Noe was very sad. But there was nothing he could do. Noe liked Grid, no matter how sad he felt. He had to follow Grid’s orders.

“Nyang!”

Ttang! Ttang!

Led by the tearful Noe, the pets started mining. In particular, Randy’s ability after transforming into Grid was dazzling. Grid looked satisfied and shouted at Gis.

“Let’s see how long you can stay invincible!”

Grid would take all the minerals in here in four days! Grid was filled with ambition and started mining with a passionate attitude.

Peeok! Peeok!

Ttang! Ttang!

Dirt was thrown every time a pickaxe dug into the wall, quickly turning Grid, Noe, and Randy’s faces black.

The legendary blacksmith, great magician, swordsman, and king of a nation, Grid. The greatest demonic beast of hell, Memphis

Noe. The strongest doppelganger who dominated the Mysterious Forest, Randy. Existences that boasted such wonderful specs were covered in dirt in a mine. It was so unbelievable that people wouldn't believe it even if they saw it themselves. People just imagined that Grid was living a brilliant life. But what was the reality?

"Cough cough! U-Urgh...! Hey! Slave! Be careful not to blow the dust."

"Nyaang... Understood, ong." By the way, was I mistaken when I just heard you call me slave ong?"

"O-Of course. How can I call you a slave? Hahaha."

"..."

Grid's normal life was far from the glitz and glam. It was mostly miserable and pathetic. Noe and Randy met the wrong master.

Chapter 686

‘Does this make sense?’

Grid’s chosen strategy for the 64th island was mining!

‘This is a scam!’

First, he felt hope.

The Overgeared Skeletons were armed with the rare rated pickaxes that gave Beginner Mining Technique Lv. 5, the God Hands had the epic rated pickaxes that gave Beginner Mining Technique master level, and Noe and Randy were armed with the unique rated pickaxes that gave Intermediate Mining Technique Lv. 1.

If he concentrated on mining with them, Grid thought he could get all the minerals on the 64th island before his food ran out. In addition, even if he failed to finish on time, he could rechallenge it. He would pack enough food for a few months and finish the mining before he starved.

That’s right. Grid interpreted the 64th island as easily cleared if he had enough food. But reality was unlike Grid’s idea. This was the Behen Archipelago and the islands in the 60s boasted an atrocious difficulty. The minerals on the 64th island...

They regenerated in real time. As soon as Grid’s group dug out a mineral, new minerals immediately grew on the spot. In other words, mining all of the 64th island’s minerals was impossible.

“Wow, I’m going crazy.”

Before he knew it, three hours had passed. Grid, who had focused on mining without giving up, eventually threw the pickaxe. Noe and Randy had long lost their motivation. They couldn’t be motivated since they worked so hard to obtain the mineral, only for new ones to grow again.

"I can only destroy the cave itself."

It would be nice if he didn't have to suffer all this trouble. But just like any other game, Satisfy had terrain that could be destroyed as well as those that were indestructible. And the 64th island was indestructible.

Peeng!

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

He struck again and again with the Enlightenment Sword and black flames exploded. However, the cave didn't move at all. The minerals caught in the explosion stayed in the same place. The cave couldn't be destroyed and minerals just grew again. There was no solution to this problem.

'How can I clear this place?'

It was difficult to think about how to disable Gis' invincibility. Common sense suggested that the 64th island wasn't built to be cleared. It felt like the maker had intended this to harass the player.

"Dammit... Why can't anything be solved easily?"

Peok!

The anxious Grid threw the iron ore he had just mined. At that moment.

Flinch.

Death Knight Gis, who hadn't stopped mining since Grid entered the 64th island, was stiff like a stone statue.

"...Nyang?"

Noe stuck his tongue out like a puppy and his big eyes blinked. He had witnessed Gis stop moving. However, Grid wasn't looking at Gis. He didn't want to look at the hateful bastard.

Ttang! Ttang!

Death Knight Gis started mining again.

"Master! Throw it again!"

Noe hurriedly exclaimed.

"What?"

Grid couldn't understand Noe's words. He had unconsciously thrown the iron ore out of pure anger and hadn't been aware of what he just did.

"I'm telling you to throw the iron ore nyong!"

"Eh?"

Why?

Questions were raised in Grid's mind. However, rather than asking a question, Grid moved first according to Noe's demand. It showed how much Grid trusted Noe.

Peok!

Grid threw the iron ore!

Flinch.

Gis stopped mining.

".....!"

Grid witnessed his appearance. Noe folded his arm and laughed at Grid's surprise.

"Nyahahat! How is this body's insight? I am the best demonic beast of hell ong! Nyahahat!"

"Good...! Well done! The best!"

Grid learnt the strategy to attack the 64th island! He once again threw an iron ore to stop Gis' mining and then used Pagma's Swordsmanship.

"Link!"

Peeng!

Pepepepeok!

The deep cave. Every time Grid wielded the sword, there was the sound of Death Knight Gis screaming.

“Kiyaaaaah!”

Gis lost his invincibility and his health!

Sticks shivered as he gazed at the sight in the crystal ball with admiration.

‘Figuring out the strategy for the 64th island in only a few hours...!’

The basic condition for attacking the 64th island was ‘mining technique.’ Grid met this condition with his ability to make items. Then by getting rid of the minerals, he shook Gis, who had an inherent ‘love of minerals.’ This resulted in the invincibility being lost. Gis was no longer invincible.

‘Of course.’

Gis was a tanker. He was a legend who boasted the highest defense. Gis might’ve lost his invincibility, but he wouldn’t be so easily damaged by Grid...

“Pinnacle Kill!”

"...It seems easy.”

[You have dealt 42,350 damage to the target!]

Grid released Gis’ invincibility with Noe’s help! He immediately used Link but Gis’ defense was amazing. He felt three times more solid than other death knights and wasn’t damaged properly. However, Grid had the skills to penetrate defense. It was Pinnacle and Pinnacle Kill. In particular, Pinnacle Kill completely ignored the defense of the target.

Chukakakakak!

The stab caused Gis to lose a tremendous amount of health! Gis was threatened and immediately counterattacked.

[You have suffered 2,700 damage.]

A tanker's attack power couldn't cause serious damage to Grid. Gis' pickaxe failed to penetrate Grid's Triple Layers. After losing his invincibility, Gis was just good prey for Grid.

[The hidden passive 'God's Command' has reset the cooldown of Pinnacle Kill. If reused within three seconds, no resources will be consumed.]

“Pinnacle Kill!”

Peeeeeeong!

Gis, the guardian of the 64th island who caused a lot of frustration for Grid. He was unable to endure Grid's onslaught and eventually died.

[You have defeated Death Knight Gis, guardian of the 64th island!]

[The 64th island has been cleansed!]

[As a reward for cleansing the island, you have gained one level!]

[Gis' Pickaxe has been acquired!]

“Huh?”

Grid felt that the difficulty of the 64th island was very high. Gis himself was weak, but the island was the most difficult to purify since it was almost impossible to find the strategy. If it hadn't been for a coincidence, this was a place that would've been impossible for Grid to clear.

Therefore, he was feeling expectant. The reward would be enormous in proportion to the difficult!

“But...”

The pickaxe was the only compensation?

“Hah...”

Grid sighed and used the Legendary Blacksmith's Appraisal skill without any anticipation.

Ttiring~

[Gis' Pickaxe]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 300/366 Attack Power: 190

* The chances of acquiring advanced minerals will increase by 20%.

* The chances of acquiring the highest grade minerals will increase by 8%.

* Increases the user's mining skill by 3.

* 150% increase in mining speed.

* 40% increase in defense while mining.

* There is a low probability of entering the 'invincible' state when mining.

A pickaxe that the legendary miner Gis loved in life.

Gis cared about this pickaxe so much that he asked to be buried with it.

Conditions of Use: Anyone who has the mining skill.

Weight: 111

“Wow...”

During the process of digging out Gis' body from his grave, Pagma took his beloved pickaxe as well?

‘Based on Braham's words, the more I know about Pagma...’

Well, Pagma's nature wasn't important at this moment. Grid just admired Gis' pickaxe. There was an increase in minerals acquisition rate, it increased the mining skill of the user and

greatly increased mining speed. In particular, the increased defense during mining and the invincible buff was great.

‘Can’t it be used to draw aggro?’

Grid was suddenly reminded of Peak Sword.

‘Whenever encountering an enemy, make Peak Sword go and mine minerals...’

It would be convenient to use him as a tanker. Peak Sword’s class was one known for its damage, but Grid had long forgotten this fact. It was because Peak Sword’s activities as a miner since the Hell Gao raid were really great.

[You have entered the 65th island.]

Now there were only two islands left. The 65th and 66th islands. Grid would succeed in cleansing the Behen Archipelago as long as he cleared two more islands. He would be the hero who saved the Behen Archipelago, which lost its function for many years.

‘One of the original functions of the Behen Archipelago is the Hall of Fame.’

It was likely that Grid’s name would be stamped on top of the Hall of Fame. It would have a huge symbolic significance.

“Okay...”

Grid’s motivation was overflowing. His reputation was catching up with Kraugel little by little.

Suuk.

Grid started moving. The background of the 65th island was a forest. It was a huge forest with the sound of birds and insects. Grid predicted that the guardian of this dark forest without any sunshine would be the legendary archer Povia. It was because there were many good places to use as sniper points. It was like he expected.

Syuk!

“...!”

The problem was that the sound of the birds was too loud. Grid picked up on the flying arrows too late and couldn't cope, the arrows precisely piercing Grid's chest.

[You have suffered 6,993 damage.]

“Kuk...! Is this a godly archer?”

It was massive damage despite wearing Triple Layers that raised physical resistance. Grid recalled the fact that archers had the highest attack power among physical damage dealers and brought out the Holy Light Shield. It was intended to block the flying arrows and to receive less damage.

'I have to figure out the location first.'

The key was to identify Povia's hiding place based on the direction of the arrows and then narrow the distance. An archer was weak so he was confident that he could overcome Povia if he narrowed the distance. But Povia was a legendary archer. As long as he had a favorable distance, he wouldn't make the mistake of exposing himself.

Swaeek!

Puuooooook!

Povia's arrows fell from the sky like rain, making it difficult for Grid to locate Povia.

“Che... Rain Arrows.”

The skill Rain Arrow fired a large amount of arrows into the sky which would fall towards the target like rain. The strength of this skill was its wide range of attack and that it was difficult to predict. But it also had the advantage of hiding the archer's position. Grid found it hard to find where Povia was shooting from. The surrounding trees were so high that his line of sight was greatly

disturbed.

“Noe! Randy!”

Grid summoned his pets and sent them all over the forest.

“Report to me immediately if you find out where the arrows are being fired from!”

The moment Grid gave the order to Noe and Randy.

Jiing—

Red apple emoticons appeared over Noe and Randy’s hearts.

Puk.

Puk puk!

Arrows flew and pierced the apple. Noe and Randy’s hearts were pierced.

“Nyaang!”

“Kyak!”

“What?”

Grid was upset when he saw Noe and Randy hit the ground. Apple emoticons appeared simultaneously on his face, stomach, heart, lungs, elbow, wrist, etc. It was the precursor of the ‘targeting’ skill.

Chapter 687

‘Apple??’

Looking at the previous Noe and Randy, the apple effect seemed to mean that he was ‘locked on’ by Povia. It was the moment when Grid’s plan to defeat Povia with Freely Move was ruined.

“An archer has the ability to target from such a long distance...? Che! It completely destroys the balance! Magic Detection!”

Pahat!

Grid desperately felt the need to find Povia’s position quickly and used Magic Detection (Enhanced) He had used Magic Detection steadily every day and it was now level three. Then Braham’s voice was heard.

-An archer’s sniping point isn’t comparable to an assassin. In particular, a legendary archer...

Grid also knew this because he had watched Jishuka from the side. It was as he expected. Magic Detection failed to find Povia!

"Ah, your magic is useless whenever I actually need it."

-It’s because you are incompetent.

Braham was convinced that if Magic Detection had two more levels then Death Knight Povia would be quickly found.

-That is why I always tell you to train your magic. Don’t create unnecessary underwear.

It had been a while since Grid devoted himself to the tailoring technique rather than magic training. As Braham was sighing at him, arrows poured down from the sky. There were 11 arrows in total. Grid’s response was surprisingly calm.

“God Hands!”

First of all, he tried to block all the arrows falling to the right side

using the God Hands and then evade the rest. It was a pretty good move. If Povia used non-targeted attacks, Grid would be able to escape from a large number of arrows with this behaviour. However, Povia's attacks were targeted and avoiding targeted attacks weren't possible with the Satisfy system.

Jjang!

Puk! Puuok!

A few arrows were reflected off the shield and the rest hit Grid.

"Kuk...!"

A total of six arrows hit him and he lost more than 40,000 health.

'Based on the damage, it ignored defense?'

Tong!

Teteteteng!

As five more arrows flew, Grid blocked it with the God Hands and shield and examined the arrows. It was a jaffa arrow.

"Tsk, no wonder why it hurts..."

Grid drank a health potion. The best potion made by Reidan's alchemy facility filled up his health gauge instantly.

-Aren't you surprisingly calm?

A huge forest with no sunlight. The lush greenery interfered with vision while the noisy chirping of birds interfered with hearing. Grid was currently in a pretty bad shape. He was confused by the one-sided attack of an invisible enemy and it wasn't strange to fall into a crisis. Yet Grid was reacting really calmly.

-Do you have a good idea?

Braham's tone was trying not to sound curious. Grid was confident.

"Even if Povia is a legendary archer, it is impossible to always shoot arrows. Isn't that right?"

Think about it realistically. An archer who could shoot a massive number of arrows over a large distance, and they were targeted attacks as well? It was obviously overpowered. It was a power that shouldn't exist.

‘There will definitely be a cooldown on Povia’s ‘lock on’ skill.’

It might be different when still alive, but it was likely that the death knight had a long cooldown.

‘There was one each for Noe and Randy, then five out of 11 arrows for me. The next attack will be non-targeted.’

Non-targeted attacks were often more powerful than targeted attacks. The more powerful the attack, the harder it was to use.

‘I can maximize the power of Revolve here. Then...’

Grid recalled the characteristics of Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Revolve. It had the characteristic of ‘hitting back any form of attack.’ In other words, it returned the attack to the target. Grid guessed that he could take advantage of this part.

‘If I go after the attack that is reflected by Revolve... I will find Povia.’

The ability to return an attack could also be used as a means of locating the enemy’s position. Now Grid was showing real-time thinking. This was a sense that had been raised naturally. Grid felt proud, but wasn’t arrogant.

‘Kraugel would’ve thought of this use for Revolve the moment he got it.’

Every time he grew one step, he felt Kraugel’s greatness more strongly. It was ironic. The closer he got, the further away he felt he was.

‘...Discovering your greatness means I am becoming great as well?’

Clink!

Kraugel was also enjoying a risky adventure somewhere. Grid smiled as he imagined the sight and swung the Enlightenment Sword.

Kuwaaaaaang!

This time, an arrow with a fearsome momentum fell from the sky like a meteorite. It was only one but the impact was enormous. If he allowed this attack... It was likely to be an attack containing fatal power. But Grid wasn't nervous. He already completed the strongest counterattack and only needed the right timing.

“Revolve.”

Kuwaaaaaang!

The forest tilted. The meteor arrow was swept away by Grid's sword and caused Grid's skin to be distorted. Grid waited for a moment.

“Fly!”

He borrowed the power of Braham's Boots and flew behind the meteor arrow that was returning to where it had been fired.

‘Alarm. Attach to Magic Missile. Three seconds later, deploy in front.’

Yiing—

Spheres of light started appearing around Grid's side as he flew through the trees.

“There!”

Once Grid descended to the ground, he saw Death Knight Povia hiding between cliffs.

Peeeeeeong!

First, the meteor arrow hit Povia, followed by the Magic Missiles fired at the same time. This wasn't the end.

“Pagma's Swordsmanship!”

Povia moved sideways to precisely avoid the meteor arrow and Magic Missiles, but Grid fired Link in the direction she was moving.

Pit!

Pipipipipit!

Dozens of energy blades emerged. There was also the summoning of a red lightning bolt and the explosion of black flames.

Kurururung!

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

“...!”

It felt like he was in the midst of a natural disaster. Povia struggled amidst the cliffs that crumbled due to the constant explosions. She fired arrows based on the high agility of a legendary archer.

“Quick Movements! Blacksmith's Rage! Freely Move!”

Grid's concentration reached its peak in order to reach the end of the Behen Archipelago. No, his concentration wasn't at the peak. That power only exploded when he was pressed, like in the fight against Kruger and Gis.

Jjejeong!

Jjeejeeong!

Grid broke through the rain of arrows, reached Povia and unleashed a series of basic attacks. The Enlightenment Lightning Sword roared in response.

[You have dealt 18,900 damage to the target!]

[You have dealt 20,730 damage to the target!]

[You have dealt 22,500...]

[The option effect 'Black Flames' has activated from the Lightning Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires...]

Kuwaaaaaang!

Overwhelming...! He unleashed a series of Pagma's Swordsmanship and then God's Command activated as well. It would break even the iron wall of the Undefeated King.

-Is this enough?

Braham asked from where he dwelled in Grid's body.

"Amazing...!"

Sticks watched Grid's battle in the crystal ball and repeatedly expressed his admiration.

Peng!

Pepepepeong!

Povia's resistance was strong. She struggled against Grid's onslaught and fought repeatedly. It was very threatening to shoot at a close range and the high attack power caused Grid to fall into a crisis many times.

"Iyarugt!"

Paaaat!

Grid succeeded in passing the first crisis using Doran's Ring and overcame the second crisis with a health potion and Tiramet's Belt effect. Immediately before the First King effect kicked in, he grabbed a blood sword and summoned it. An old demonkin appeared beside Povia.

"Sublime Sword."

Chukakakakak!

"Kiyaaaaack!"

Strong. Braham and Sticks watched Grid with appreciation. Braham could no longer treat Grid as a young person easily handled.

-As expected! This force will be able to threaten a great demon!

"After becoming a hero, reach the seven malicious...!"

[You have defeated Death Knight Povia, guardian of the 65th island!]

[The 65th island has been cleansed!]

[As a reward for cleansing the island, you have gained one level!]

[The Elf Bow Thimble (Made by Pagma) has been acquired.]

[World Tree's Necklace has been acquired.]

Swaaaaah!

A light shone in the dark forest. The light shone on Gird's sweaty and bloody face.

"Pant... Pant... Now there is only one left."

The Behen Archipelago, which had been challenged by the Overgeared members, Kraugel, Agnus, Damian, and Zibal. It was about to be captured by the Overgeared King Grid.

[Elf's Bow Thimble (Made by Pagma)]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 100/111

* Bow attack speed +20% when worn (elves receive double the effect).

* Allows normal attacks or skill attacks to switch to 'target mode' (Three minute cooldown. The cooldown is halved when used by an elf).

A thimble made for Death Knight Povia by Pagma, a legendary blacksmith and Baal's Contractor.

It was designed to fit the body structure of Povia, born between a human and a elf.

Weight: 15

[World Tree's Necklace]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 20/22

* 20% increase in strength and agility in elven territory.

* 150% increase in mana regeneration in elven territory.

* 1.2 times increase in movement speed in elven territory.

Before she became a legend, Povia was a loner who wasn't recognized by humans or elves. This necklace was given to her by the world tree, her only friend.

Weight: 50

'I can't say anything.'

All the items that Grid gained in the course of attacking the islands in the 60's were amazing. The value of all the items was enormous. The Behen Archipelago was a treasure house in itself. Grid was glad to be the first one here before anyone else.

A huge smile. Then the excited Grid heard Stick's voice.

"It is possible that the Undefeated King Madra still has his intelligence. You should be cautious."

"Still has his intelligence?"

The cleansed 65th island. Prior to entering the 66th island, Grid received a warning from Sticks.

"Death knights can have intelligence?"

"Yes, a body with a strong mind will have some memories of its life, whether it is a death knight or a lich. And these memories are the driving force."

"A strong mind... What would the Undefeated King hold to his heart even after dying? It sounds like he died happily.

-He died unhappily. He was murdered by his own son.

“...Wow.”

-Kukuk, I was betrayed by a friend, but it's nothing compared to Madra.

“...”

Grid thought the story was more suitable for a morning drama than a Korean game.

Chapter 688

“He was murdered by his own son...”

It was ridiculous. Such tragedy couldn't exist in the world. Coincidentally, this was the reality they lived in that they wanted so badly to deny. Incidents where blood kin harmed each other were common in history and modern society.

'Even an ancient man of power...'

He shouldn't forget this fact. Grid had been trying hard for a long time. The reason he was able to maintain his average grades in school was because he studied a lot more than other people. In particular, he was strong in subjects that required students to memorize rather than understand, such as history. He pledged after hearing about Madra, who was killed by his own son.

"At least in the Overgeared Kingdom, I will make it so that such sad things don't happen..."

Grid didn't know the specific details. But Grid wasn't uneasy about it. As a husband and a father, he believed there would be no discord if he cared for and respected his family.

'Just like my parents and Sehee cared for me...'

Grid smiled fondly at the thought. Then Sticks said to him.

"The reason why Prince Rajandra hurt Madra wasn't because of bad feelings. In Prince Rajandra's memoirs, we can see how much he loved and admired Madra."

“...?”

Love and admiration? No bad feelings? Then why did he murder his father? Grid found it absurd. He couldn't understand why Rajandra murdered Madra. Sticks' explanation was as followed.

"Madra believed he could defend Lubana for eternity. However, Prince Rajandra knew that Madra was human and would someday

die from old age.”

“Then?”

"Prince Rajandra was worried about after Madra's death. At the time, just Madra's existence alone caused the empire to continuously invade and Lubana was swept up in it. The more war there was, the higher Madra's reputation became. However, the people of Lubana were torn to shreds.”

“...”

"Prince Rajandra asked this of Madra several times. For the people of Lubana, for the future of Lubana, let's make peace with the empire. But this request was ignored every time. Madra condemned Rajandra as a coward and was disgusted by him. Time passed and Madra became a white-haired old man.”

"When Madra was in his last years, Rajandra's nervousness reached its peak...”

“That's correct. Apart from Prince Rajandra, all the nobles, knights, soldiers, and people were nervous and afraid. They thought that Lubana would be destroyed once Madra died and begged Prince Rajandra to take action. Madra's head was given to the empire.”

“...”

In the process, the Lubana Kingdom became the empire's possession. Prince Rajandra kept the lives of the royal family and the Lubana people in return for giving his father Madra's head to the empire. He might've lost his kingdom, but he was alive. After that, Madra's head was said to have hung at the gate of Titan, capital of the empire, for one year.

“...How pathetic.”

Grid felt uncomfortable at the thought of people spitting on Madra's head whenever they entered the gate. It was a poor ending for the person who protected his kingdom all his life and was

praised as the Undefeated King. But at the same time, he could understand the position of Prince Rajandra and the people of Lubana. Of course, he couldn't advocate for what they did. But Madra couldn't think from the position of the weak and was overconfident in his own strength.

‘If Madra didn't have such a personality, this wouldn't have happened... Hrmm.’

It was nothing but history. It already happened and the result was now. People lived in the present. They could learn from history.

‘I can't get too immersed in my strength. Make Madra as the example.’

Grid got up from his seat. His gaze was fixed on the gate to the 66th island.

"...I will go and give the poor spirit his first defeat."

Players had heard that Sword Saint Muller was the strongest person in the last decades. Of course, Grid was the same. In addition, according to Sticks, the Behen Archipelago was the succession site connecting past legends and present legends. In other words, legends existed before the legends of the previous generation that players knew.

Legends classified as sword saints, magicians, archers, assassins, blacksmiths, tailors, and miners were likely to have passed down their legacy for quite some time. But what about the Demon Slayer and Undefeated King? Alex had a grudge against great demons and cried out for the destruction of hell, while Madra was a legend because he had never been defeated. They were people who pioneered a new path, like the current Piaro.

Grid couldn't rule out the possibility of them being more distinguished than other legends. Demon Slayer Alex had 'hell restriction' as a powerful force and might've seemed a bit weaker

on the Behen Archipelago. But it was absolutely impossible for Madra to be the same.

‘The last boss is always the strongest.’

Duguen! Duguen!

Grid’s heart thumped as he moved to the 66th island. Grid was looking forward to being the first one to defeat someone who had never been defeated.

Eat Spicy Jokbal South Jeolla Province, Haenam Branch.

"Welcome!"

The Dungeon Maker, who was once head of Blood Carnival, was diligently doing business today. He loved jokbal and made sure to go to the store for at least one hour every day. The fun of picking up a hot and crisp jokbal and eating it one by one gave him happiness.

"Hmm, you have no customers today."

"...My store has a lot of delivery customers."

Eat Spicy Jokbal’s expression hardened when he confirmed the identity of his customer. It was because the late night customer was Peak Sword. He was a Satisfy ranker representing South Korea, President of the Patriotic Association, and a marquis in the Overgeared Kingdom. He visited Eat Spicy Jokbal’s Haenam branch once a week.

The purpose was naturally to obtain Eat Spicy Jokbal. It was analyzed that if Eat Spicy Jokbal’s ability to make dungeons was combined with the Overgeared Kingdom, the power of the Overgeared Kingdom would rise significantly. It was natural to covet Eat Spicy Jokbal.

"One makguksu." (noodles)

Eat Spicy Jokbal looked coldly at the ordering Peak Sword.

"Why is it that you come here and order makguksu every time?"

Eat Spicy Jokbal opened a jokbal store and used Eat Spicy Jokbal as his game ID because he really loved jokbal. He didn't like it when Peak Sword came all the way from distant Seoul just to eat makguksu. He seemed like a person who hated jokbal. Peak Sword answered with a serious expression.

"I don't like jokbal."

"Jokbal... You dislike it?"

Eat Spicy Jokbal's face distorted like a demon. Peak Sword's expression was still serious. It even looked noble. It was reminiscent of an independent fighter during the Japanese occupation period.

"Hrmm... It would be better to lie and say I like jokbal to gain your favor. But I don't want to lie to you. I want to be true companions with you. That's why I will be honest."

"..."

This man, he was honest to the extent of being stupid. And Peak Sword sincerely wanted him. Eat Spicy Jokbal was somewhat excited when he realized this. This great giant of South Korea knew his evil past, yet still coveted him. But he didn't show it on the outside. Eat Spicy Jokbal kept staring at Peak Sword.

"Why do you dislike jokbal?"

That's right. From the viewpoint of Eat Spicy Jokbal who loved jokbal, Peak Sword's remarks were unacceptable. Peak Sword replied honestly to Eat Spicy Jokbal.

"It's too expensive."

"What...?"

"The price of jokbal is usually 30,000 won. But what about the volume? Isn't it small enough that an adult male can eat it all by himself?"

"...Can you usually eat it all alone?"

"A person with a high basic metabolism like me can eat it all alone. But the price of jokbal can easily exceed 35,000 won. I can't afford that price. Think about the cost of jokbal. Isn't it enough to go to a butcher's shop and buy two jokbal for 10,000 won? The prices I see for jokbal are ridiculously expensive."

Of course, Peak Sword was rich. But he wasn't born rich. During the hard days, there were times when he couldn't eat jokbal when he wanted to eat it. This still made Peak Sword tremble. Eat Spicy Jokbal asked him.

"If... What if the jokbal is made of handon?"

"What? Han... Don?"

Peak Sword's eyes shook.

Handon! This meant domestic pork! Peak Sword shook.

A smile of satisfaction appeared on Eat Spicy Jokbal's face.

"My Eat Spicy Jokbal store uses jokbal made from handon. It is also the finest handon. Do you still think 30,000 won is expensive after hearing this?"

"Kuk...! You aren't fooling me about the origin?"

22nd century South Korea. Most of the meat was imported from foreign countries. The value of handon was enormous. The president of the Patriotic Association, Peak Sword eventually gave in.

"Okay! Add one jokbal to my order of makguksu!"

"Yes...!"

Peak Sword and Eat Spicy Jokbal. Due to the repeated meetings, they were becoming more familiar with each other. It was a story that showed how well the Overgeared Kingdom could run without Grid. On the other hand, breaking news was coming from the TV set on the wall of the restaurant.

『 It has been confirmed that a common notification window has emerged in front of all players of Satisfy. The information of this notification window... 』

[A new hero has given peace to the specters of past heroes and has opened the final gate of the Behen Archipelago.]

This was a world message that appeared to every player connected to Satisfy. Who was the new hero and who were the specters of past heroes? In the first place, the Behen Archipelago wasn't a publicly known place. Only some of the top rankers monopolized the information and challenged it. The majority of players who didn't know about it were curious about the the identity of the Behen Archipelago.

Build strength against the five pillars of the empire.

This was a quest given to Agnus by Empress Marie. Agnus was a mighty force for Marie, who had the ambition to make her son the emperor. She invested a lot in Agnus. Agnus was on the way to receive her support when he hesitated.

"...The final gateway of the Behen Archipelago was opened?"

It meant someone had cleared the 62nd island that he failed to capture. But who had reached the last gateway? Agnus' worries didn't last long.

"Kik... Kikik, of course it must be you? Kraugel...!"

Agnus had to give up on the Behen Archipelago because of Demon Slayer Alex. Alex's attacks were deadly to Agnus, who held the power of a great demon. It was a perfect counter to Agnus that made it impossible for him to beat the 62nd island. But Kraugel was different. There was no theoretical counter for him who had obtained the strongest combat class.

"Kikikik, yes! I am willing to concede if it's you!"

If only he could take all the death knights of the previous legends. Agnus was sorry, but he didn't cling to it. The value of the quest he acquired from Empress Marie was comparable to the Behen Archipelago.

“Who the hell reached the 66th island?”

“...I can't imagine it.”

Hao and Alexander. They were with Kraugel and were stunned to see the world message. They couldn't imagine that someone other than Kraugel had managed to capture the Behen Archipelago.

‘Who...?’

Who had almost captured the Behen Archipelago, which they thought existed only for Kraugel? Kraugel laughed at the shaken Hao and Alexander.

“It's Grid.”

"Grid..."

Hao and Alexander didn't deny it. Grid's strength during the duel against Kraugel in the 2nd National Competition and the Great Demon Belial raid was too intense in their minds.

“Let's hurry up. Kirinus is a NPC who only appears once every three years. If I miss him today, I don't know how long I'll have to wait.”

“Yes...!”

There was no one who didn't try, no one who missed an opportunity. From here on out, it was a matter of talent and tenacity.

Chapter 689

Sword Saint was the strongest combat specialized class. History proved it and in fact, the current Kraugel felt it. Sword Saint Kraugel was level 259. It was 100 levels lower than when he was a white swordsman, yet the current Kraugel was several times stronger than when he was a white swordsman.

The amazing thing was that there was still room for Kraugel to grow. Just like Grid and Yura, Kraugel hadn't completed his class quest. In particular, one of Kraugel's class quests was to find Muller's swordsmanship and inherit it. If he acquired Muller's swordsmanship, Kraugel's power would grow exponentially stronger.

But Kraugel refused. He was a person who had no contact with Muller, who became a Sword Saint on his own. He didn't want his reputation to be buried in the shade of the former Sword Saint. He wanted to carve his own path.

"Thus, I looked for you."

"..."

The best spearsman on the continent, Kirinus. He didn't belong anywhere on the continent, but visited a certain place once every three years. It was Empress Aria's palace in the Saharan Empire. However, Empress Aria died five years ago. Now Kirinus was looking at a cemetery, not a beautiful palace that resembled Aria.

"I thought I would meet you if I waited here."

Kraugel greeted Kirinus politely. Kirinus looked at him with striking eyes.

"Surrounded by the ultimate sword energy... You're the one who has pierced the peak of swordsmanship."

"Just as you have peeked at the peak of the spear. I would like to ask for your teachings."

"The peak swordsman is asking me to teach... This means you are admitting that the sword is less than the spear."

"No. Regardless of the sword or the spear, I am inferior to you. For now."

"For now... It will be different later."

Kraugel had two class change methods. The first was to succeed in Muller's swordsmanship as mentioned above. The second was to fight and defeat the best warriors in each field. Of course, it was unlikely that Kraugel, who hadn't reached level 300, could win against the strongest warriors in each field like Kirinus. No, it was a close to zero chance. Thus, Kraugel pledged that things would be different in three years.

"In return for teaching me today, in three years I will teach you."

"Hah!"

Kirinus burst out laughing. The ultimate swordsman, who hadn't yet ripened, was speaking nonsense. But there wasn't any feeling of animosity. Rather, there was some liking.

"You will teach me... How interesting. Then shall I teach you in anticipation of three years from now?"

-----!

There was no sound. Kirinus's blue spear was only a dot. It was reminiscent of a dot that a brush made on white paper. But the impact that Kraugel received was powerful. Despite defending against Kirinus' spear, Kraugel's body flew 10 meters away.

[The impact was too big! Your perfect defense has failed!]

[You have suffered 8,130 damage.]

'I couldn't avoid it?'

Kraugel wiped the blood flowing down from his mouth and was convinced.

'Indeed, the strongest warriors in each field obviously have the super sensitivity skill.'

It was unknown if the super sensitivity was applied passive like with the Sword Saint, or actively like the great swordsman. But those who had super sensitivity gave off a tremendous pressure.

'Grid, what enemy are you facing right now?'

On this day. Kraugel saw a bigger world and his passion became greater. It was the same for Hao and Alexander who were watching from the side. This short experience held huge value for them.

What was the Behen Archipelago?

As soon as the world message appeared, many media outlets started to gather information about the Behen Archipelago. They needed to get the information rapidly so that it would be a scoop. As a result, the public was able to grasp the identity of the Behen Archipelago relatively quickly. The Hall of Fame and succession place for legends.

But now it had changed for some reason. It had a brutal difficulty even for the top 100 rankers and was one of the few ways to move to the East Continent. Rumor had it that the top rankers and Pope Damian had failed to capture the Behen Archipelago.

Then who was it? Who had reached the last gateway of the Behen Archipelago? This was a huge topic. The media outlets around the world were busy guessing the main character of the world message. And the most likely candidate was Kraugel.

Grid, Agnus, and Ares, who showed skills beyond common sense in the Belto Kingdom war, were also considered candidates, but the sky above the sky Kraugel overwhelmed all of them. It was natural. Kraugel had won against Grid when he was just a normal class. Now that he was a Sword Saint, it was estimated that he was much better than the three players.

‘They can’t imagine it.’

The Overgeared members who saw the news could only laugh. Kraugel had already failed to break the Behen Archipelago and Grid was actually the main character of the world message. They were excited about the turmoil that would once again happen once the news got out.

The Overgeared members didn’t know either. The impact of capturing the Behen Archipelago wasn’t just at this level.

[You have entered the 66th island.]

[You deserve praise for reaching this place.]

[Give rest to the last remaining hero...]

“The notification windows are very interesting.”

The guardian of the 66th island was the last remaining hero. It was right to interpret that the legend who became a death knight was also in a painful position.

“Umm...?”

Grid was slightly confused when he saw the 66th island. It was just flat ground. That’s it. The 66th island was a stage without small stones and bushes. There was no place to hide and the terrain couldn’t be taken advantage of when facing the enemy.

-A place where you can’t use shallow tricks.

Grid was convinced after hearing Braham’s voice.

"A stage where pure combat is prioritized... Indeed, the owner of this place is Madra right?"

Braham agreed.

-Right. He was the ultimate warrior before he was a genius strategist. A place for a one on one match with no variables is the best for a guy like him. In the first place, he can achieve a perfect

victory on any terrain.

'A genius? The ultimate? Perfect? Braham is praising him so much...?'

Braham's evaluation of Madra was at least equal to Muller and Mumud.

"...Sigh."

Grid felt his heart pounding. Was it due to fear? Yes. Did he want to run away? No. Grid was glad to be enough to fight against an opponent that caused fear. He didn't want to run away.

Sticks would be amazed if he found out about this, but since winning the First King title and quickly becoming powerful, Grid didn't have experience with fighting with all his strength. He hadn't met the right opponent. It was the same in the Behen Archipelago.

'In that sense, I want to fight the first knight. Even if I would've lost.'

But he couldn't fight Mercedes. If he fought with her, it would be the end of the Overgeared Kingdom. However, now things were different. There weren't any external factors involved. He just had to fight with all his strength to obtain the rewards.

'If I can figure out my skills here, it will be a big help in the National Competition.'

The schedule for the 3rd National Competition was later than usual. One of Grid's goal was to win against Kraugel in the National Competition that would be held in three months. In order to face that day in a perfect condition, Grid was happy to fight strong opponents.

Step.

Step, step.

A death knight wearing majestic armor was slowly approaching.

There was an amazing sense of power from the gait, despite it only being a body made of bones.

‘Sword... I thought he could use a variety of weapons because he is the ultimate warrior.’

The name ‘Madra’ clearly appeared in gold above the head of the death knight in majestic armor. He held an ordinary long sword around one meter in length and looked Grid up and down with a purple light.

“It has been 100 years since a human guest appeared. One day, Pagma died, my strength weakened and the invasion of the great demons was over.”

“....!”

Grid was startled. He held that Madra was likely to maintain his intelligence, but he hadn’t expected Madra to speak clearly like a human. Madra asked the confused Grid.

“Did you beat the halflings guarding the previous islands?”

“...?”

The halflings guarding the previous islands? Who were the halflings? Grid cocked his head and replied firmly.

"All of them except for Lantier."

“I see...”

Indeed, the halflings that Madra spoke of were the death knights of past legends. He called the legends halflings! How strong was Madra?

‘Will this be tougher than I imagined?’

The tense Grid grinned. Madra, who was still looking him up and down, nodded like he understood.

"Well, it's Pagma's fault. Their names are legends, but they fell after becoming death knights. Once Pagma died and the supply of

power was cut off, they couldn't exert their strength properly. But you're still pretty good. For a human to hurt those halflings... You're also a present legend... Hrmm?"

Madra cocked his head. It was because he found it hard to determined Grid's identity.

"Despite being armed with a sword, you aren't the peak swordsman. You bear the soul of a hybrid vampire, but only have this much magic power? But you have the dignity of a king...?"

A human who reached the 66th island. Madra called Grid a present legend. But he wasn't a swordsman nor a magician. It was difficult to gauge his true identity because only his high dignity could be seen. In the end, Madra couldn't resolve the question and asked openly.

"What do you call yourself?"

"Call myself..."

What did he want the world to call him? Shin Youngwoo? Grid? Pagma's Descendant? He was all of them, but more so...

"Overgeared King... I am the Overgeared King."

"Overgeared King...? Hoh, a king!"

Madra showed great interest in Grid's answer. Since he was also a legend and a king, he felt a strong sense of kinship with Grid.

"Yes, what does overgeared represent?"

Madra was never defeated, which was why he was called the Undefeated King. Then was why the human in front of him called the Overgeared King? Madra waited for the answer like a kid filled with pure curiosity. Grid was thinking about how to explain being overgeared and summoned the God Hands. The God Hands were armed with Mjolnir.

"Hoh?"

Grid explained to Madra, who was surprised to see the golden

hands moving by themselves.

"Overgeared is being able to make the best use of these tools. That is why I am called the Overgeared King."

Best? A person who knew Grid would say that 'he has no conscience.' But the only ones here right now were Grid, Braham, and Madra. Madra didn't know the truth.

"I see. You have the ability to make good use of battle gear... Um?"

Madra nodded with interest, only to suddenly frown. Looking back, there weren't any legends who didn't have this ability. In other words, it was a basic thing for all the legends to be overgeared. But the human in front of him was speaking as if this basic thing was his own outstanding ability.

"This... Maybe you are mocking me. Well, you don't need to reveal your identity if you don't want to. It is reasonable to be reluctant to show it before a fight."

This conversation was coming to an end.

"Your purpose is to purify the now useless Behen Archipelago. If you want to cleanse it, then you have to beat me. As a death knight, my existence is to repel all intruders. A fight is inevitable. In addition."

Supaak!

"Whether alive or dead, I have never experienced defeat. Not even once."

"...!"

The voice of Madra, who was in front of him just a moment ago, was suddenly heard right beside him. Madra in front of him had suddenly disappeared. The moment Grid realized this.

[You have suffered 11,200 damage.]

"Kuk...!"

Grid was sliced in the side. Death Knight Madra recreated the top level footwork that Garam showed. He had never been defeated, became the Undefeated King and maintained this position in the Behen Archipelago. He had become weaker after becoming a death knight and weaker again after Pagma's death.

"100,000 Army Massacre Sword."

Chukak.

Chukakakakak!

Madra's majesty remained. The sword technique that was twice as fast as Pagma's Swordsmanship, Link cut at Grid's body 40 times per second.

Chapter 690

Chapter 690

Peng!

Pepepepeong!

100,000 Army Massacre Sword. Like the name, it was a skill with ridiculous power. The scope of the sword wielded by Madra affected not just Grid, but a radius of 100 meters around Grid. Thousands of energy blades filled the vast plains. It was a wide area skill.

[You have suffered 10,900 damage.]

[You have suffered 11,310 damage.]

[You have suffered 10,870 damage.]

[The experience of Tiramet's Belt has increased by 0.12%!]

[You have suffered 11,100 damage...]

...

...

...

[The First King title effect is activated.]

[A great king puts his safety first. You have lost 70% of your maximum health, so a shield containing the health you lost within the last minute will be created. All terrain adaptability has increased by 100% while movement speed and defense has increased by 10%.]

[You have obtained a shield containing 61,722 health.]

[You have suffered 9,870 damage.]

[You have suffered 10,200 damage.]

[You have suffered 9,930...]

...

...

[The experience of Tiramet's Belt has increased by 0.12%!]

[The shield is destroyed!]

“Freely Move!”

It happened in less than a second. It was impossible to Grid to have rational thoughts. Once his health gauge fell tremendously and the effect of the First King title was activated, he just demonstrated his survival instinct. But it was an instinct that came from a lot of experience and it worked properly.

Supak!

Pa pa pa pat!

“...Um!”

Madra was surprised when his attacks that hit Grid suddenly started to miss. Then Grid’s sword fell towards his neck. Four strikes per second!

Puk.

Puuok!

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 7,600 damage to the target!]

[You have recovered 912 health thanks to Elfin Stone’s Ring!]

[The experience of Elfin Stone’s Ring has increased by 0.2%!]

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 7,540 damage to the target!]

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 7,660 damage to the target!]

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 7,590 damage to the target!]

“I can’t avoid it... I have really weakened...”

“Weakened...”

Grid gulped. He belatedly realized. At the time of the 2nd National Competition, the Undefeated King’s armor worn by Bubat posted high defense and physical resistance.

‘My criticals deal less than 8,000 damage. Madra is a monster who combines tanking ability with attack power.’

A superior version of Grid. This was Madra. As the enlightened Grid was filled with a greater tension, Madra’s hands tightened their grip on the sword several times.

“It isn’t easy to use the sword with a body that is only bones. I can only use 100,000 Army Massacre Sword in this shape.”

“...!”

Bosses who disturbed the story must be attacked by players. There must be room to defeat them. Unless they were a dragon that was made impossible to attack in the first place. Therefore, the S.A. Group would put in an appropriate arrangement. Based on the actions of the boss, the players could get a hint on the strategy.

Of course, it was up to the players to find the hint. The experienced Grid noticed that Madra’s right hand seemed somewhat uncomfortable.

‘Madra’s hand bone is cracked!’

In retrospect, Madra was giving several hints. He emphasized several times that he was weakened, acted as if the hand holding the sword was uncomfortable and said it was hard to use the sword with an undead body. Grid’s brain was activated.

‘Madra is the type of boss that gets weaker as we fight.’

There were occasionally bosses like this. The bosses were ridiculously strong, but weak when it came to endurance.

‘Every time he uses the sword, his body will collapse and he will eventually self-destruct.’

It meant Grid only needed to endure the first and middle parts. But Grid had already lost the First King title and Freely Move.

Would it be that easy to hold on?

“I will soon see! God Hands!”

Tong!

Teteteteng!

The God Hands moving around Grid started their assault, aiming Mjolnir at Madra from different orbits. But Madra was the incarnation of war. He always fought against many enemies. He could attack while blocking the four God Hands.

"One Million Army Breakthrough."

Pahat!

Madra's movements were alert. He spun his body and avoided all the attacks of the God Hands, managing to reach Grid.

“...!”

"200,000 Army Crushing Sword."

Kuoooooh!

Sword cutting through the plains! Shock waves of aura in a half moon shape were emitted from the top of Madra's sword.

Kuwaaaaaah!

The physical earthquake caused Grid's body to stagger as an aura blade aimed at his upper body. The power was enough to separate Grid's upper and lower body. However, Grid had already been thinking ahead. After he ordered the God Hands to attack, he used Pagma's Swordsmanship, Revolve.

“Huh?”

Kwajak!

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Grid's circular sword swallowed Madra's explosive attack and returned it. The purple aura that should've turned Grid into a corpse struck Madra instead.

[You have dealt 2,118,000 damage to the target.]

Grid grinned as he confirmed the notification windows.

'...Isn't this crazy?'

Was it called 200,000 Army Crushing Sword? Madra, whose defense was so powerful and Grid only did 7,000 damage to, ended up receiving 2 million damage. Grid clearly understood that allowed Madra's attack to hit once meant losing his immortality.

"Pagma's Descendant."

Madra finally realized Grid's identity. After the usage of 200,000 Army Crushing Sword, Madra switched his sword to his left hand.

"Very interesting. It's Pagma who made the current place, and now his descendant is going to purify it."

"...?"

Grid was surprised. It was because Madra's attitude was too light.

"As you have discovered, I am Pagma's Descendant. The Pagma who turned you into a death knight is like my teacher. Don't you have anything special to say to me?"

"What should I say to you?"

"...Pagma has been holding you here for over 100 years."

"Hrmm...? Kukuk, I see. Do you think I would have a grudge against Pagma and then shift that grudge onto you?"

"..."

That's right. Grid recognized the legends that guarded the Behen

Archipelago as ‘victims.’ They couldn’t rest comfortable after they died, but were instead forced to resurrect and fight in solitude for over 100 years. Strictly speaking, he felt sorry for them. Madra shrugged as he read Grid’s heart through his eyes.

“In fact, the only poor person is the hybrid vampire inside you. He is the sad fellow who was betrayed by Pagma and now has to sponge off Pagma’s Descendant. In later years, he started to feel human emotions and is craving for affection.”

-This bastard...!

Since entering the 66th island. Braham had been in a state of discomfort since Madra called him a hybrid vampire. Now he could no longer resist feeling anger after being mocked. Grid barely suppressed Braham who was attempting to run wild.

‘Please stop being a troll.’

During the battle with Agnus, Grid was forced into the assimilated state and was unable to exert its original strength. He didn’t want another similar situation to occur again. Relying on Braham during important fights always had unintended results, so he was reluctant to pass the responsibility onto others.

‘I will teach him a lesson. So believe in me and watch.’

-Grid...

Braham was moved. Nobody had ever told the strongest magician in history to depend on them. Grid’s words were unfamiliar to Braham and caused Braham’s soul to shake. But he didn’t express it.

-Bah...! Don’t let it get to you! You should keep this in mind! The current Madra is weak! You can’t lose!

‘Uh, yes...’

Madra was weak. This was when compared to his previous life. Grid didn’t know the Madra of the past, but it was correct to say

that the current Madra was his strongest enemy. There was no room for cockiness.

“Quick Movements. Blacksmith's Rage.”

Grid pulled out the Ideal Dagger and aimed at Madra's right side after using the buff skills. It was a weakness because Madra was less likely to fully use his cracked right hand. Grid wore the Slaughterer's Mask and Slaughterer's Eye Patch, activated Vital Spot Detection and aimed at only that point.

“Pagma's Swordsmanship! Link!”

Pit!

Pipipipipit!

It might look shabby compared to 100,000 Massacre Sword, but Grid's Link also boasted speed. 20 energy blades per second poured towards Madra's right side. But Madra responded easily. He moved to Grid's left side and tried a flowing counterattack.

At that moment.

Chaaeng!

“...!”

Madra's back was hit by a God Hand wielding Mjolnir. Madra was hit because Grid anticipated he would avoid to the left. Braham cheered.

-Yes! That's it! Now he is just a skeleton! He doesn't have a brain and is hit by your shallow trick!

‘...What is the point of saying it is shallow?’

Teong!

Grid started a new sword dance the moment Madra stiffened. It was Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle.

“This?”

Kuoooooooooh!

Madra was stunned when he saw the sword dance. It was surprising for Madra, who knew Pagma and Pagma's swordsmanship. Linked Kill Wave Pinnacle had a power reminiscent of Pagma's ultimate technique during his peak period.

"Reaching this level without borrowing the power of the Duke of Flames...!"

Puk.

Puuooook!

Kurururung!

Slash, stab, slash, stab, a downward blow and then slash again. Flames, red lightning bolts, and black flames emerged from the Enlightenment Lightning Blade and continuously bombarded Madra.

[You have dealt 113,500 damage to the target!]

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 256,200 damage to the target!]

[God Hand (1) has dealt 1,010 damage to the target.]

[The Ultimate Enhanced Mjolnir has caused the target to stiffen for 0.3 seconds.]

[The option effect of the Lightning Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires has dealt 15% additional lightning damage to the target!]

[You have dealt 129,700 damage to the target!]

[God Hand (2) has dealt 650 damage to the target.]

[The +7 Mjolnir (2) has caused the target to stiffen for 0.1 seconds.]

[The option effect of the Lightning Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires has summoned a red lightning bolt!]

[You have dealt 278,030 damage to the target!]

[The target is caught in an electric shock for 1.2 seconds!]

[The option effect 'Black Flames' has activated from the Lightning Sword Born from Enlightenment and Strong Desires!]

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 950,490 damage to the target!]

It was an infinite stiffness method completed by connected the continuous stiffness of the four Mjolnirs and the electric shock effect of the red lightning bolt. The Undefeated King felt helpless for the first time since he was living or dead.

"I will take away the title of undefeated...!"

Attack, continuously attack. Grid's excited voice rang through the 66th island. He summoned Noe and Randy to his side.

Chapter 691

Peng!

Pepepepeong!

There was a loud sound every time Grid hit Madra. Every attack summoned either red flames, a red lightning bolt, or black flames, causing intense sound effects. It wasn't possible to compare it to the sound of a general weapon. Needless to say, it was intense power!

“Umm...!”

Madra.

He was called the Undefeated King because he had never been defeated and was eventually a legend. To him, who was an absolute being when alive and death, the helplessness that Grid was making him feel was new. At first he panicked when the golden hands wielding the hammer caused him to stiffen with every hit, then he laughed.

“Kuk...! Kukukuk! I see! This is how ordinary people fight!”

Legendary characters resisted all conditions except for ‘states that occurred due to physical force’ and ‘states that ignore resistance.’ Yes, strictly speaking, it wasn't perfect. But Madra was different. In order to not be defeated, the precondition of blocking any variables was necessary. Thus, he had the unique ability of ‘perfect’ status resistance among all the legends. In terms of safety, he was superior to Sword Saint Muller's Super Sensitivity.

But that was a story of the past. Madra had lost most of his abilities after being resurrected as a death knight. This was why he couldn't resist Mjolnir's stiffening effect.

“I...! The Undefeated King Madra is faced with a situation I can't cope with! This is truly an unfamiliar and enjoyable experience!”

'What is this stupidity?'

Peeok!

Peok peok peok!

The four God Hands continued to strike Madra's skull. The four Mjolnir's continuous attacks caused infinite stiffness. The winner and loser had been decided. Madra could no longer do anything. He was destined to be beaten to death. Yet he was laughing with delight.

'Agnus...?'

In other words, he was crazy. Grid was misunderstanding. It was a fact that had been emphasized a few times, but Madra had never been defeated. He was undefeated because of his coolness during battle. The fact that he was laughing meant it wasn't a crisis situation.

Jjeok!

Jjejejeok!

On the other hand, the explosion and intensive attacks of Mjolnir were causing cracks on Madra's skull.

'Okay. Keep pushing like this.'

Grid confirmed that Madra's health gauge had fallen before 50% and spurred on his attacks. As long as the infinite stiffness was maintained, Grid didn't doubt his victory.

Then.

Peng!

Pepepepeng!

After a minute and black flames exploding a few more times, Madra's health gauge dropped to 30% and his skull broke. The right forehead bone was completely destroyed. At that moment.

"I have been waiting for this time!"

“...!”

Madra escaped from the infinite stiffness. The reason was simple. The moment Madra's right forehead bone was broken, the timing for the strike of God Hand (3) was slightly delayed. Why? It couldn't be helped because the shape of the target had changed after hundreds of hits.

God Hand (3) had been hitting Madra's forehead in 0.6 second intervals to match the behavior of the other God Hands. Once Madra's forehead bone was broken and it lost its position, it was confused and had to make a new judgment. Due to this, there was a gap of less than 0.2 seconds after the stiffness ran out and this was the timing Madra had been waiting for. Madra had already foreseen that this situation would occur due to the weak durability of his body.

Puok!

It happened in the blink of an eye. Madra broke through the encirclement of God Hands and his sword pierced Grid's chest.

[Critical!]

[You have suffered 26,130 damage.]

[The experience of Tiramet's Belt has increased by 0.12%!]

“Che...!”

A frontal battle wasn't the answer. Grid had to restore the infinite stiffness again. Grid made a rapid judgment and the God Hands once again surrounded Madra. But it was useless.

Peeeeeeong!

Madra's sword in Grid's chest exploded. It was the manifestation of 200,000 Army Massacre Sword that exploded in a range of hundreds of metres around Madra.

"...Kuock!"

Grid screamed as he was swept up in the explosion and his vision

blinked red.

[You have suffered catastrophic damage!]

[The God Hands have become stiff.]

[The experience of Tiramet's Belt has increased by 1%!]

[A legend doesn't die easily. You can resist all attacks for 5 seconds with a minimum of health.]

‘What...?’

Grid had maintained his maximum health during the time when Madra was caught in the infinite stiffness. His close to 90,000 health could be compared to the health of the tankers in the top 100 rankings. All of this was wiped out by two hits and his immortal passive was activated. This was despite Grid being armed with Triple Layers.

‘This is the power of a basic attack and wide area skill...!’

It was a scam. This was a real scam!

‘The other death knights can only use basic skills. What is this monster?’

Grid thought that 200 Army Massacre Sword was Madra's ultimate technique. The scope of the attack reached a few hundred metres and the power was the strongest, so he had to think like this. It was unfair that Madra could use his ultimate attack despite becoming a death knight. Then Braham's voice entered the ears of the confused Grid.

-This is a basic skill. Madra's true value is revealed from at least 500,000 Army Massacre Sword.

‘What? At least?’

-The power that symbolizes Madra is the One Million Army Massacre Sword. The current Madra is weak... His limit is only 200,000, it is indeed weak. You can't think of that as Madra.

“...”

Grid didn't hear it. He tried to ignore Braham's voice.

'I have to end it in five seconds.'

He used Blackening and was determined to launch all attacks within five seconds. But was it something that could be done through just determination? The world he lived in wasn't that good.

“I won't allow it.”

Peeok!

Madra recovered the sword stabbed in Grid, kicked out and pushed himself away from Grid. Madra was also a legend. He knew about a legend's immortal power.

“You won't be able to reach me.”

“Hey...! You cowardly wretch!”

Madra spoke in a dignified tone of voice. However, this tone was incompatible with his actions. In order to not allow Grid access while he was immortal, Madra was already running away from Grid. It was virtually impossible for Grid to catch up to Madra who used shunpo in advance.

“Wait there! Oh! Stand there!”

“Hahaha! See if you can catch me!”

“Ahh! I will catch you!”

-...

Grid had four seconds left in his immortal state. Madra ran through the plains yelling “Catch me,” while Grid chased him. At first glance, it seemed like they were long time lovers. It was a hot scene of a old skeleton and a young man!

-...What are you doing?

The moment Braham cried out in disgust.

“It is time.”

Teong!

Just before Grid’s immortal state ended, Madra stopped running away and struck at Grid instead. He intended to end the fight as soon as Grid’s immortality was over. Anyone who understood the immortal passive would make the same judgment.

Thus, it was easy for Grid to predict. He took a superior health potion ahead of time, wore Doran’s Ring and prepared a sword technique in advance. Of course, it was Revolve. The strongest counterattack skill that would return the enemy’s attack.

However.

Jeeeong!

“....!”

Grid’s eyes widened as Revolve countered Madra’s attack. It was because Madra attacked him with a ‘basic’ attack. In other words, the Revolve that Grid prepared was wasted on a basic attack.

“Hahaha! You are ridiculous!”

‘He knew...!’

Indeed, Madra knew Pagma so it was likely he would know about Revolve. He predicted that Grid would use Revolve at this timing.

Syuoook!

Madra’s 100,000 Army Massacre Sword flew towards the neck of the confused Grid.

“Grid...!”

The 65th island. Sticks was pale as he watched through the crystal ball. He was astonished at Madra’s power and seriously worried that he would have to give up on the purification of the Behen Archipelago. But Grid was different. A wide smile appeared on Grid’s face as he gazed at Madra’s attack, causing Madra to feel

suspicious.

“Revolve.”

“...What?”

The sword technique Madra just neutralized was used again?

Kuwoooooh!

100,000 Massacre Sword. The attack originally intended to kill Grid was returned to Madra. Then.

Peeeong!

It hit.

[You have dealt 1,435,900 damage to the target.]

“Cough...”

The earth was swept away by an explosion. The new, unbeaten king shaking on top of it... Who would have imagined? The Undefeated King Madra was forced into a crisis twice by the same opponent!

"Nobody could've imagined it. Isn't that right?"

Grid was able to use Revolve successively because of God's Command. Grid honestly escaped from the crisis out of pure luck but he didn't express it on the outside. He pretended to be dignified as he spoke.

“Except for one person. Didn't I tell you? I will take away your title of undefeated.”

“Hah...!”

“Pagma's Swordsmanship!”

“300,000...!”

Grid started to perform the sword dance of Transcended Link while Madra attempted to resist. Unfortunately, there was a physical difference between the two. Death Knight Madra. His frail

body consisted entirely of bones and had already reached its limits.

“Army..!”

Jjeok!

"Massacre...!"

Jjejejeok!

“....Sword!”

Kuaaaaang!

He wanted to use 300,000 Army Massacre Sword to neutralize the enemy's skill attack. Madra wanted to escape the crisis, but just worsened it. Madra's cracked and damaged body could no longer withstand the mighty force. 300,000 Army Massacre Sword completely smashed Madra's left arm and shoulder, while his rib and leg bones sank in.

Flop!

The sword technique failed. Madra fell down. He wasn't laughing any more. But there wasn't any feeling of animosity. He faced Grid with a humble attitude. Despite the fact that he was losing the title of undefeated that he defended for hundreds of years, there were no signs of obsession with it.

Madra was already exhausted. Since his resurrection as a death knight, he had lived in solitude on the 66th island for more than 100 years. As the Undefeated King, he couldn't express himself or complain, but it had taken a toll on his heart. He had been longing for rest.

“...Overgeared King, the legend of the new era. I am thankful for you giving me enjoyment at the end. I will give you a reward.”

“...Madra!”

A short thank you and goodbye. The moment Madra's voice entered Grid's ears.

Peng!

Pepepepeok!

Grid's Transcended Link covered Madra.

[You have dealt 21,560 damage to the target!]

[You have recovered 2,587 health thanks to Elfin Stone's Ring!]

[The experience of Elfin Stone's Ring has increased by 0.2%!]

[You have dealt 24,010 damage to the target!]

[You have dealt 26,500...]

[You have dealt 29,100...]

...

...

[Critical!]

[...The option effect 'Black Flames'...]

[A red lightning has been summoned...]

[Critical!]

...

...

...

...

[The great hero, Overgeared King Grid has given rest to the heroes and succeeded in cleansing the Behen Archipelago.]

[This will be a long-standing achievement in humanity's history.]

World messages emerged.

“ ... ”

Grid's expression was bitter. Madra's final attitude made Grid's heart feel numb.

Chapter 692

[A new hero has given peace to the specters of past heroes and has opened the final gate of the Behen Archipelago.]

A world message. It referred to an alert that appeared to all players of Satisfy, regardless of species, affiliation, and level. Why were the contents revealed to all players? It was naturally because the importance was high. The fact that a particular situation emerged as a world message meant that the situation would have a profound influence on the flow of Satisfy.

Until now, the world messages had been seen when the golems invaded the Eternal Kingdom, when Pagma's Descendant appeared, when Sword Saint Kraugel appeared and when Great Demon Belial appeared. Thus, the world paid attention to the protagonist of this world message. Discussions were held all over the world on TV channels.

『 First, we should pay attention to the title of hero. A person strong enough for the system to classify as a hero will certainly be a top ranker. They are also likely to have a hidden class. 』

『 I'm sure that it's a legendary class. That is why they are interpreted as a hero. 』

『 It might be the case... Every island on the Behen Archipelago has its unique trial. Based on a variety of contexts, the later islands are likely to be guarded by former legends. 』

This was the reason why Kraugel, Grid, Agnus, and Ares were mentioned as candidates for the world message. If the system recognized them as a hero, it was likely they had secured a legendary class. The viewers also agreed. 100 out of 100 people thought that Kraugel was the main character of the world message. He had already won the battle against Grid with his normal class. It was everyone's idea that Kraugel was stronger than Grid, Agnus, Ares, etc. after becoming a Sword Saint, the strongest legendary

class.

『 The power of some of the former legends is comparable to or greater than the great demons. I don't see how they can be beaten unless it is Kraugel. 』

『 But it will be hard to break through the last gate, even for Kraugel. A legend beyond a great demon will be protecting the last gate. 』

『 That's right. It doesn't make sense for Kraugel to be able to win against Muller and the other former legends. 』

The experts talked incessantly. Without perfect information, they presented their expectations and deceived the viewers. But it didn't last for long.

『...?』

『 ... 』

The panelists on the broadcasting shows simultaneously looked blank. The staff delivered urgent news. The contents of the news they received was the following world message.

[The great hero, Overgeared King Grid has given rest to the heroes and succeeded in cleansing the Behen Archipelago.]

[This will be a long-standing achievement in humanity's history.]

『 Holy shit... 』

An expert suddenly cursed. So what if he guessed enthusiastically?

Grid! Once the Overgeared King was involved, all speculations were wasted! The experts still trembled when thinking about how public confidence was weakened by Grid. Now once again...

The professions in each field were hit by Grid. Indeed.

-Yes, the next X.

-I am surprised to see them getting paid and appearing on TV for

every wrong analysis. ⇨ ⇨

-Next time I won't believe anything you say.

The Internet community in each country was already heated up. The experts were ashamed to raise their heads. All except for one person.

『 Kahahat! Hooray God Grid! Hooray South Korea! 』

It was Peak Sword who participated on a Korean TV station as part of a panel of Satisfy professionals.

“...Overgeared King, the legend of the new era. I am thankful for you giving me enjoyment at the end. I will give you a reward.”

“...”

Madra was stripped of the undefeated title that he had defended for hundreds of years. It was shameful and it wouldn't be strange for him to feel anger. However, Madra thanked Grid rather than feel resentment. Grid was confused for a moment before realizing.

“You... It was really painful.”

The former legends had already finished their lives. It was unlikely that they wanted their bodies to be dug up from their graves and resurrected as a worthless undead.

'Of course it would be painful. How hard was it to be trapped on this desolate island for over 100 years after being forcibly resurrected as a skeleton.'

In particular, Madra had human intelligence and wisdom. Being resurrected as a skeleton would be shocking, but to spend more than 100 years alone on a remote island with nothing...

"Rest from now on."

Madra turned to grey ash and was dispersed. Grid bowed deeply to Madra who was returning to the dead. It was an act stemming

from respect. Grid envied Madra's strong mentality and combat power.

Swaaaaah.

The 66th island started to be cleansed. The somewhat cloudy air cleared and green forests and a lake appeared.

Next.

Kukukukukung!

There was an earthquake. Nine pillars rose from the bottom of the earth, centered around the huge lake. No, they were stone statues. There were nine stone statues, each of which were close to 10 meters in size and were carved in elaborate detail.

"Eh? Braham? Pagma?"

Grid was surprised by the rising statues. Two of the nine stone statues looked like Braham and Pagma. Grid was reminded of the original purpose of the Behen Archipelago.

"The Hall of Fame...! These are stone statues of the former legends?"

-That's right. It was made for people of later generations to honor our achievements.

"Ohu!"

Grid's face became rosy once Braham confirmed it. The people who were admired as legends, who left outstanding achievements in their field. What did they look like when alive? The curious Grid observed each status in turn. The first one was Pagma.

"Really nice."

Grid had already seen Pagma's appearance through Randy. That's why he knew. He didn't know who the sculptor was, but this stone statue fully reproduced the target. The carved statue of Pagma was just as beautiful as he was.

"The blacksmith who fought for peace in the world..."

It was Pagma who killed Braham for being a demonkin and stole away his life force, despite being close enough to create a new mineral together, as well as signing a contract with 1st Great Demon Baal. He dug up the graves of the former legends and turned them into death knights. To be honest, he felt like a ruthless person. But it was undeniable that he fought for the world.

"..."

Grid looked up at the stone statue of Pagma for a while before bowing deeply.

"Thank you."

They were heartfelt words. It was thanks to the techniques Pagma left that Grid was able to break away from his pathetic self of the past. He honestly didn't care about what Pagma did. He just felt infinite thanks.

-It's clear that this sculptor didn't get me.

On the other hand, Braham was angry when he saw his statue. It was because his appearance carved on the stone statue was far less than the real thing. Grid grinned.

"I understand the position of the sculptor. Braham, it's impossible for even a brilliant sculptor to completely carve your beauty."

He wasn't just flattering Braham. As a vampire, Braham's beauty was transcendent. It was so great that some people in the world thought of it as the ideal appearance.

-B-Bah. Well, it's natural.

Braham shrugged. The sculptor carved Braham wearing a robe and holding a staff in his hand, his expression very benign. There was no trace of Braham's arrogance. It was the result of taking

away Mumud's achievements. Braham was recognized as a great person who developed magic for humanity.

"This is Madra..."

The third statue that Grid looked at was that of Undefeated King Madra. The stone statue of Madra resembled Grid's imagination. He was a middle-aged man with a warm smile.

Flop. Grid sat down out of frustration.

"Why are the people who like me always like this...?"

Like any other player, Grid had dreamt of meeting the elves. He expected a romantic relationship with a beautiful female elf. But in reality, he was liked by a male elf.

"Ha..."

Grid sighed deeply before confirming Sword Saint Muller, Godly Archer Povia, Demon Slayer Alex, Tailor Kruger, and Miner Gis.

Sword Saint Muller was a young man who looked like the protagonist of a manhwa. He had an ambitious expression on his face. Archer Povia was beautiful as a half elf while Alex looked lonely, like a man with a deep wound. The spirit of craftsmanship could be felt from Kruger and Gis' faces.

"Um..."

Grid's face gradually became brighter as he looked at the former legends. Now that he thought about it, he was the first player to see the faces of all the former legends. Grid felt proud of himself. It felt like a dream that he was ahead of everyone else after always lagging behind. As if to praise him, the Behen Archipelago's compensation event finally occurred.

Kurururung!

A lake surrounded by nine stone statues. The waves suddenly forming on it grabbed Grid's attention.

Puhahahak!

Something rose from the centre of the lake. It was a new statue. A stone statue of a young man surrounded by four golden hands. Armed with sturdy barbed armor, the man held a hammer in one hand and the Enlightenment Sword in the other.

It was Grid. A stone statue of Grid was erected in the Hall of Fame. It was also in the middle of the lake, watched by the nine former legends!

“Wow...”

Being registered in the Hall of Fame didn't just mean appearing on a list. It meant having a stone statue as well? Grid was thrilled since the effect was much more spectacular than he expected.

‘I am standing side by side with the previous legends...’

Grid was caught up in the excitement when notification windows emerged in front of him.

[The Behen Archipelago has successfully been purified.]

[You deserve praise for cleansing the Behen Archipelago, which has been left untouched for many years after the invasion of the great demons ended, and for giving rest to the former legends. Your feat will be recorded forever.]

[Your statue has been built in the Behen Archipelago's Hall of Fame. Statue only buffs have been created.]

[As a reward for cleansing the Behen Archipelago, you have gained five levels!]

[Your challenger points have been filled to the maximum (1 million) in compensation for cleansing the Behen Archipelago.]

[You can now use the Fog Island Store.]

[As a favor to Death Knight Madras, guardian of the 66th island, a special item has been added to Fog Island!]

“Fog Island...!”

It was completely unexpected! Grid's heart thumped.

'The price of one elixir was 250 points?'

Grid had a huge one million points! 400... No, he could buy 4,000 elixirs!

'In addition, a special item has been added as a favour to Madra?'

It was a tremendous reward. The items that he got from the islands in the 60's were great, but the compensation for fully cleansing the islands was unthinkable.

"Good! Yes! Yes!! Yahooo!"

Grid jumped with joy. Grid forgot the pains in his body as his vision was covered with fog and a golden carriage appeared. Grid didn't delay. He ran straight for the goods carriage. His plan was to buy Madra's special item and then use the rest of the one million points on elixirs.

"Now it is more like the power of stats? Should I change my name to the Stats King? Hahaha!"

Grid was so excited that he was talking to himself like a madman. However, that good atmosphere didn't last long.

-Fog Island Items List-

[Madra's Diary]

A diary written by Death Knight Madra himself.

Price: One Million Challenger Points

[East Continent Movement Portal Scroll]

You can go to the starting village of 'Pangea' on the East Continent.

Weight: 0.1

Price: 50 Challenger Points

"...????"

Diary...? The special item was just a diary? The price was also one million challenger points?

"And where are the elixirs?"

The only product beside the diary was the portal scroll?

"XX..."

The Hall of Fame. Curses echoed through the sacred place built to honor the feats of former legends. Up until now, Grid had forgotten something from a long time ago. The person who asked him to purify the Behen Archipelago was none other than Sticks.

That's right. This wasn't the only reward for cleansing the Behen Archipelago.

Chapter 693

“Grid...!”

If Death Knight Madra succeeded in using 300,000 Army Massacre Sword, Grid would've been defeated. However, a death knight's body was weak and Madra failed to use it. In addition, Grid had been lucky that the God's Command passive triggered. It was a dicey battle. Sticks was soaked with sweat as he watched the confrontation through the crystal ball.

“Grid...! I knew you would do it!”

A hero was someone who fell from the heavens. Sage Sticks had some knowledge of astronomy and saw that Grid was protected by Rebecca, goddess of light. He believed that Grid would exceed his capabilities and Grid actually succeeded. Was it simply luck? No. Grid pioneered the way himself.

He rescued the Rebecca Church by defeating the evil pope, earned the favor of Rebecca's Daughters, and set up the correct Pope, causing Rebecca to feel attached to him. Grid moved the hearts of a goddess and thus, was selected by the heavens.

“Truly a great man...”

It was extremely rare that High Elf Sticks would praise a human. He smiled and raised his hot body. The Behen Archipelago had been purified after more than 100 years. Sticks wanted to rush to the 66th island right now and share his joy with Grid. But he was forced to stay in place. It was because he saw that Grid was locked in deep thought.

“...”

Grid showed respect to the departed Madra, admired the statues of the former legends and was thrilled at his own statue appearing next to them. Sticks didn't want to interfere in this time. He wanted the new hero to enjoy it. He waited. Then Fog Island

popped up and a golden carriage appeared!

‘Right now!’

Sticks saw Grid approaching the golden carriage and finally entered the 66th island. He hoped that Grid would be even more welcoming due to the good atmosphere.

However.

“XX...”

“...?”

The sacred Hall of Fame. The first word that Sticks heard after entering the completely cleansed 66th island was something that couldn’t be spoken.

‘W-What?’

Why had the atmosphere darkened in only a few minutes? Sticks panicked. Grid discovered him and screamed with bloodshot eyes.

“Sticks! Surely you aren’t in league with this damn carriage!”

“...”

Ah, the timing was wrong. Sticks sighed as he was reminded of Grid’s nature.

"Fog Island and the golden carriage was an arrangement made for the growth of those who challenged the Behen Archipelago. Now that the Behen Archipelago is cleansed, the reason to raise challengers has disappeared. That is probably why items such as the elixirs and books have disappeared."

"Hah... Then why is the only thing left the continental movement scrolls?"

"...An average person would be delighted with the scrolls."

Sticks was right. This portal scroll that made movement to the East Continent easy was now very rare. Grid had a chance to secure

large quantities of it. But the scrolls were insignificant from Grid's position. It was because he had Sticks. Sticks could make the intercontinental portal scrolls so Grid didn't want to waste points buying them.

"I already told you that it takes me a long time to produce the scrolls. You should be happy to buy the scrolls."

"Um... Is it really okay?"

Grid's eye was constantly caught by Madra's diary. At first, he was frustrated and angered by the fact that it was a diary. But when he thought about it, this was Madra's direct reward. The price was also one million points. It couldn't be a normal diary.

Sticks smiled.

"Then buy the diary. Believe in your own choice."

'You are the one who has the love of a goddess.' Sticks swallowed down these words.

He didn't want Grid to fall into pride and complacency.

"Umm... Based on Madra's personality, it is highly unlikely to be a trap."

Grid's worries didn't last long. He knew that a bulk volume of East Continent movement scrolls would be a tremendous boost to the national power of the Overgeared Kingdom if used well.

'But I think the legacy of the Undefeated King is better.'

He acted quickly once he made his decision.

"I will buy Madra's diary!"

At the same time.

[One million challenger points have been consumed to buy Death Knight Madra's Diary.]

Madra's diary entered Grid's inventory. What was the identity of the diary? Grid wanted to open it right away! At this moment,

Sticks bowed deeply to him.

"Grid, I am deeply grateful to you for cleansing the Behen Archipelago and the Hall of Fame, which is the succession link between the legends of the old generation and new generation."

[Sage Sticks thanks you for fulfilling his desire for the purification of the Behen Archipelago!]

[Sage Sticks has given you a new title!]

"You are the hero of heroes who put to rest the suffering past heroes (legends). I will call you the Hero King in the future."

[The title 'Hero King' has been obtained.]

[Hero King]

A hero of heroes. You are a living myth.

* The Hero King shines among the heroes. Deals 10% additional damage to all unique or higher rated classes.

* The Hero King is in a position to discuss the peace of the world. Deals 15% additional damage to great demons, archangels, dragons, and demigods and reduces damage by 15%.

* The Hero King is proud. He is conscious of always being the best and is always full of fighting energy.

[Fighting Energy]

A special resource only for the Hero King.

It is usually held at 10 and increases to 100 during combat.

The higher the fighting energy, the higher the stats.

However, caution should be exercised since there is a penalty if fighting energy falls below 10.

Chwarururuk!

Once the Hero King title was acquired, the fighting energy resource bar was added to the health and mana bar in Grid's status

window. A translucent purple aura started to rise like a haze from Grid's whole body. It was the appearance of fighting energy in reality.

“Ohh!”

Sticks felt admiration. It was because Grid was radiating a fierce but solemn energy. On the other hand, Grid was surprisingly unexcited about receiving a unique effect among two billion users. His expression was uncomfortable. He was reminded of the 'coolness' option attached to Iyarugt. He felt uncomfortable when he thought about when the money eating alchemy facility would start being useful. But after a moment.

Twitch twitch.

The ends of Grid's mouth started curving up. Grid wanted to dance, no matter how ugly it looked. He was the only one among two billion users to be surrounded by purple energy!

‘I will stand out even in a crowd of two billion?’

It was a unique effect. He really felt like a special person. But there was a problem.

‘So what if they look? The face is ugly.’

Grid still had no confidence in his appearance. The heart that was pleased for a moment soon became frustrated. Sticks became uneasy as he watched Grid.

‘Did he go crazy after being cursed by the former legends?’

It wasn't strange that he would think so when Grid repeatedly switched between smiling happily to looking frustrated. Then another world message emerged.

[Overgeared King Grid, who gave rest to the heroes of past generations, has been recognized as the hero of heroes. It is the birth of Hero King Grid who will go beyond history and lead to myths.]

On the other hand.

-That abominable elf...

Braham felt hostile to Sticks. The two people had always disliked each other due to the bad relationship between demonkin and elves, but now the hostility was incomparably greater. There was a reason. The title of Hero King, it came from Sword Saint Muller.

-Making Grid carry on Muller's responsibilities... I will stop it even if I am resurrected in hell.

[...It is the birth of Hero King Grid who will go beyond history and lead to myths.]

“What?”

At the entrance to the Behen Archipelago. The reporters gathered like ants were amazed. A world message appeared once again and the protagonist was also Grid.

“A-A scoop!”

Hero of heroes? Myth was mentioned? The stimulating sentences stirred the blood of the reporters.

“Logout!”

“I will also logout!”

The reporters waiting for Grid to emerge from the Behen Archipelago started to disappear one by one. The first thing they did after logging out was to write an article. The titles of the articles were stimulating.

[Hero of heroes! Hero King Grid is born! Does this suggest the emergence of a myth class?]

[Kraugel is no longer unique.]

[(Column) Hero of heroes, reaching above the sky.]

And so on. Articles relating to grid poured in online and offline

around the world. Broadcasting stations held live debates on the topic of Grid.

“Kik... Kikik, I can’t help but acknowledge him.”

The main character of the world message was Grid, not Kraugel? Agnus was initially shocked, but soon accepted reality. The Grid that he encountered was strong. There was no reason to deny it.

“But.”

What was Kraugel doing?

“He... He isn’t falling down, is he?”

Of course, Agnus himself knew. It was an impossible thought. The sky would never fall.

At the same time, South Korea.

"Oh my, this time your son has become the hero king?"

“First he was a king, then the Overgeared King and now the Hero King? He truly is great.”

“Ah, these people. Absolutely zero sense. Youngwoo is his name so he is King Youngwoo.”

“...”

The parents of Shin Youngwoo (Grid) were still operating a vegetable store. The two people left the fields early in the morning were constantly bombarded with congratulations from the people living near the fields. There were constant calls from relatives.

-Uncle! Please tell Youngwoo hyung my words! I will drop out of school so please let me join the Overgeared Guild! I will work hard to level up! Yes?

-Oh my, Youngmo. Do you remember when I repeatedly told you that your son would do well? My daughter who has become a stewardess is a real beauty. Speak to Youngwoo and have him arrange for her to join Overgeared. Yes? What does this have to do

with Inyoung? Help her connect with someone higher! My daughter is pretty!

“...”

A person should be successful. The attitude of people towards their son had completely changed from the past. They were so proud, then what about Youngwoo's parents? Youngwoo's parents were extremely happy and proud.

“Honey! We play games... No, let's do a lot of volunteer work on behalf of our son who is busy!”

“Yes, the cabbages this time are very good. I want to donate them.”

“Yes, donations should always be in Youngwoo's name.”

Thanks to their child, Youngwoo's parents could always be cheerful. They were grateful that their son did his best, despite them not being able to do anything. They wanted all the children of the world to be as good as Youngwoo.

Chapter 694

“Hero King...!”

It was a great title from the name alone! Looking at the description, it was likely to be a unique title, just like the First King.

‘It was worth going through all this trouble to cleanse the Behen Archipelago!’

Getting rewards for suffering seemed natural, but it wasn’t always true. It was easy to realize when looking at all the office workers. They worked hard for the company, while the company didn’t give them reasonable compensation. Unfortunately, most of the people living in the world were slaves of this irrationality.

Then what about Satisfy’s players? Those who worked hard to level up would get rewards from clearing quests and steadily progress. Among them, the forerunner who developed in a positive direction was Grid.

“...”

Grid was covered with the haze of the fighting energy. He was filled with joy as he grasped the details of the Hero King title.

‘On the surface, it’s much less effective than the First King title.’

It added additional damage to unique rated or higher classes, as well as great demons, archangels, dragons, demigods, etc. The listed beings seemed special, but it was actually a title that exerted an effect in extreme conditions. In normal times, the only function was the resource called ‘fighting energy.’

‘On the other hand, the First King always shows a great power.’

Hero King. Why did he put this title on par with First King?

‘It’s natural.’

Not everything was visible at first glance. Grid looked at the

details of ‘Fighting Energy.’

[Fighting Energy]

A special resource only for the Hero King.

...

..

Every time fighting energy increased by one point, his strength, stamina and agility increased by 0.5%.

"...It's huge."

Fighting energy was usually kept at 10 and would increase up to 100 in combat. In other words, Grid would always receive a 5% increase in strength, stamina, and agility, and in some cases it would go up to 50%.

‘It's almost crazy.’

This was especially favorable to Grid who had high stats. What if Grid's 3,500 points in strength increased by 50%? It was 5,250. It was a figure that could only be obtained if Grid gained 200 more levels and invested all the points into strength.

‘I'm concerned about the penalty that will occur when fighting energy falls below 10.’

Normally, fighting energy remained at 10 points. Grid judged that it wouldn't fall below 10 unless there was a shameful situation.

“Kukukuk...!”

Grid couldn't endure the laughter that bubbled up after he realized the true value of Hero King. He paid attention to the fact that this wasn't the end of the Behen Archipelago's rewards.

‘There are still the statue buffs and Madra's diary!’

A stone statue of Grid in the center of the Hall of Fame! In the future, Grid would gain buffs from it. What were the buffs? The

excited Grid immediately approached his stone statue. Then he frowned. It was because his stone statue was carved exactly like his appearance.

"...It's sadly ugly."

Why was the ugliest face decorating the center of the Hall of Fame? Wasn't this completely shameful? He was embarrassed when he thought of the two billion users and NPCs of Satisfy who would laugh every time they saw his statue. Sticks and Braham couldn't understand Grid's frustration. When they looked at it objectively, Grid's appearance was quite average for humans. However, Grid's self-esteem was so battered after the incident with Ahyoung that he wasn't aware of it himself.

"Hah... What should I do to get the buffs?"

Grid gave a deep sigh and touched the stone statue.

Ttiring~

There was a lively sound effect and the details of the stone statue came up.

[Statue of Hero King Grid Lv 1]

A stone statue commemorating the feats of the hero of heroes, the legendary blacksmith Grid who gave rest to all the legends who became death knights and cleansed the Behen Archipelago.

If you pay homage to the stone statue, your dexterity will increase by 5% and the probability of making a higher rated item will increase slightly. In addition, the speed of sword type attack skills will increase by 2%.

* Every time a player or NPC pays homage to the statue, the 'Statue's Worship' will increase by 1.

*Every time the 'Statue's Worship' value exceeds 5,000, the level of the statue will increase by 1 and the buff effect increases. Sometimes a new buff effect will also open. The maximum level of

the stone statue is 15.

* You can only worship a statue once every three days and the duration of the buffs is two days. In addition, the stone statue buffs can't be overlapped.

* The protagonist of the stone statue, 'Grid' will receive the statue buffs for 10 days every time the Statue's Worship increases by 1,000.

Current Statue's Worship: 0

"...Wow."

Dexterity increased by 5%, sword type attack skills by 2%, and there was a light increase in the probability of making higher rated items? It was a very useful buff for Grid. In particular, the ability to acquire 10 days worth of buffs every time the Statue's Worship value increased by 1,000 was extremely attractive to Grid.

'Maybe?'

Considering the fact that Satisfy had two billion users, couldn't he maintain an infinite statue buffs?

Dugun dugun!

Grid's heart thumped. He was delighted that the statues weren't merely a symbol and that they gave him an advantage beyond his imagination. But there was something he had to check first.

"Sticks, can people easily access the Hall of Fame?"

So what if there were the stone statues? It would be useless if it was hard for the players to come here.

Sticks smiled at the concerned Grid.

"They can. Originally, the entrance to the Behen Archipelago was scattered all throughout the continent. I sealed it in consideration of the danger once it became contaminated, but now there is no more need. In the future, many people will visit the Hall of Fame."

“Ohhh!”

Grid had goosebumps at the thought of his Statue's Worship increasing rapidly.

“Wait...”

There was the phrase ‘statue buffs can't be overlapped.’ Grid frowned before standing in front of the statues of other legends.

[Statue of Sword Saint Muller Lv. 1]

A stone statue commemorating the feats of Muller, the strongest Sword Saint of the past who sealed many great demons saved the world.

If you pay homage to the statue, your strength stat will increase by 7% and the power of your sword type skills will increase by 10%.

* Every time a player or NPC pays homage to the statue, the ‘Statue's Worship’ will increase by 1.

*Every time the ‘Statue's Worship’ value exceeds 5,000, the level of the statue will increase by 1 and the buff effect increases. The maximum level of the stone statue is 10.

* You can only worship a statue once every three days and the duration of the buffs is two days. In addition, the stone statue buffs can't be overlapped.

Current Statue's Worship: 0

“...”

[Statue of the Legendary Blacksmith Pagma]

A statue commemorating the feat of the legendary blacksmith Pagma, who contracted with the 1st Great Demon Baal for the sake of humanity.

If you pay homage to the stone statue, your dexterity will increase by 7% and the probability of making a higher rated item will increase slightly. In addition, the speed of sword type skills

will increase by 2% and the undead summoning skill's mana cost is reduced by 3%.

* Every time a player or NPC pays homage to the statue, the 'Statue's Worship' will increase by 1...

...

...

Current Statue's Worship: 0

"No, dammit!"

Grid cursed once he confirmed that the other legendary statues gave buffs. His buffs were the worst so he would be a saint if he didn't swear.

"Doesn't this mean no one will worship my stone statue?"

The infinite stone statue buffs had disappeared! To Grid's dismay, his stone statue was just a symbol. It seemed that the worship value would be maintained at 0 for the rest of his life.

"Wow, really XX... I feel like crying... Won't people laugh at my statue every time they come here? It's ugly and useless."

There was no god in the world. Grid was terribly frustrated. He had forgotten something. The fact that there was Lael, a more useful person than God, beside him.

"Are you now calm?"

After checking the stone statue buffs, Grid was paralyzed for a few minutes. His ugly stone statue was built in the center of the Hall of Fame and the buffs were useless. Grid's mental state collapsed at the thought of it becoming a mockery in the future. He had been so proud about having a stone statue in the Hall of Fame and now he wanted to hide it in a mouse hole. But it was only for a moment.

Grid's mental state recovered relatively quickly. It was because the weight of the burden he carried was too heavy.

"Yes... I can't space out when I have to return to the kingdom."

The Overgeared Kingdom was still under pressure from the empire. As the king, Grid couldn't be absent forever.

'I will go back to the palace and check Madra's diary...'

If even the diary turned out to be 'garbage' then Grid wouldn't be able to cope with the mental trauma. Therefore, he wanted to return to the kingdom first to calm his heart.

"Let's go back."

Grid signalled to Sticks.

Then Sticks said to him, "Before that, let's hear from the field of succession."

"Field of succession?"

"Didn't I tell you? The Behen Archipelago is the Hall of Fame that honors the achievements of past legends, while also handing down legacies to the current legends.

"Ah...!" Grid's expectations rose as he heard the word 'legacy.' "I might inherit the legacy left behind by Pagma?"

"That's right."

"Okay, let's go."

The field of succession located on the 65th island.

"It is a place where no one apart from present legends can enter."

The field of succession was covered in gold. There were nine elegant buildings, like shrines, erected and Grid and Sticks stood in the center. They naturally found the building for the 'Legendary Blacksmith's Succession.' Of the nine buildings, there was one with a hammer and an anvil engraved on top of the entrance.

'What has been left?'

Grid questioned and entered the building.

[You have been admitted to the 'Legendary Blacksmith's Succession' as Pagma's Descendant.]

[Welcome! Pagma's Rare Book (2) is waiting for you!]

Inside the enormous building. There was a book at the end of dozens of pillars. It was similar to the book that Grid obtained from the North End Cave.

"Gulp."

What was contained in the book? The tense Grid gulped. He was trying not to expect too much.

'This is a place where you can enter as long as you have a legendary class.'

Nothing special would be gained from here. It would be a minor skill. He didn't set his expectations high in order to not be disappointed. Grid thought this many times before touching Pagma's Rare Book.

[You have acquired Pagma's Descendant Hidden Piece 'Granting an Ego'.]

[Granting an Ego]

You can give the target item an ego.

It will be classified as an ego item and the value will be astronomical.

The amount of times it was possible to use Granting an Ego increases by one every time the skill level of the Legendary Blacksmith's Craftsmanship skill increases.

Current number of egos that can be given: 8/8

"Ego item...!"

This technique wasn't just for dwarven blacksmiths? Grid

trembled in amazement from the new ability. The impact and loss felt after checking the buffs of the stone statue had already been erased.

Chapter 695

『 As Grid and the Behen Archipelago is becoming a hot topic, the S.A. Group has announced the new rules for the 3rd National Competition. 』

『 It was a shocking announcement. Thanks to this, interest in Grid has been dispersed. 』

『 This is a conspiracy, a conspiracy! The new rules released are too disadvantageous to South Korea! This is a blatant shot at South Korea! The S.A. Group deserves criticism at a national level!! 』

The Haenam branch of Eat Spicy Jokbal.

Peak Sword frowned as he chewed on jokbal. He was angry due to the news report.

"Those traitorous S.A... The national competition is in three months and they want to add such rules?"

The Olympics, which had long been a festival of the world, were completely different from when it was first held hundreds of years ago. From the current point of view, the first one had bizarre events and rules. But over the years, know-how was accumulated and the Olympics applied fair rules that were close to perfection. Yes, it meant that the Satisfy National Competition would one day have a complete system like the Olympics. However, the current system was still incomplete.

The basic rules were changed every year, causing confusion among participants and viewers.

The 1st National Competition had been limited to 17 participating countries and the players of each country were obliged to participate in three events.

On the other hand, the 2nd National Competition was extended to 32 participating countries and the players of each country could participate in three individual events and three group events, for a

total of six events.

Now the 3rd National Competition scheduled in three months would be expanded to 50 participating countries and each player was only allowed to take part in two events, whether it was a solo or group event.

The problem wasn't the increased number of participating countries. The increase in countries meant the recognition of the National Competition had risen and the gap between players for each country had narrowed, which was rather positive. The problem was that each individual could only participate in two events.

In the future, the first place was likely to be the U.S. which had the widest player pool. The country that suffered the most damage was undoubtedly South Korea. Why? It was easy when thinking about the reason why South Korea was able to overturn everyone's expectations and achieve top results in the 1st National Competition and 2nd National Competition.

It was only thanks to the activities of Grid. Grid secured a large amount of gold medals and raised South Korea's ranking exponentially. Now that was impossible. No matter how good Grid was, he would eventually only get two gold medals. South Korea relied on the lone Grid and it was impossible to dream about becoming the top ranked country.

"The number of events has even increased to 20... Sigh."

Peak Sword sighed. He brought up the conspiracy theories that the majority of people had.

"It seems to be true that the S.A. Group has received funding from the United States. They want the reputation of being the strongest country in Satisfy and are threatened by our country, so they have revised the rules."

"Isn't it South Korea who has only relied on Grid in the first

place? Can't you win a gold medal without Grid? What is different if you don't qualify for the gold medal? Even if South Korea stays in the lower rankings, it can only blame itself. There is no reason to blame anyone else."

Eat Spicy Jokbal said while making makguksu. In fact, Eat Spicy Jokbal's words were right. Looking at it objectively, South Korea was unusual since it ranked high due to Grid. In fact, criticism had sprung up which was why the rules of the 3rd National Competition had been changed. However, Peak Sword refuted it.

"It definitely is sad to rely on only one person. But isn't it funny for the organizer to change the rules just to keep one person in check? Think about it. Brazil, Germany, Italy and Argentina are good at soccer and keep winning the World Cup. Have they ever had rules against them?"

"...No, soccer is different."

Eat Spicy Jokbal clicked his tongue when Peak Sword came up with an absurd example. But Peak Sword didn't care and continued the claim.

"On the other hand, what about Taekwondo and E-sports? South Korea won medals in various competitions and they adopted rules to keep South Korea in check! This is really reasonable!! The whole world is bullying South Korea!"

"..."

Eat Spicy Jokbal was a Korean after all. He didn't agree 100% with Peak Sword's claim, but he could empathize to some extent. But what could they do? Everyone blamed South Korea and felt resentment for their ranking in the previous two National Competitions. There wasn't a single country who felt it was fair when they saw South Korea securing a large number of gold medals thanks to Grid. If the National Competition continued to be dominated by Grid, it would lose credibility and become a minor contest.

"Peak Sword, you should understand this part. Would you be able to speak like this if you aren't Korean?"

"..."

"The scale of the Satisfy National Competition is big, but it's still a new competition. Anything that feels unreasonable right now will eventually become a foothold for the future. Over the years, it will eventually develop into a competition where everyone will be satisfied."

Eat Spicy Jokbal had organized and operated Blood Carnival to fulfill his own desires. Considering his basic tendencies, these lines didn't fit him. However, Eat Spicy Jokbal was changing. It was a phenomenon that occurred as a result of getting close to Peak Sword who came every week. Eat Spicy Jokbal, who was only interested in his own growth in the game, was now comforting Peak Sword. He was being grabbed by Peak Sword's warm personality.

"Stop being upset and drink more soju."

Eat Spicy Jokbal filled up Peak Sword's empty glass of soju. Peak Sword drank it and revealed his true feelings.

"Eat Spicy Jokbal, I dislike people like you. People think that South Korea is a country weak in Satisfy but what is the reality? I heard rumors that there are many South Koreans among the unofficial rankers. One of them is right here, Eat Spicy Jokbal."

"..."

"If you gamers who hide in the shadows for the sake of personal gain actually fought for South Korea, then nobody would think this. South Korea could be recognized as a great power in Satisfy like the United States or Canada. Everyone in South Korea could be proud. But what is the reality? Among the players, Yura and Grid are the only ones fighting for South Korea with pure intentions."

Peak Sword was also blaming himself for not participating in the

1st National Competition. Why hadn't he taken part in the 1st National Competition? He was afraid that he would have to disclose all his skills to the world and tricked himself, saying "Nothing will change even if I participate in the competition."

On the other hand, Grid and Yura took a penalty and committed to the country. This was Peak Sword's subjective interpretation. In particular, he was still shocked when he thought of the scene where Grid, who was close to obscurity, appeared in the 1st National Competition and revealed his talents.

"I hope you won't regret it like me... Participate in the 3rd National Competition and let the world know that Grid and Yura aren't the only talents in South Korea. How exciting would it be if we can prove that even changing the rules won't push down South Korea!!"

Peak Sword had already eaten more than half the jokbal. First he asked for makguksu as a service and now he was making this request of Eat Spicy Jokbal.

"Didn't you approach me to get me to join Overgeared? Now you are telling me to fight for South Korea. I don't know what you want."

It was a criticism telling Peak Sword not to forget his original intentions. After Peak Sword came every week, Eat Spicy Jokbal thought of him more as a drinking companion than an Overgeared member. Of course, it was a miscalculation. Peak Sword hadn't forgotten. He was just greedy.

"If you join the Overgeared Guild, the Overgeared Guild will be abundant. If you participate in the National Competition, South Korea will be abundant. I want both."

"In the end, you want everything? Aren't you being too greedy?"

"Of course I won't push you. I don't have the right to do that. The choice is yours. No matter the choice, I still want you to be my

drinking buddy. Your jokbal is delicious.”

“Hrmm...”

Eat Spicy Jokbal filled Peak Sword’s glass again. His ability to make dungeons could be used in various fields and he was the best talent that had the title of ‘conditional’ strongest alongside Yura, Katz, and Seuron. Now he was locked in deep thoughts.

"Hero King~ Hero King lululuEgo sword producer ~~~
lulalulua~~~”

“...”

Really, Grid was a person with a lot of emotional ups and downs. The man who had been holding his head in frustration a few minutes ago was now dancing around the room and singing. Question marks appeared above Sticks’ head as he watched Grid.

‘It’s amazing that he can show such extreme concentration in battle when he has this personality.’

By default, a person needed to be self-controlled in order to show high concentration. But the usual Grid seemed like an innocent child. It was questionable how such a person could control himself and show high concentration.

‘He must try harder than others...’

He came up to his present place despite his lacking talent because he worked hard. Sticks laughed and used Mass Teleport.

“A letter came from Lubana.”

“It’s finally here.”

The capital of the Overgeared Kingdom, Reinhardt.

Lauel looked up from where he had been buried in a pile of documents. The sender of the letter that the soldier held was

stated to be the ‘descendant of the Undefeated King.’ Lauel could easily infer the contents of the letter.

‘He is asking to cooperate in the war.’

It was the right answer. The person who claimed himself to be the descendant of the Undefeated King and caused a rebellion in Lubana hoped that the Overgeared troops would move while the empire was concentrating its forces on Lubana. The rumor that the relationship between the Overgeared Kingdom and the empire wasn’t good was already spreading and the descendant believed it would be a good proposition for Overgeared.

“But why should we do this?”

The request of the descendant was to attack the rear of the empire and disperse their gaze. Lauel had no intention of accepting this. There was no way of knowing exactly who the descendant of the Undefeated King was and the situation in Lubana. The risk was too great to stand on their side.

"I thought he would give a bit of information about himself in the letter, but he hid it until the end."

Lauel confirmed the contents of the disappointing letter and put it in a corner of his inventory.

Pahat!

There was a flash of light in the center of the office and Sticks and Grid appeared.

“Ah! How surprising!”

Two people suddenly appeared in a quiet room. Lauel would be dull if he didn’t feel surprised. The startled Lauel fell back. Grid approached him and extended a big hand.

"Isn’t this too over the top? What will the Overgeared Kingdom do if a high ranker has such a poor body?"

"...I don’t dare be called a high ranker in front of someone who is

ranked third on the unified rankings.”

Tears poured from Lauel’s eyes as he clasped Grid’s callused hands. Grid had only been at the Behen Archipelago for 10 days, but Lauel felt like he was seeing Grid after a very long time. It was natural. Grid had completely changed in these 10 days. He had gained close to 10 levels, his expression had matured further and the red energy around his body gave off a transcendental energy. It felt like Grid came back a completely different person.

"What a wonderful aura... Have you finally recovered some of the power that was sealed in a previous life?"

"Hahaha, I’m glad to hear your chuuni words after such a long time.”

Grid also felt like it had been a long time since he saw Lauel. It was because he experienced many things on the Behen Archipelago. Looking back at what happened on the Behen Archipelago, it felt like it took place over several months rather than days.

"Are you going to see Queen Irene?"

After a brief greeting, Grid immediately opened the office door.

“No, I’m going to the library.”

Grid waved a shabby looking booklet.

"Eh? Huh? Library??"

Lauel doubted his ears. It was because the space called the library didn’t suit Grid at all. Lauel had never once seen or heard of Grid using the library.

“...”

What was so urgent that Grid had to leave immediately? Then Lauel asked Sticks, who was puzzled about why he had to teleport into someone’s office.

"Is His Majesty okay? Did he perhaps hit his head?"

“...”

So it was unusual to read a book. Sticks felt pity that Grid was misunderstood as having a head injury just for going to study.

Chapter 696

"Anyone who knows the joy of reading has a way to face the disaster."

Just as there was a phrase like this, reading in Satisfy was also classified as a valuable hobby. Players were able to accumulate new knowledge through reading and enjoy the synergistic effect of various stats based on this. Occasionally, they could get quests and skills by following the clues in books. Even if they couldn't get anything, they were able to be absorbed in the joy of the moment. Therefore, reading was an absolute benefit.

In particular, Satisfy boasted a vast worldview and the amount of books it possessed was tremendous. Even the protagonist of the rumor that 'there is a madman who only reads books whenever he connects to Satisfy' had only read a fraction of Satisfy's books.

Of course, this story was far from Grid. From the standpoint of Grid whose comprehension was less than ordinary people, reading was a hobby not for him and he naturally kept away from books. But now.

[Death Knight Madra's Diary]

"..."

A royal study room located in the Overgeared Palace. Grid sat where Irene and Lord normally did and faced a book.

'How long has it been since I read a book?'

It was last year, when he read the instructions for the diamond class capsule that he received from the Comet Group.

"Umm... The contents of the diary can't be as difficult."

Grid didn't know that it was rare for anyone to read a manual from the first chapter to last chapter in detail. His obsession with his lack of talent caused him to finish reading the book all the way

to the end. He perceived reading as 'labor' and was nervous despite this not being an educational book.

“Sigh, okay.”

Grid took a deep breath and controlled his mind. It was a process to maintain his concentration until he finished reading Madra's diary.

‘Well, it is unlikely I will get something because it is just a diary. I need to work hard.’

Grid's expectations for the diary were surprisingly small despite purchasing it for one million challenger points. There was a basis. He couldn't forget that one word would make things different. The diary that Grid obtained from the Behen Archipelago was precisely the diary of Death Knight Madra.

It wasn't Undefeated King Madra. In other words, it was a diary written after Madra was resurrected as a death knight, not when he was living. It was realistic not to expect something special from the diary created by Madra who had been trapped on the island for over 100 years after becoming a death knight.

Flap.

Finally.

Grid opened the first chapter of Madra's diary. At the same time, Grid wasn't seeing sentences written in the diary. His eyes naturally closed and what followed was the gaze, sensation, and emotions of someone else.

“Kuk...!”

An indirect experience item. This was the identity of Death Knight Madra's diary. As soon as the diary was opened, Grid became Madra.

The first chapter.

Once I opened my eyes again, the most amazing thing was that I couldn't feel my own breathing. I realized that I wasn't alive. Yes, I died. Then how did I open my eyes again? It was confusing.

...Confusing? I feel confusion? Did the cognitive power of the Undeclared King Madra decline to this level?

It was weird. Perhaps I was wandering in my dreams? From the beginning, I wasn't dead. It was just a long nightmare. No.

Rattle.

...This was the awful reality. I tried to put my hand on my forehead and witnessed it. My body, it was just bones. The red blood that always boiled hot, the muscles that were never cut, the flesh and skin... Everything was stripped and gone.

Ah, the memories. I died. I was murdered by my own flesh and blood and given to the beasts of Saharan. Huh, whose head was this? Everything was unfamiliar. An empty goal that couldn't contain the total amount of memories flooding back like a tsunami. It took too much time to think. I couldn't get away from the strange sense of confusion.

Step.

The source of the current situation appeared. The man with the feminine face. I knew him. I remember the man with the cold eyes that wasn't suitable to be called Duke of Fire.

“P...agma...”

I barely managed to open my mouth and my voice was a deep roar that echoed. It was an uncomfortable voice to hear. I felt uncomfortable and the Duke of Fire bowed deeply.

"Undeclared King, sacrifice yourself for the peace of the world."

“...Ugh!”

The moment the first chapter in the diary ended. Grid's mind

returned to reality. The confusion, anger, resentment, and sorrow felt by Madra after he was resurrected as a death knight. Grid experienced all these gloomy emotions from Madra's position. The mental shock he received was too big to bear. His whole body was sweating as he looked around with trembling eyes.

“Kuoock... Kuhuk!”

Flop!

Grid fell to the ground from the chair and couldn't help shedding tears. He was cursed by the people he protected his whole life, stabbed in the heart by his son, his head cut off and his decaying corpse fell into a bleak desert without entering a coffin. Then when he opened his eyes again, he was a skeleton. Despair led to nothing but more despair.

“Pant... Pant...”

Was he Grid or was he Madra? The terrible confusion that filled Grid after experiencing Madra's memory seemed to last forever. He wiped at the tears that kept falling and breathed roughly, his face distorted with pain. His field of view was blinking red.

[★ Warning ★ You have assimilated with Madra in the diary and shared his memories and feelings. You need to be careful because you are psychologically feeling a great amount of anxiety and pain.]

[You are in extreme confusion.]

[The system is checking your brain waves and pulse. If it is determined to be dangerous, Death Knight Madra's diary will be sealed.]

"Ku...no!"

Immersive virtual reality often put the player at risk. For example, the first meeting with Huroi a long time ago. The warning message from the system wasn't unfamiliar because Grid strongly remembered what happened that day. This wasn't

exaggerated and Grid was scared.

But he didn't give in. Grid intended to receive what Madra left behind. The tears stopped as he started to distinguish reality from virtual reality. He was aware that he wasn't Madra, but Grid, and Shin Youngwoo before he was Grid.

Duguen! Duguen! Duguen...

His crazily beating heart started to stabilize.

[You are free from the confusion.]

[Your vitals have returned to normal. The second chapter of Death Knight Madra's diary is unfolding.]

[Do you want to read it?]

"Of course...!"

Grid's fear hadn't gone away yet. He was already trembling at the thought of experiencing Madra's point of view again. But when faced with trials, Grid knew better than anyone that grumbling and giving up because of fear would be a lifelong regret. Grid opened the second chapter of Madra's diary.

The second chapter.

"Undefeated King, sacrifice yourself for the peace of the world."

White skin contrasted with long black hair. The long and narrow eyes were cold. The legendary blacksmith, the Duke of Fire was bowing his head to Madra. Then Grid was Madra.

"You want me to sacrifice myself?"

It was very unpleasant. Regardless of will, I was being forced to sacrifice myself immediately after being resurrected as an undead. Anxiety and fear boiled up from deep inside. This was before I heard any explanation.

"It has been a long time since I felt such anger."

I intuitively sensed that the current Duke of Fire was a target to be hated. He managed to stir up a body made entirely of bones. Strange. But I definitely realized. This was my burden of the present.

"The situation... You should first explain more."

The person who resurrected me must be the Duke of Fire. I wanted to kill him right now, but I couldn't. Why? He must've resurrected me for some reason. I had to know what sacrifice he was talking about. The answer was absurd.

"The great demons are invading this place, the Behen Archipelago. As you know, the Behen Archipelago is the succession place and the Hall of Fame. If this falls into the hands of the great demons, there is no future for humanity. You must protect it."

"The future of humanity..."

It wasn't a problem for me to discuss. I was only responsible for the future of my people. Aside from that, I had no interest. That's why I became more angry.

"...I see. This is why you are keeping me here and resurrected me as an undead? How trivial! How scandalous! How dare you deprive me of my burden! You deserve to die a hundred times!!"

"Kuock!"

The moment Madra roared angrily and drew his sword.

Grid was returned back to reality. It was the end of the second indirect experience. Grid's fingers were shaking. He was afraid. The feeling when he pulled out a sword with a hand only made of bones came back with him, completely frightening him.

'So vivid.'

He wanted to avoid becoming an undead. The moment he gulped.

[At present, you can't reproduce Madra's swordsmanship with

your abilities. You can't read the second chapter of the diary to the end.]

“...?”

A notification window popped up.

[In order to read the second chapter of the diary, you need to learn Madra's swordsmanship.]

[Swordsmanship Textbook: 100,000 Army Swordsmanship has been acquired.]

[Death Knight Madra's diary is sealed until you learn 100,000 Army Swordsmanship.]

“What?”

Madra's swordsmanship book? It was a reward he couldn't even imagine!

‘This is just from reading the second chapter of the diary!’

The astonished Grid confirmed the swordsmanship book.

[Swordsmanship Textbook: 100,000 Army Swordsmanship]

Rating: Legendary

A textbook recording the basics of Madra's swordsmanship. However, it records the swordsmanship used after Madra became a death knight, so the contents are weak compared to the original.

There are only two swordsmanship techniques recorded. 100,000 Army Blockade Sword (Degraded) and 100,000 Army Massacre Sword (Degraded).

Learning Conditions: Those who have been recognized by Madra.

“Madra...!”

Grid's blood was boiling. He became hostile to Pagma in the diary, but he didn't care. He was thrilled that an overwhelmingly strong man had acknowledged him.

“The legacy you left... I’m going to use it for the rest of my life.”

Grid had always been anxious since witnessing the power of Sword Saint Kraugel during the Great Demon Belial raid. Kraugel split the world despite his level still being low. Grid realized that he needed to continue to grow, grow, and grow in order to keep up with Kraugel.

Now he got a new opportunity. It was extremely valuable. Grid silently closed Madra’s old diary and was resolved.

"The greatness of the Undefeated King, I will announce it to the world."

The true swordsmanship of the Undefeated King was a natural step for the descendant of the Undefeated King. But Grid had a hunch that he would at least be able to maintain the Undefeated King’s will.

At the same time, the Saharan Empire’s territory of Lubana.

“This is the Undefeated King’s descendant? How boring.”

Mercedes became angry as she arrived at the scene of the army fighting the rebels. Her blue eyes were focused on a man in majestic armor surrounded by knights and soldiers. The few weeks of struggle against the empire’s regular army was an achievement that would go in history, but that was it. In the end, it wasn't enough to change history.

"In the first place, the Undefeated King is nothing. History was just exaggerating."

Mercedes’ ridicule permeated the ground. It was as if she was mocking Madra in the grave.

Chapter 697

Grid got a textbook containing the swordsmanship of the Undeclared King! He was impressed by the fact that 100,000 Army Swordsmanship was classified as a legendary skill.

'It's legendary despite being a degraded version...'

100,000 Army Swordsmanship was also just the 'basic swordsmanship' of Undeclared King Madra. Braham said that Madra's true value was exerted from at least 500,000 Army Swordsmanship.

'The more I know about the past legends, the greater they become.'

Grid recalled when he first assimilated with Braham. Braham used Mana Drain the Sky and forcibly absorbed all the mana from nature. From that time, Grid realized that the current legends weren't comparable to the previous generation. Even Piaro, one of the strongest people of the present time, wouldn't be able to withstand a fireball from Braham in his prime.

"...That's why it's interesting."

Satisfy was still in the early stages of its story and it meant there was room for further growth. Grid's motivation shot up.

'Let's catch up with the former legends.'

No, he would surpass them. Kraugel's goal was the same. There was no need to delay. Grid was filled with large ambitions as he opened the textbook for 100,000 Swordsmanship. At the same time.

[You are attempting to learn a new swordsmanship technique, 100,000 Army Swordsmanship (Degraded).]

[You are someone who has received the recognition of the Undeclared King. You have already achieved the learning

condition of 100,000 Army Swordsmanship.]

[Congratulations! You have succeeded in acquiring the 100,000 Army Blockade Sword (Degraded) and 100,000 Army Massacre Sword (Degraded)!]

[The new skill information can be found in the skills list.]

“Good!”

Grid immediately opened the skills window. 100,000 Army Massacre Sword sent out 40 attacks per second over a wide range. It was obviously a superior version of Link, so Grid wanted to try it quickly. However.

[100,000 Army Blockade Sword (Degraded) Lv. 1]

It deals 20% damage to all enemies visible in your field of view and deals 3 seconds of the ‘blockade’ effect. The targets that are blocked can’t move and their use of skills and magic is blocked.

Skill Resource Consumption: 5,000 mana, 20 sword energy.

Skill Cooldown Time: 30 minutes.

* The skill isn’t activated. You must acquire the sword energy resource to activate the skill.

[100,000 Army Massacre Sword (Degraded) Lv. 1]

Deals 60% of your attack power 30 times to everyone (can’t distinguish between friend or foe) in a 10 meter radius.

Skill Resource Consumption: 8,000 mana, 50 sword energy.

Skill Cooldown Time: 10 minutes.

* The skill isn’t activated. You must acquire the sword energy resource to activate the skill.

“What’s sword energy?”

It said it was possible to learn it, but not how. He had an illusion of the system message moving in front of him.

“...No, is this a joke?”

He couldn't use a skill that he won in a fair fight after being acknowledged by the opponent?

“Are you kidding me?”

Grid denied reality. He got up and left the study. He headed through the wide corridor towards the palace garden.

"Kyaaaak! The Overgeared King!"

“Ohhh! The Overgeared King!”

The maids and gardeners in the garden cheered when they saw Grid. They were glad to have the good fortune of welcoming the world's most respected king. They held their breaths as Grid pulled out a gorgeous red long sword. The people gathered, regardless of gender, watched Grid with shining eyes. Then Grid...

"100,000 Army."

Clink!

On one side of the garden. He aimed at the trees and used a skill.

“Massacre Sword!”

“...!”

The dozens of maids and gardeners watching Grid were simultaneously shocked. Their great king was talking about slaughtering 100,000 troops. They were all nervous about what type of swordsmanship would develop. The result?

Hwiiiing~~

Nothing happened. The trees in front of Grid didn't have a single injury.

[100,000 Army Massacre Sword is a non-activated skill. It has failed.]

“...”

Grid, the maids, and the gardeners were silent.

On this day. The rumor that Grid was a chuuni started to spread in the Overgeared Kingdom. 100,000 Army Massacre Sword. Starting with the name, the debut of the strongest skill was the worst.

"Ah, it's seriously nasty."

Pagma's Swordsmanship increased his attack power and chances of a critical hit when deactivated. That's why Grid's basic attacks were strong. Grid was sincerely anticipating the power of 100,000 Army Swordsmanship combined with the passive function of Pagma's Swordsmanship. Yet he couldn't use it at all?

'The mana consumption is really high, but what the hell is sword energy?'

Grid was forced to invest points in intelligence but his total mana was still less than 14,000. 100,000 Army Swordsmanship consumed 5,000 and 8,000 mana and this was a huge burden alone. It was painful that he needed one more unidentified resource.

'Wow, shit... I have the fraudulent skill that causes 60% damage 30 times over a wide area and I can't use it...'

It was psychologically painful. It felt like he was being tortured. The frustrated Grid was suddenly reminded of Chris.

"Won't Chris know about sword energy?"

After obtaining the title of Hero King, Grid opened a new resource called fighting energy. It was likely that sword energy was a resource for classes specializing in swordsmanship. And the 1st ranked Chris was a master of the greatsword. After joining Overgeared with the Giant Guild members and becoming a duke, he was one of the people that Grid most relied on.

Grid didn't hesitate and went to find Chris.

Reidan.

A large city that was once the home of the Overgeared Guild, it was now called the second capital of the Overgeared Kingdom. The lord of this place was Chris. He was a player with a natural talent and a good mentor called Zirkan. He was once the leader of the Giant Guild that was part of the Seven Guilds and a strong person in Satisfy. In particular, his strength stat was high enough to overwhelm Grid. After acquiring his second class Tyrant, he had the ability to take away strength from surrounding targets and could exert a destructive power higher than Grid's Enlightenment Sword.

Who would've imagined that the Canadian representative in Satisfy would one day join Grid? The world had been shocked the day Chris bowed to Grid during the founding ceremony. There were many voices shouting that Grid had caught Chris' weakness and was threatening him.

But the reality was completely different. Chris acknowledged Grid and served Grid of his own free will. Chris was confident that he could be the best if he was with Grid. Anyway, the bottom line was that Chris liked Grid. Except when this happens.

"I also want to use sword energy."

"..."

No, what type of nonsense did he come for? Chris was hunting in a vampire city when his concentration was shattered.

"Sword energy is a unique resource for swordsmen who have earned the title of great swordsman. How can you use it?"

Sakak-!

Chris attacked the true blood vampires on both sides. It was a truly excellent swordsmanship that inspired Grid. Grid felt a cool and stuffy emotion in his chest when he saw Chris' exciting

swordsmanship after a long time.

"You really do know about sword energy. I need to obtain sword energy. How do I get it?"

Puk.

Puuooook!

Kwaaaang!

Grid struck the true blood vampire four times per second and then killed it with a black flame explosion. Chris was speechless for a moment.

'This is the rumored new sword?'

The power of Grid's sword was tremendous. Chris admired Grid, who grew by leaps and bounds in a few months.

"Didn't you reach 3rd on the rankings after clearing the Behen Archipelago and getting the title of Hero King?"

"I can't boast in front of the 1st ranked user."

"...Bah."

Chris knew. The throne that was 1st in the unified rankings could be taken away by Grid at any time. But Chris didn't feel bad or anxious. He already acknowledged Grid. He was ready to give the place to Grid at any time. Of course, he didn't intend for anyone other than Grid to take the seat.

"Did you gain a swordsmanship technique from the Behen Archipelago?"

The clever Chris immediately guessed Grid's situation. It was an incredible reasoning that impressed the dumb Grid.

"That's right. You are really impressive."

"In conclusion, sword energy is a resource that opens up only after reaching a certain level after becoming a great swordsman. And great swordsman is a title that can only be obtained if you

have a swordsman type class. In other words, you absolutely can't obtain sword energy."

"..."

Grid's eyes twitched. He was hit with cold reality. He angrily used Pagma's Swordsmanship, Transcend. He slaughtered the vampires coming out of the darkness and gave a deep sigh.

"Then what should I do? I will never be able to use the skill that consumes sword energy?"

"It was originally like that. But it might be possible."

Suuuuuok. The 13th vampire city.

Elfin Stone who once ruled the city had been replaced by another true blood vampire. Grid and Chris. The two strongest of Overgeared had already reached the boss' room. The boss was furious at his sleep being disturbed and attacked the two. At this point, a blue energy rose from Chris' body like a haze.

"This is sword energy."

Peeng!

Chris' greatsword drew a blue line. It was an incomparably powerful blow that blew away the upper body of the 13th city's boss.

"Wow..."

Grid's eyes widened.

"The red energy around your body, is that the fighting energy gained after winning the title of Hero King?"

Chris focused on Grid's fighting energy.

"According to a quest I did in the past, Hero King was Muller's title."

"Sword Saint Muller...?"

"Yes. Muller would use sword energy and fighting energy. It

means that fighting energy is a resource that can be used with swordsmanship. Why don't you try replacing sword energy with fighting energy?"

"How?"

"...I'm not in a position to answer. You have to find the answer yourself."

Kwang!

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

[The owner of the 13th city, True Blood Vampire Ray has been destroyed.]

Grid and Chris had a lot of combat experience. They didn't miss anything in the raid while talking and the result was amazing. The two of them captured the vampire city in the shortest time. Grid thought about it.

'It might be time to challenge the next cities.'

Grid and the Overgeared Guild hadn't challenged any new vampire cities because they feared the power of Vampire Duke Marie Rose and the other direct descendants. But now quite a lot of time had passed. Grid and the Overgeared members had all grown. Wouldn't they be relatively safe as long as they didn't meet Marie Rose?

"Um... I have to talk to Sticks about fighting energy. Thanks again, Chris. Level up."

"You took away all my experience and now you are saying this..."

"Haha, sorry. Get in touch if you need me!"

Grid left the grumbling Chris behind and returned to Reinhardt. Chris smiled as he was left alone.

"I'm looking forward to the National Competition."

Chapter 698

Click.

The lid of the diamond class Comet Group capsule quietly opened. The person who raised his body from inside was none other than Shin Youngwoo.

‘I now understand Piaro’s words from his days as a great swordsman.’

In the past, Piaro expressed that he had abandoned aura for sword energy. It seemed like an abstract concept in martial arts, so Grid hadn’t understood it at the time, but now it was clear.

‘At that time, Piaro acquired a new resource called sword energy. But due to his position as a NPC, it’s different to articulate the concept of a special resource.’

He didn’t know for certain why he had to leave aura. However, now it was possible to deduce to a certain degree.

‘There are skills that use sword energy as a resource and the power of these skills is much better than aura.’

Every person had different skills. In Piaro’s case, his aura related skills might be relatively weak. It didn’t make sense to have them grab his ankle when he was trying to be a sword saint.

“Huuk. Huuk.”

Youngwoo was moving continuously even while thinking. He stretched the body that had been trapped in the capsule, did one hundred push-ups and then one hundred pull-ups. A healthy mind would dwell in a healthy body. The reason Youngwoo logged out every six hours was to eat and to maintain his health.

‘If I didn’t exercise...’

His head would become even more like a stone and he would be frustrated every time he looked in the mirror. He felt good every

time he exercised, allowing his mind to emit a clear and positive energy.

'...There are two ways I can approach sword energy.'

Youngwoo showered after his workout. He had jajangmyeon delivered for lunch then he put on a cardigan and sat in front of the garden pond. His disciplined body in the pond was nice enough to compare with athletes and his deeply thoughtful eyes were reminiscent of an actor.

'First I need to figure out how to replace sword energy with fighting energy.'

In this case, he had to rely on Sticks. He couldn't be sure how to use fighting energy but Sticks was still a sage. He might have clues for Youngwoo.

'The second is to examine the sword with Piaro and Asmophel.'

There had to be a way of achieving the great swordsman title through training. Chris was convinced that great swordsman was a title unique to swordsman classes but Grid's idea was different. Why? Pagma was a great swordsman.

'A blacksmith and great swordsman...'

If it was possible for Pagma, it would be possible for him as well. Grid had faith, but he would rather find a way to exploit fighting energy than being a great swordsman. According to Chris, sword energy was a resource that opened at a certain level after becoming a great swordsman. In other words, it didn't mean he would obtain sword energy if he became a great swordsman.

'I might have to take great swordsman related quests for a few years.'

It had almost been two years in Satisfy time since Grid received Braham's soul. But he only had a few magic spells available. It took a lot of time and effort to gain results in areas far from his class.

‘First of all, I want to use 100,000 Army Swordsmanship right now.’

It was a hidden skill that he obtained after suffering. To not be able to use it was painful.

‘If possible, I want to activate the skill before the National Competition.’

Grid was reminded of Chris, who he met after a long time. As he was growing, other people were also growing. Grid wanted to be more perfect and stronger in the National Competition. That’s right. Grid had already decided to participate in the 3rd National Competition. It was because the propaganda effect was important.

‘I have to stamp the majesty of the Overgeared King onto the world so that people will quickly gather in the Overgeared Kingdom.’

In the next National Competition.

‘I need to be active and show my strength every time.’

Shin Youngwoo promised. But he didn’t know. There was a video file on the Internet called ‘Grid’s Chunni Scene.avi’...

Grid was the best star of South Korea! His fan cafe membership now exceeded one million. There were many people who loved Grid and some of them had the stalker temperament. They wanted to see Grid occasionally and there was a female player who worked as a maid in the Overgeared Kingdom.

She was the culprit. As soon as she discovered that Grid had appeared in the palace, she turned on video recording mode and then Grid shouted 100,000 Army Massacre Sword.

"Haack, haack. Grid is so cute."

A wide back and shoulders like a swimmer. Sharp eyes without double eyelids. Such a manly person was doing such cute actions?

The woman in her early 20's, 'Min' replayed the video of Grid shouted 100,000 Army Massacre Sword at a tree several times. She was in ecstasy. Then she suddenly had a desire to share this video with other fans. It was purely to spread the appearance of the cute Grid. Thus, she finally uploaded the video to Grid's fan cafe.

The resulting ripple effect was large. The video of Grid shouting 100,000 Army Massacre Sword was spread by members of Grid's fan cafe to various SNS sites and communities.

-100,000 Army Massacre Sword ⇀ ⇀ ⇀ ⇀ ⇀ Crazy ⇀ ⇀ ⇀ ⇀ ⇀

-Having delusions of killing 100,000...

-No, no matter how delusional it is. Isn't the naming sense too low level? Isn't this childish skill name something an elementary school student would make up? Is Grid's mental age that low?

-Sigh, really. What mental age? You can play when you are alone.

-It's too different from what I see on broadcast. it is funny that he has caught the chuuni disease.

-Chuuni? Grid's life is one million times better than yours.

-It is funny that this video is controversial right now. Doesn't everyone know that Grid is a chuuni? If he was a normal person, will he be able to think up the names Overgeared Guild, Overgeared Kingdom, and Overgeared King? Aren't you all idiots?

-...

People didn't know about the existence of a skill called 100,000 Army Massacre Sword. They had no choice but to label it Grid's naming sense. Of course, there were many people who purely enjoyed the video, such as members of Grid's fan cafe. The achievements that Grid showed were so diverse that it was extremely rare to see someone unconditionally envy and degrade Grid.

A beautiful peninsula that boasted a variety of climates, Lubana. It had already been 200 years since it became a territory of the Saharan Empire, but Lubana had great pride in its history and culture. It was natural, since it existed as an independent kingdom for approximately half a thousand years before Madra died.

But the people of Lubana were in pain. It was due to the discrimination of the mainland and the distorted education imposed by the empire. The people of Lubana had been constantly suppressed for the past 200 years and this resulted in great dissatisfaction with the empire.

At this time, a person who claimed to be the descendant of the Undefeated King appeared. He shouted.

‘I will free you.’

It was enough to tempt the already tired people of Lubana. The Lubana people responded to the descendant of the Undefeated King and rebelled against the empire. It was a movement for independence. The people of Lubana didn’t want to be discriminated against any longer. They wanted to live freely.

However, the empire didn’t tolerate their free will and dispatched troops. The descendant of the Undefeated King fought back.

“Pant... Pant...”

Oasis. He was an early user who had been playing since Satisfy opened. He always maintained a ranking within the top 10 million. 10 million out of two billion. It was certainly a high ranking. But the level was too vague to boast about. A person in the middle of mediocrity, that was Oasis.

Of course, Oasis was aware of this fact. He never once thought of himself as extraordinary, and celebrities such as Kraugel and Grid were always the subject of his longing. If only he was born with talent like Kraugel. If only he had good luck and the charm to

attract people like Grid. He really didn't know how many times he hoped and dreamt about this. They were ideal protagonists of a shonen manhwa. Just like most people, Oasis wanted to be a special person.

But reality was relentless and his everyday life was always ordinary. One day, an opportunity arrived for him. Due to his timid personality, he was always cautious. That's why Oasis had never lost a fight. He had never been defeated or died when he came to Lubana as a second advancement class and found something.

An old sheath. It was an ego item with part of the ego of the Undefeated King.

-There isn't the aura of a loser or a master around you. In any case, you are undefeated. You are moderately interesting and curious. In the end, what type of master are you? I will check.

Undefeated King Madra. A relatively unknown person compared to other legends because he was only active in Lubana during his lifetime. Oasis smiled the moment he was chosen. It was due to the idea that 'an ordinary person was chosen by a legend.' Anyway, this was an opportunity for Oasis.

'I will also become a legend.'

Would it be possible to work alongside Kraugel and Grid, who he had previously only seen from a distance? Could he also live like a protagonist in a movie? Oasis couldn't miss this chance. He respectfully received the Undefeated King's old sheath.

"I will believe and follow you. Please make me a master."

He would become a master. If he was like Kraugel or Grid, he would've shouted this. But Oasis was just an extra. He couldn't shout such a thing. He was desperate. After careful thought, he proceeded with a long quest from the old sheath that took a year. It was an opportunity he won with his own efforts, but Oasis

couldn't recognize this. He believed it was luck that this chance came to an ordinary person like him and tried not to miss it.

As a result, the old sheath gave him a choice. During the process of performing the class quest to become the Undefeated King's Descendant, he took on the adventure of a lifetime. He waged war against the Saharan Empire. He who had always hidden in a safe place. He who had always given up dangerous adventures and quests.

He had hopes and dreams. After this adventure, he hoped to become the main character. But he soon realized.

‘A dream is just a dream...’

Ku tang tang tang!

It had been a long time since his vision started blinking red.

Oasis no longer resisted the knights. The passive super sensitivity and status resistance gained after becoming the Undefeated King's Descendant candidate was still exercised, but his physical and mental strength were at their limits. The effect of the ‘infinite stamina’ and ‘10 times stats increase’ received from quest progress privilege was ineffective.

‘The reason I wasn't defeated once after getting my second advancement class is...’

It was because he ran away. It wasn't because he fought and won in trials like the Undefeated King.

‘I...’

He wasn't qualified. Oasis' heart acknowledged the awful reality. The dream he had in his heart was shattered. Surrounded by thousands of imperial troops, First Knight Mercedes approached him. A beautiful and expressionless woman. A big shot that the original Oasis would've never been able to face. There was no inspiration in her eyes as she gazed at Oasis.

"In the end, the rebels are suppressed. You have lost in your debut and are disqualified from being the Undefeated King's Descendant."

"...I never qualified in the first place."

Oasis silently closed his eyes. He had no fear about facing death for the first time, nor did he regret losing the opportunity to become the Undefeated King's Descendant. As he recalled the fact that pine needles should just eat pine needles, he prepared to return to his original place.

At that moment.

"Hey, young lady. Hasn't it been a while?"

Suddenly, Oasis heard a middle-aged man's voice. The power of the voice was so great that the eyes of thousands of soldiers headed in its direction. Oasis also reflexively turned his head. Then he saw it.

"God of War...?"

Ares. Another main character in the world like Kraugel and Grid. He appeared on the battlefield!

"I'm sorry, but I have to take the baby Undefeated King with me."

"You...!"

Mercedes's expressionless face distorted for the first time. She hated Ares, who dared to go against the empire and set up his own kingdom. His existence itself couldn't be tolerated. Scott and Luck appeared on her left and right. Each of them shot their ultimate skills.

Ares didn't miss this gap. He led the 50,000 troops of Valhalla. Now there was a significant rise in his stats. As the head of the army, he broke through the imperial army and ran to Oasis.

"You're the undefeated king? You must be the undefeated king! Isn't that right? Kelkel!"

“ ... ”

Ares on a giant horse wasn't comparable to a normal person. He looked as big as a giant. This was the presence of a main character. The thrilled Oasis grabbed Ares' hand.

Chapter 699

[You have left the event map! The war is considered to be lost!]

[The Undefeated King's class change quest has failed!]

[All stats are restored to their normal values. The stamina maintenance passive is destroyed.]

[The appreciation of the Undefeated King's old sheath has greatly reduced.]

-A loser. You only maintained your life. You didn't exceed my expectations. How disappointing.

“ ... ”

Destroy the Red Knights within 22 days before the First Knight arrives on the battlefield. This was the content of the Undefeated King's class change quest that Oasis received. But he failed. The battlefield was set to 'no players except the quest host can enter' until First Knight Mercedes appeared. Oasis alone experienced despair and frustration.

‘I can't do it.’

Oasis was a balance type warrior who invested equally in stamina, strength, and agility. Due to the quest benefits, his stats increased by 10 times. Oasis thought there was a chance when his strength, stamina, and agility all exceeded 1,000. As he looked at the enemy forces turned grey under his sword, he finally believed he had become the protagonist of the world.

However, he was mistaken. It wasn't a solo number knight, but from the 15th knight, Oasis' soldiers were tied up by the Red Knights and collapsed. From this time on, Oasis was completely neutralized by the enemy offensive pouring in. Every time he stretched out his sword, he received dozens of counterattacks, lost his balance, and failed to attack. Now he was in a state where he couldn't move his hands.

‘If only I had my third advancement class.’

The stats awakening from his third advancement would’ve maximized the 10 times stats increase. In addition, his resistance would increase greatly and the probability of resisting status conditions would rise. This would allow him to use a wider variety of skills in active fighting.

‘All the Red Knights have their third advancement and the solo number knights have their fourth advancement. This fight is too disadvantageous to me. I only have my second advancement class. No... These are all excuses!’

He hadn’t been able to finish his third advancement because he lacked ability. Even if he did have it, he would’ve been overwhelmed by the solo knights. In particular, the Fifth Knight was a different dimension. He still got goosebumps when he thought about the talents of the solo number knights.

“Hey! Cheer up!”

Slap!

Oasis was busy thinking on Ares’ horse. All of a sudden, his back was hit, almost making him fall. Ares cast a deep shadow on his face as he gave Oasis a big smile.

"I have already investigated you. Aren’t you only at your second advancement? It’s great that you gained the power of a legend and dealt with the monstrous empire alone. It’s really amazing. You did what none of us could. Isn’t this a talented person?”

"...The reason I was able to survive without dying was thanks to the quest benefits. In the end, I failed the quest and am far from becoming a legend. How am I talented? It’s ridiculous. I’m just an ordinary person.”

Oasis’ voice was weak as he spoke. He gave a sad smile like he was despising himself.

"Failure is natural. How can I inherit a legendary power that I’m

not qualified for in the first place? Unless I'm a genius like you... I'm glad to meet you on this quest. No, it's an honor. I no longer have any wishes."

"You punk!"

Peok!

"Keok!"

Oasis shrieked as Ares once again hit him on the back. Ares' back hit contained enough power to threaten the life of Oasis, whose level was in the mid-200s. Considering that Ares was currently leading 50,000 troops, he was much greater than someone in the top 10 million rankings. It was possible for Ares to beat and kill Oasis with bare hands.

But Ares didn't think of Oasis as trivial. He felt pure respect.

"Can a person with no qualifications really have a chance to become a legend? You, aren't you unnecessarily modest? Haha!"

"...I was just lucky."

"What? Luck? Puhahat! Look back. If you were just eating and playing around, how could you get in touch with the Undefeated King?"

"..."

"It isn't luck, but skill. If you were napping, then you wouldn't have formed a connection with the Undefeated King."

"...Why are you doing this to me? Isn't it enough for someone like you to help me personally? Now you're comforting me. What do you want? There's nothing I can do for you."

"Eh? Are you really asking that question? Of course it's because I like you. I came running here in order to scout you."

"Scout...? You have made a big mistake. I'm not the descendant of the Undefeated King. I was just a candidate. Now I've failed the class change quest. Your expectations have been disappointed..."

"You really are speaking a lot. Let's go to Valhalla first. I've created a specialty Coke. Valhalla is the only area where you can drink Coke in Satisfy. Haha! Let's discuss our relationship while enjoying the delicious carbonated drink! Hiyah!"

"H-Hey!"

Oasis was very embarrassed. No, to be exact, he was afraid. Ares clearly understood that he misinterpreted Oasis as the Undefeated King's descendant. He would feel disgusted and furious once he knew the truth and send Oasis away. As they rode on the wild horse, Ares whispered to him.

"I don't intend to put a burden on you just because I have expectations. I don't want to ask anything from you. I'm just curious."

There was a big smile on Ares' mouth.

"I just want to make contact with you, one of the few great people in the world who met a legend."

"..."

One of the few great people in the world. This filled Oasis' heart. He realized something. He was someone who had already become special.

'Everybody is strong...'

As you live a hard and repetitive life everyday, don't give up hope. Don't forget that you are the hero of your own life.

Thanks to Ares, Oasis was filled with courage.

"Ares has taken in the Undefeated King's descendant."

The killing god Faker. Despite having a normal class, he won against the sun-grade Black in a one on one match with his talent and efforts. He reported to Lauel, master of the Overgeared Shadows.

"The Ares Army helped the Undefeated King's descendant, who failed in his rebellion."

The timing of Ares' appearance in Lubana was terrible. Lael nodded at the report.

"The Undefeated King's descendant asked for help from Valhalla as well as the Overgeared Kingdom. Ares accepted it."

It wasn't a good situation. If the two people established a trusting relationship, then the power of Valhalla could grow rapidly.

'If the descendant of the Undefeated King joins Ares' army...'

It caused goosebumps just imagining it. But Lael laughed.

"Well, I don't think it will happen."

At this moment, Lael was sure of it.

"The descendant of the Undefeated King is a fake."

Madra got the title of Undefeated King because he had never been defeated. It didn't make sense that his descendant would be defeated during his debut. It was likely that he lost the qualification to be the Undefeated King's descendant when he lost the war. No, he might not have been qualified in the first place.

'Not just anyone can inherit the power of a legend. Ares, you've made a mistake. You're wasting your time. Kukuk.'

Lael was filled with joy the moment he discovered that the descendant of the Undefeated King was a fake. It was because he thought there was a possibility that Grid would be reborn as the Undefeated King. That's right. Lael had heard from Sticks. In the Behen Archipelago, Grid had obtained the hidden item called the Undefeated King's Diary.

'After Pagma and Braham, it's now the power of the Undefeated King.'

Maybe Grid would become a mythical entity beyond a legend. Lael was full of expectations. But was it that easy?

"If Grid completely reads the diary, will he become the Undeclared King's descendant?"

The S.A. Group headquarters was busy with preparations for the 3rd National Competition. However, Yoon Nahee's work was nothing new. As Satisfy's operations manager, her duty was to observe the users. Chairman Lim Cheolho shook his head at Yoon Nahee's question.

"It's impossible for Grid to become the descendant of the Undeclared King. The Undeclared King's descendant can only be someone who has never been defeated."

"..."

Not being defeated even once? It was impossible for a player. It was a class change that had unrealistic difficulty. Yoon Nahee was relieved, since she had worried that Grid would monopolize the legendary classes.

"Only."

Lim Cheolho smiled in a meaningful manner.

"It doesn't stop him from inheriting some of the power. He's qualified. It is just like how Agnus recently received a technique from one of the five pillars of the empire."

"Agnus... It's more like a scam than a technique."

"Is that so? Hahaha!"

"..."

The five miracle players who messes up the predictions of the supercomputer Morpheus. Three of them were Kraugel, Grid, and Agnus, and Chairman Lim Cheolho had a great affection for them. He was always happy when talking about them. Yoon Nahee understood his mind to some extent.

The actions of the five miracle players were always unexpected

and observing it from the perspective of a third party was fun.

“Sticks!”

After the Behen Archipelago was cleansed, Sticks immediately returned to the Overgeared Academy as the principal. He gave the students effective instructions and enabled them to grow into talented individuals who would be a help to the kingdom.

Now Grid came to visit the busy Sticks. He unabashedly demanded. “Tell me how to replace sword energy with fighting energy!”

Sticks asked with confusion.

"I can tell you, but don't you already know?"

“...?”

What was this reaction? Sticks stared at the flustered Grid.

"Did you never try to use fighting energy after you obtained it?"

“Eh? Y-Yes... Then?”

He hunted the vampires while talking to Chris. However, he hadn't used fighting energy. In the first place, he didn't have the concept of 'using' fighting energy. Fighting energy was a resource that strengthened his stats as the number increased. Therefore, he thought that he would just experience a rise in attack power in combat.

"...Go to the hunting ground. After building up fighting energy, try using swordsmanship."

“...”

Judging by Sticks' reaction, Grid must've done something stupid. He started sweating.

"Surely fighting energy isn't a resource that can be used naturally after it reaches a certain level?"

No way, it was impossible. Grid shook his head and ran to the hunting ground.

Chapter 700

Grid's gameplay approach was unique. His way of approaching the game was different to the average person and frankly speaking, it wasn't very good. What if a typical player had received the title of Hero King?

First of all, they would study the resource called fighting energy. How did fighting energy rise, what was the effect of the rising fighting energy, the penalty if fighting energy fell below 10, etc. They would try to adapt to the newly acquired resource quickly in order to fully utilize it.

But Grid was different. The effect of fighting energy was listed in the detailed information so Grid accepted it and didn't feel the need to analyze it. So what about the penalty that occurred when fighting energy fell below 10? In any case, fighting energy was always kept at 10, so he wasn't worried about it. He thought he would discover it gradually.

In the end, Grid focused on Madra after cleansing the Behen Archipelago. Due to Madra's strength and Grid's gratitude, it was natural to think of Madra above anything else. He didn't care about the fighting energy resource until he read the diary and got Madra's swordsmanship.

This showed how emotional Grid was. If Grid was a user of a regular game, he would be wasting his life. Fortunately, Satisfy placed high importance on NPCs, and it was ironic that this unique gaming approach was Grid's strength.

“Hrmm.”

The beginner hunting ground near Reinhardt. The place with monsters below level 10 was where Lord used to visit as a baby. In a peaceful place where a few beginners and woodcutters could be seen, Grid struck a passing deer.

Peok!

Of course, Grid killed the deer. Grid's sword struck four times per second and it died on the first hit, the remaining three only hitting empty air.

“Kuoong...”

Grid's expression became rotten. He had already hunted 20 deer but his fighting energy didn't budge from 10 points.

‘Look back at my memories.’

He had hunted the vampires while talking to Chris. He had killed a few ordinary vampires and true blood vampires but his fighting energy didn't go up at all. Grid was certain of it after hunting a few more deer.

‘My fighting energy won't go up if I fight a weak opponent. It will be easier to manage my fighting energy if I determine the exact criteria of weakness.’

Grid judged and moved hunting grounds. He moved sequentially from a low difficulty to high difficulty place, slaughtering monsters by type. In the process, he summoned the Overgeared Skeletons to help them grow. The result?

‘If I fight against monsters 30 levels lower than me, fighting energy will never go up.’

Grid had to fight at least level 326 monsters for his fighting energy to rise.

‘On the other hand, I think that fighting energy will rise rapidly for opponents that have a higher level than me.’

There was a basis for this analysis. The higher the level of the monster, the faster fighting energy will rise.

‘For monsters 10 levels lower than me, hitting them 10 times will increase fighting energy by one. For the same level monster, hitting them eight times will increase it by one. Hrmm...’

Fighting energy was a tricky resource. It only accumulated when he hit an enemy or allowed an enemy attack. If Grid or the other side avoided or defended against the attack, there was no influence on fighting energy. Grid's expression became more and more rotten.

He was upset when he thought about this fighting energy formula being applied to players. Grid was third on the unified rankings. Out of two billion players, there were only two with an official higher level than him.

‘Anyway, I can’t use it actively in PvP.’

Most of the enemies that Grid would compete against in the 3rd National Competition would be at least 30 levels lower than Grid. Then fighting energy was a resource that couldn’t be used.

"Dammit."

Hero King. It was a title that was only useful against the strong in many ways. He couldn’t say it was bad because it conditionally exerted the best effect, but he also felt regret.

Kiyaaaaaah!

Grid analyzed fighting energy and grumbled. A feminine monster with hair that wriggled like a snake appeared. It was the emergence of the degraded medusa, who froze a target when their eyes met.

‘I ended up walking to Rock Forest.’

Rock Forest. It was a thick forest filled with rocks. It was considered the hardest hunting ground near Reinhardt, so there were almost no users. This was because it was very difficult to deal with the degraded medusa, who appeared in large numbers.

It was a hunting ground where the party needed at least 80% petrification resistance as well as a member of the Rebecca Church. Users couldn’t dream of solo play at all. Of course, Grid was the exception.

[You have made eye contact with the degraded medusa! You have been petrified.]

[You have resisted.]

[You have made eye contact...]

[You have resisted.]

[You have resisted.]

{You have res...]

“????”

The five medusae surrounding Grid were very confused. The stupid humans would freeze to stone when their gazes met. Grid flew towards them with the God Hands and used Wave.

[You have dealt 25,900 damage to the target!]

[You have dealt 28,100...]

‘This is honey.’

The level of the degraded medusa was 350. They were classified as an elite monster and gave good experience to Grid. In addition, as a status condition monster, their physical ability was weaker than general elite monsters. Grid was able to build up fighting energy quickly by defeating them. Along the way, he wore Malacus’ Cloak in order to hunt quickly.

[Fighting energy has reached 20 points.]

He was fighting monsters at a similar level to him so fighting energy rose quickly. The purple aura, which could be seen as red depending on the angle, rose steadily from Grid’s body.

[You have dealt 32,700 damage to the target!]

As fighting energy rose, Grid’s attack power became more powerful. His hunting speed became faster as time passed.

‘Whoops.’

Grid was reminded of his original purpose while destroying the medusae in Rock Forest. He confirmed that fighting energy reached 50 and opened the skills window.

"...Go to the hunting ground. After building up fighting energy, try using swordsmanship."

Sticks' meaningful words repeated in Grid's mind.

[100,000 Army Blockade Sword (Degraded) Lv. 1]

It deals 20% damage to all enemies visible in your field of view and deals 3 seconds of the 'blockade' effect. The targets that are blocked can't move and their use of skills and magic is blocked.

Skill Resource Consumption: 5,000 mana, 20 sword energy.

Skill Cooldown Time: 30 minutes.

* The skill has activated due to acquiring the fighting energy resource.

[100,000 Army Massacre Sword (Degraded) Lv. 1]

Deals 60% of your attack power 30 times to everyone (can't distinguish between friend or foe) in a 10 metre radius.

Skill Resource Consumption: 8,000 mana, 50 sword energy.

Skill Cooldown Time: 10 minutes.

* The skill has activated due to acquiring the fighting energy resource.

"...Crazy."

Once fighting energy reached a certain level, it would be naturally converted to the skill resource. Grid fell into shame.

'I could've solved this easily if I checked fighting energy from the beginning!'

He had just been worrying alone. The waste of time was also great. Grid was forced to regret his own foolishness. He was ashamed of himself.

“Kuoock... I’m angry.”

Grid took out his anger on the innocent medusae! He used Quick Movements and started striking the medusa.

Kiyak!

Kyak!

The screams of the medusa, a synonym of fear for ordinary players, echoed in Rock Forest.

[Fighting energy has reached 70 points.]

Finally, Grid gathered all the resources needed for 100,000 Army Swordsmanship.

“Fly.”

Paang!

Grid didn’t delay. He wore Braham’s Boots and flew high in the sky.

"8, 14... 20, 32..."

Grid could see over 30 medusae from the sky. They smelt blood while roaming Rock Forest and kept on gathering. A wicked smile appeared on Grid’s face. He followed the tone of the Undefeated King.

“Look. This is my dance.”

Kuoooooh!

Around Grid’s body, the purple aura started to stir like a storm. The effect was so gaudy that Grid’s shape couldn’t be discerned with the naked eye.

"100,000 Army."

Grid’s sharp eyes brightened among the violet storm. Grid moved his sword.

“Blockade Sword.”

Peeng!

Pepepepeok!

A festival was unfolding. A purple storm of fighting energy rained down from Grid's sword like firecrackers. The target was all the medusae on the ground. Every target in Grid's 'sight' was hit by the fighting energy.

Kiik!

Kuaaaaaah!

The attack power of 100,000 Army Blockade Sword wasn't so good. The medusae struck by the firecrackers of fighting energy didn't suffer much physical damage. The problem was the blockage. It was the worst CC skill that blocked movement, skills, and magic for up to three seconds. The medusa became as solid as stone statues. The medusa, who were accustomed to turning people into stone statues, were confused by the reversed situation.

"100,000 Army."

Grid descended to the ground.

"Massacre Sword."

Death!

Chukak.

Chukakakakak!

30 attacks per second. The target was the medusa right in front of Grid and all medusa in a 10 meter radius.

Peng!

Pepepepeok!

Splash, splash, a feast of splash damage! Black flames exploded around the medusa in Rock Forest.

[You have dealt 15,380 damage to the target!]

[You have dealt 16,900 damage to the target!]

[You have dealt 18,700 damage to the target!]

[You have dealt...]

There were two main reasons why Grid favored Link since making the Enlightenment Sword. First, the high number of strikes meant the probability of the black flames activating would increase. Second, the effect of increasing damage every time an attack hit the same target was fully applied. In other words, once Link hit the target, Grid's attack power instantly increased by 100%. But 100,000 Army Massacre Sword shone even more. All targets in its range received 30 stikes, so all of them had a 100% increase of Grid's attack power.

“Kuk...! Kuhahahahat!”

Bliss! Pleasure!!

Grid eventually burst out laughing. On one side of his field of view, the damage notification windows were updated several hundreds times. He dealt 30 hits to dozens of enemies at once, so the update notification windows appeared at the speed of light.

"The finishing touch...!"

Grid controlled the thrill of this hunt! Just as he was about to finish off the dying medusa, he suddenly flinched.

[Fighting energy has dropped to 0.]

[A penalty has occurred. Fighting energy won't recover for 10 minutes and all stats will drop by 50%.]

“Crazy...”

In fact, the reason why Grid used the skills after only securing 70 fighting energy was to try out the penalty. He judged the medusa to be suitable test subjects. Of course, he never imagined that the penalty would be so severe when making the decision.

Kyaoooooh!

"H-Hik...!"

All stats dropped by 50%! It was impossible to deal with dozens of medusae in this state, even for Grid. Grid was also still wearing Malacus' Cloak so the medusae were constantly gathering.

"G-God Hands! Noe! Randy! Overgeared Skeletons!" Grid turned pale as he hurriedly took off the cloak and summoned his pets. Noe and Randy didn't even get a chance to greet him after a long time. "Distract them while I run away!"

"..."

Hell's best demonic beast, a memphis' learning abilities were excellent. As he served Grid, who once used to be verbally abusive, he learned to speak various things. But Noe never once cursed. A noble being like him shouldn't meet an opponent that would make him forget his dignity and let out low-grade profanity. But he let one loose at this moment.

"My damn master..."

"..."

Table of Contents

[Overgeared](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 601](#)

[Chapter 602](#)

[Chapter 603](#)

[Chapter 604](#)

[Chapter 605](#)

[Chapter 606](#)

[Chapter 607](#)

[Chapter 608](#)

[Chapter 609](#)

[Chapter 610](#)

[Chapter 611](#)

[Chapter 612](#)

[Chapter 613](#)

[Chapter 614](#)

[Chapter 615](#)

[Chapter 616](#)

[Chapter 617](#)

[Chapter 618](#)

[Chapter 619](#)

[Chapter 620](#)

[Chapter 621](#)

[Chapter 622](#)

[Chapter 623](#)

[Chapter 624](#)

[Chapter 625](#)

[Chapter 626](#)

[Chapter 627](#)

[Chapter 628](#)

[Chapter 629](#)

[Chapter 630](#)

[Chapter 631](#)

[Chapter 632](#)

[Chapter 633](#)

[Chapter 634](#)
[Chapter 635](#)
[Chapter 636](#)
[Chapter 637](#)
[Chapter 638](#)
[Chapter 639](#)
[Chapter 640](#)
[Chapter 641](#)
[Chapter 642](#)
[Chapter 643](#)
[Chapter 644](#)
[Chapter 645](#)
[Chapter 646](#)
[Chapter 647](#)
[Chapter 648](#)
[Chapter 649](#)
[Chapter 650](#)
[Chapter 651](#)
[Chapter 652](#)
[Chapter 653](#)
[Chapter 654](#)
[Chapter 655](#)
[Chapter 656](#)
[Chapter 657](#)
[Chapter 658](#)
[Chapter 659](#)
[Chapter 660](#)
[Chapter 661](#)
[Chapter 662](#)
[Chapter 663](#)
[Chapter 664](#)
[Chapter 665](#)
[Chapter 666](#)
[Chapter 667](#)
[Chapter 668](#)
[Chapter 669](#)
[Chapter 670](#)
[Chapter 671](#)
[Chapter 672](#)

[Chapter 673](#)

[Chapter 674](#)

[Chapter 675](#)

[Chapter 676](#)

[Chapter 677](#)

[Chapter 678](#)

[Chapter 679](#)

[Chapter 680](#)

[Chapter 681](#)

[Chapter 682](#)

[Chapter 683](#)

[Chapter 684](#)

[Chapter 685](#)

[Chapter 686](#)

[Chapter 687](#)

[Chapter 688](#)

[Chapter 689](#)

[Chapter 690](#)

[Chapter 691](#)

[Chapter 692](#)

[Chapter 693](#)

[Chapter 694](#)

[Chapter 695](#)

[Chapter 696](#)

[Chapter 697](#)

[Chapter 698](#)

[Chapter 699](#)

[Chapter 700](#)